

DALLAS DALLAS DALLAS DALLAS DALLAS DALLAS DAI
LAS DALLAS DALLAS DALLAS DALLAS DALLAS

Destination: **DALLAS**



A guide to TV's "Dallas"

Book **2** in the BRBTV fact book series

Billie Rae Bates

DALLAS DALLAS DALLAS DALLAS DALLAS DALLAS DAI
DALLAS DALLAS DALLAS DALLAS DALLAS DALLAS DAI
DALLAS DALLAS DALLAS DALLAS DALLAS DALLAS DAI
DALLAS DALLAS DALLAS DALLAS DALLAS DALLAS DAI

Destination: **DALLAS**

A guide to TV's "Dallas"

Book 2 in the *BRBTV fact book series*

Billie Rae Bates

Copyright © 2007 by Billie Rae Bates. All rights reserved.

ISBN: 1-4196-7828-0

First electronic edition: April 2003

Second electronic edition: August 2004

Third electronic edition: November 2004

First print edition and fourth electronic edition: October 2007

*This compilation is evolved from the popular **BRBTV** website "Destination: Dallas," created by Billie Rae Bates. Part of the World Wide Web since 1998, **BRBTV** is an outgrowth of a love for, and many years of research into, several classic television shows of the late '70s and early '80s. The information contained here is compiled and / or written by Billie Rae Bates and the complete volume is copyrighted as such.*

No part of this work may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage or retrieval system without written permission from the author, except for inclusion of brief quotations in a review.

This work has not been approved, licensed or sponsored by any entity involved in creating or producing the "Dallas" TV series.

*"Dallas" the TV series is a Lorimar production, in association with Warner Bros. Television (see the detailed Credits chapter for complete credits). "Dallas" is a registered trademark of Lorimar Productions Inc. of Culver City, Calif. All rights reserved. **BRBTV** makes no claims, expressed or otherwise, on the trademark properties of "Dallas" or any other trademark properties discussed in this book.*

For a complete list of photography credits, please see the Acknowledgments chapter.

Dedicated to June (who really preferred "Falcon Crest"!) and our high-school, soap-talkin' days!



To see other books available from **BRBTV**,
check out the home page at
www.brbtv.com

To contact Billie Rae Bates, email
BillieRaeBates@yahoo.com
or check out
www.billierae.com

Contents

Foreword

Introduction

| | |
|---|-----|
| Cast | 11 |
| Characters | 27 |
| Character recap: <i>Marriages and births</i> | 71 |
| Episodes | 72 |
| Credits | 169 |
| It's good to be the king: <i>The show's many awards</i> | 171 |
| Up for Debate | 173 |
| Fun & Useless Information | 174 |
| Casting about and casting aside | 196 |
| Sasha Mitchell: <i>More a Cody than a James?</i> | 196 |
| Audrey Landers: <i>Life's a "Circus," and more</i> | 200 |
| Art Hindle: <i>Farraday, nowadays ...</i> | 201 |
| Deborah Tranelli: <i>From Ewing Oil to the recording studio</i> | 203 |
| Christopher Coffey: <i>Still teaching after all these years</i> | 207 |
| Hunter von Leer: <i>A good guy in bad guy's clothing!</i> | 209 |
| Joan Van Ark: <i>A good decision pays off</i> | 213 |
| Ken Farmer: <i>This tough guy's pretty nice</i> | 215 |
| Derek McGrath: <i>His agent claimed it was 'against type'!</i> | 218 |
| Camille Marchetta: <i>The view from the printed page</i> | 221 |
| Your script, sir (or ma'am!) | 225 |
| Step inside Southfork | 227 |
| Now THAT's a great line! | 229 |
| Birthdays | 231 |
| Websites | 235 |
| Merchandise | 239 |
| Acknowledgments | 251 |

Click on the links above to navigate through "Destination: Dallas." You can also use the navigation bar at the top of each page. Note that wherever there are web addresses or email addresses, you can click on them to be taken to those links through your browser or email program.

The Big Cheese

It's not every day you get an email from the big cheese. The head honcho. The big tamale.

Oh, sure, I made contact with plenty of other celebrities in the production of this book. The note from Jack Scalia, for instance, duly impressed my assistant at the time. ("Yes! I know who he is!" she said, she more of the "90210" generation than the "Dallas" one.)



"Dallas." Song of the '80s. Song of my youth. My high school years.

Perhaps that's why the then-35-year-old female who really should have known better, who spent 10 years in the newspaper business and in the course of that met and interviewed many celebrities, shrieked when she opened the email. Shrieked across the house, maybe across the yard. "I got an email from Larry Hagman!" Friday, April 25. "Larry Hagman!"

I really should have known better.

Of course ... I *am* the one who also shrieked when she saw Michael Jackson wave from his white SUV in downtown Detroit, me in the third-story window of The Detroit News building, he probably thinking, "Wow, look at that crazy chick up there! I think she needs a wave." For me, this was the Michael Jackson of my high school "Thriller" album days, not the Jacko of more recent years.

I really should have known better.

I once bought an autographed, eight-by-ten, black-and-white glossy photo of J.R. Ewing from our high school radio station's yearly fundraising auction. He was the big guy, after all. And what was all that about, really? The ruthlessness, the power, the wealth? The occasional flashes of humanity, just enough to make you like and admire him? Or would no one in their right *mind* admire him?

If I could be a character on "Dallas," I would probably be Pamela Ewing. *Geezopetes*. So why on earth would I be so captivated by the charm of her nemesis?

(Along with the rest of the world, I might add!)

It's the power of the 19-inch screen. Can anyone truly explain it?

Perhaps that will reveal why, amid the struggle to publish the first electronic edition of this book by the April 2003 deadline I had set for myself, amid the 12-hour days on other business, the two-week computer crash in early April (thank-you, Spence, for your help!) and the printer that bonked out on me several weeks earlier, the photos that didn't turn out quite right ...

... I get an email from Larry Hagman, and it was as if the way had been cleared.

OK ... *now* I can publish this book.

"Mr. Hagman," you've made my week," I emailed back.

Make that my year.

Fellow fans and any other starry-eyed geeks out there, please enjoy this respectful homage.

BRB

April 2003 / September 2007



Introduction



Just what *is it* that makes us watch?

You know what we mean ... Just what is it that makes us watch that amazing thing called a *soap opera*? A mirror of ourselves that's too fantastic, too over-the-top, to believe? A glimpse into a lavish lifestyle we could only dream about? A look at desperate lives we would never hope for!?!? A chance to be the ultimate voyeur, emotionally invested in people we'll never even meet?

Make no mistake – the soap opera genre has always thrived, since (TV!) time began, even. But through the trials and tribulations of Pine Valley and Bay City and Port Charles and the Webbers and the Lords and whoever else, it's the daytime soap that has really thrived best. The soap in primetime has sputtered at times, sporadic over the years, cemented and popular in "Peyton Place" in the 1960s but then quite quiet for a decade or two ...

Until a little number called "Dallas."

David Jacobs had done some writing for the mid-1970s ABC series "Family" (which played like an '80s "who's who," by the way, featuring not only Kristy McNichol, Willie Aames and Dana Plato, but also some faces that popped up on "Dallas" later: Priscilla Pointer, husband Robert Symonds, Philip Levien, Laurence Haddon). Jacobs came up with the idea for a sort of American version of Ingmar Bergman's 1970s "Scenes from a Marriage," with some influence from 1957's "No Down Payment" (a film about marital difficulties starring Tony Randall and Joanne Woodward that was said to have inspired "Knots Landing"). Of course, Jacobs' concept changed just a bit. He was actually originally asked to do a TV vehicle for actress Linda Evans. The show was first known as the "Untitled Linda Evans Project." In Jacobs' vision, Evans' role as Pamela Ewing was going to be central to the show; he even intended to kill off husband Bobby at the end of the fifth episode to portray Pamela struggling on her own at Southfork. But Evans bowed out of the project (and, arguably, carved out a bigger niche for herself as one of The Big Three of ABC's "Dynasty"), and the makeup of the show evolved in other ways, too. CBS talked Jacobs into keeping the Bobby character at the end of the "miniseries" first season. And the Romeo and Juliet storyline of Bobby and Pam soon took a backseat, anyway, for Bobby's backstabbing bro, the unstoppable J.R. Ewing, played by Larry Hagman, known then, really, as Major Tony Nelson on NBC's 1960s "I Dream of Jeannie."

As this tale of the powerful Ewing Oil family took shape, Texan filming locations were secured. The Cloyce Box Ranch (since destroyed by fire) in Frisco, Texas, was used as Southfork for the five-episode first season; thereafter Lorimar leased the Duncan-Forest Ranch (Duncan Acres) near Plano, Texas, 20 miles north of Dallas, for filming. Skyscrapers and the like from the Dallas area were utilized – the original Ewing Oil building was Dallas' 56-story Renaissance Tower, for instance. (Later in the series, as popularity surged, most interiors were shot by Lorimar Productions at the

Culver City studios of MGM.)

“Dallas” debuted on CBS on five Sunday nights in April 1978, replacing the long-running “Kojak” on CBS’ schedule (“Kojak” ended its run on March 18, 1978). When the Ewings returned the following fall, they moved to 10 p.m. Saturdays, then 10 p.m. Sundays again, before settling into a Friday-night spot in 1979.

“Dallas wasn’t an instant success,” Larry Hagman told a U.K. magazine in 1988. “At the beginning, I think, the show ranked 58th. Then it started to climb, and what happened was just incredible. America was in the middle of a major recession, you have to remember. During the Depression in the ’30s, people loved to see movies about rich people. And it was the same in the late ’70s.”

The Washington Post called “Dallas” America’s “Upstairs, Downstairs.” As the episodes rolled by, we couldn’t get enough of that dastardly J.R. Ewing. Just *what* would he do next, anyway? We tuned in lasciviously, avidly, to find out. By the time the show’s various juicy plots were careening toward The Shot Heard ‘Round the World in 1980, the show had gotten so popular that two additional episodes were ordered for the season. In summer 1980, just the *reruns* gained an audience of 40 million U.S. viewers and 300 million elsewhere in the world, Christopher Schemering says in “The Soap Opera Encyclopedia.”

The show easily achieved No. 1 ratings status in the fall 1980, 1981 and 1983 seasons, and No. 2 ratings status in the 1982 and 1984 seasons. And there were what would seem to be the obligatory struggles behind the scenes for a show of this stature. Gerard J. Waggett notes in “The Soap Opera Book of Lists” that a feud began between Larry Hagman and executive producer Philip Capice during the “Who Shot J.R.?” hoopla and Hagman’s contract holdout for more money. “In front of the cast and crew, Hagman derided Capice’s ability to produce the show and held him singularly responsible for the show’s declining ratings during the 1985-86 season,” Waggett writes. According to writer Douglas Thompson, Hagman, in true J.R. style, offered Capice two million dollars to leave the show. “He didn’t have much of a sense of humor,” Hagman told a magazine after the fact. “‘Dallas’ has always been a funny show; you need a sense of the absurd, but the producer didn’t have that. He’s not with us anymore.” Capice left at the end of the 1986 season, and Leonard Katzman, a name now so synonymous with the show’s success, moved from producer to executive producer. Also in the ’80s, Donna Reed, who replaced Barbara Bel Geddes as Miss Ellie, sued CBS Entertainment and Lorimar Productions when she was let go so that Bel Geddes could be brought back. The suit was settled out of court.

“Dallas” was one of the first TV series to be distributed globally, according to Wikipedia.com. “Dallas” was eventually translated and dubbed into 90 languages in more than 67 countries, setting a record for an American television series. The communist government of Nicolae Ceausescu’s Romania even ran episodes of “Dallas” in the 1980s – but for the purpose of convincing people that capitalism was corrupt and decadent. Instead, this sowed discontent within the communist system, Wikipedia says, as viewers saw the portrayal of American lifestyles. Soon after the government fell, a Romanian businessman created a “Dallas”-themed attraction that included a replica of Southfork Ranch, to celebrate the show’s role in bringing down communism!

As “Dallas” gained viewers, it gained more-official accolades, too. The show was nominated for Emmy Awards throughout its run, and it won for music composition in 1983 and 1984 and for

costume design in 1985. Bel Geddes won an Emmy for outstanding lead actress in a drama series in 1980 (notably, Miss Ellie's mastectomy storyline). She also won a Golden Globe in 1982 and was nominated in other years. The show itself cleared all kinds of Soap Opera Digest Awards over the seasons, including numerous trophies between 1984 and 1990 for Hagman, Bel Geddes, Ken Kercheval, Steve Kanaly, Susan Howard and Patrick Duffy.

For Larry Hagman, it was certainly the role of a lifetime. And he is the only cast member to appear in 356 of the total 357 episodes of the series, plus the two reunion movies (he did not film scenes for the "No More Mister Nice Guy" Part 1 episode immediately following J.R.'s shooting, because of the contract dispute). Hagman, Duffy, Kercheval, Linda Gray and Kanaly are the only actors to appear in both the first and last episodes of the series.

As the show matured, its characters and plots did, too. "When 'Dallas' first started, people were fascinated by the cars, mink coats, jewelry and the costumes," Linda Gray told interviewer Simon Kinnersley in 1988. "It captured true Americana; every bit of it was larger than life. But people are more affluent now, limousines are less spectacular these days, people's expectations are more sophisticated." Indeed, it was said at the time, as "Dallas" competed with "Dynasty," that while the latter kept dishin' out the glitz, the former favored more down-to-earth bathing suits beside the Ewing pool. Talk surfaced of taking "Dallas" back away from its episodic format, with each installment resolving at the end of the hour as in the earliest seasons. There was also talk of bringing in big-time guest stars. (And we did subsequently get a little Joseph Campanella, a touch of Denver Pyle, some Lesley-Anne Down and a heapin' helpin' of Barbara Eden, truth be told.)

After "Dallas" left the CBS airwaves, and after the reunion movies gave us a few more fresh glimpses of the Ewings and their terrifically troubled lives, the show certainly did not fade into obscurity. Episodes aired again on TNN (when it was The Nashville Network) in the later '90s, then were revived on SoapNet a few years later. Then, of course, 'round-about 2005 or 2006, news circulated on the Internet of a big-screen remake of our beloved show. John Travolta's name was quickly attached to the project, and a slew of other stars came and went in the movie's rumor mill. TVLand bestowed a pop-culture award on the show in 2006, acknowledging what we all knew ... "Dallas" broke tremendous ground as a primetime soap, as a well-written and well-acted look at a Texas oil family and that aforementioned lavish lifestyle we could only dream about, and there wasn't going to be any fading into obscurity for the show. At least not in *this* lifetime.

Perhaps that's part of the reason we watch.

The story behind the scenes of "Dallas" has already been told, and told well, in other books, in magazine articles and web features. What **BRBTV** offers you here is a fun reference guide – a place where you can look up the actor who played that obscure character in that one episode, or who's the long-lost child of whom, and other assorted little facts and such. The **BRBTV** fact book series follows a formula – cast list, character guide, episode guide and so on, in an easy-to-page-through format that you can have at your side while you're watching the show. So hop into Jock's Lincoln or Bobby's red-hot Mercedes convertible and c'mon along for the ride ... and enjoy.

Cast

Who played whom, you ask? Here they are, all the characters you'll find on "Dallas," as well as the characters they played! We've included everything we could gather, even some folks who only made one appearance on the show, to make this as complete a list as possible. You'll see a few names here of characters who came along later, in the postseries TV movies, too – note the "**R**" for a character who only appeared in 1996's "J.R. Returns" and the "**W**" for 1998's "War of the Ewings." Also, characters that were only found in the series finale ("Conundrum") dream sequence are labeled with an "**F**." We've found that the best way to arrange them is alphabetically by first name. You'll note that some characters only had one name, and sometimes the same first name was given to different characters in different episodes. The business of last names for married females can get tricky, so while *all* names are included for a character in the Characters chapter, here you'll find each female listed by the last name she was best known for. Enjoy!

Abel Greeley ... **Bill Erwin**
Ace Hendricks ... **Blue Deckert**
Adam ... **Joel Grey**
Afton Cooper ... **Audrey Landers**
Al ... **Bruno Marcotulli**
Al (Alfred) Brindle ... **Eddie Firestone**
Al Dehner ... **Dan Ammerman**
Al Halliday ... **Lance LeGault**
Al Iudecello ... **Patrick Cronin**
Al Parker ... **Paul Koslo**
Alan Beam ... **Randolph Powell**
Alan Bodine ... **John Posey**
Alex Barton ... **Michael Wilding Jr.**
Alex Garrett ... **William Prince**
Alex Ward ... **Joel Fabiani**
Alfred Simpson ... **Frederick Coffin**
Alice Anne ... **Brioni Farrell **F****
Alice Kingdom ... **Katherine Justice **F****
Alicia Ogden ... **Stephanie Braxton**
Alison Kincaid ... **Bonnie Burroughs**
Allen ... **Liam Sullivan**
Amanda Ewing ... **Lesley Woods / Susan French**
Amelia Wilson ... **Dianne Turley Travis**
Amos Krebbs ... **William Windom**
Amy Stevens ... **K Callan**
Andre Schumann ... **Rod Arrants**

Andrew LeMay ... **Garrett Schenck**
Andy Bradley ... **Paul Sorensen**
Andy Gilmore ... **John Shepard**
Andy Krebs ... **Mike Simmrin F**
Andy Sampson ... **Kay E. Kuter**
Angela Larkin ... **Donna Mitchell**
Angelica Nero ... **Barbara Carrera**
Anita ... **Shannon Wilcox**
Anita Smithfield ... **Tracy Scoggins R W**
Ann ... **Anna Kathryn Holbrook**
Anne ... **Cynthia Harrison**
Anne McFadden ... **Rosemary Forsyth**
Annie Driscoll ... **Dawn Jeffory**
Annie Ewing ... **Rosalind Allen F**
Appleton ... **Woody Eney**
April Stevens ... **Sheree J. Wilson**
Arlen / Atticus Ward ... **John Larch**
Arliss Cooper ... **Anne Francis**
Arlo Howard ... **John Howard Swain**
Armando Sidoni ... **Alberto Morin**
Arthur Elrod ... **Barry Nelson**
Atherton ... **Fred Holliday**
Ballard ... **Tom McGreevey**
Barbara Barnes ... **Tricia O'Neil F**
Barbara Walsh ... **Gaetana Campbell**
Barry Lester ... **Stephen Keep**
Baxter Kirby ... **Trent Dolan**
B.D. Calhoun ... **Hunter von Leer**
Bekins ... **James Ray**
Ben ... **Chuck Hicks**
Ben Masters ... **Stefan Gierasch**
Ben Maxwell ... **Fred Beir**
Ben Stivers ... **Steve Forrest**
Benton ... **Michael MacRae**
Bernard Gaynes ... **John C. Colton**
Bernice Billings ... **Marj Dusay**
Beth Krebs ... **Katherine Cannon F**
Beth Rutgers ... **Lisa Sloan**
Betty ... **Kathleen York**
Betty Lou ... **Laura Johnson**
Betty Lou Barker ... **Stephanie Blackmore**
Bev ... **Tami Barber**
Bill Crawford ... **Michael Skipper**
Billie ... **Rosanne Katon**
Billy Bob McCoy ... **Lee de Broux**
Billy Joe Bates ... **Bill McIntyre**
Blackie Callahan ... **Denver Pyle**
Blair Sullivan ... **Ray Wise**

Blount ... **Edmund Shaff**
Boaz Harper ... **Cliff Potts**
Bob ... **Robert Neches F**
Bobby Ewing ... **Patrick Duffy**
Bobby Ewing Jr. ... **David Katzman F**
Bonnie Robertson ... **Lindsay Bloom**
Boomer ... **Joey Aresco**
Bootsie Ewing ... **Kim Johnston Ulrich F**
Bradley ... **David Haskell**
Brady York ... **Ted Gehring**
Brenda ... **Kellie Martin**
Breslin ... **Peter White**
Brett Lomax ... **Mark Lindsay Chapman**
Brooks Oliver ... **Donald Moffat**
Bruce Burns ... **Barney McFadden**
Bruce Harvey ... **Jonathan Goldsmith**
Bud Brewer ... **Sean McGuirk**
Bud Morgan ... **Clint Ritchie**
Bunny Harvard ... **Kathryn Leigh Scott**
Burton ... **Ken Farmer**
Bushrod ... **Brooks Gardner**
Buzz (B.J.) Connors ... **James Whitmore Jr.**
Cal McBride ... **Med Flory**
Caleb ... **Peyton Park**
Cally Ewing ... **Cathy Podewell**
Captain ... **Ken Jenkins**
Capt. Jack Bouleris ... **Lee de Broux**
Capt. Merwin Fogarty ... **Mitchell Ryan**
Capt. Holgar ... **John Mahon**
Carl Daggett ... **Charles Napier**
Carl Hardesty ... **John Carter**
Carmen Esperanza ... **Barbara Luna**
Carol ... **Sylvia Brooks F**
Carol Driscoll ... **Martha Smith**
Caroline ... **Debi Sue Voorhees**
Carrie ... **Karrie Emerson**
Carter McKay ... **George Kennedy**
Casey Denault ... **Andrew Stevens**
Cassie ... **Anne C. Lucas**
Cathy Baker ... **Melinda Fee**
Charles ... **Bruce French**
Charles Eccles ... **Ron Tomme**
Charles Farrington ... **Ed Quinlan**
Charlie Haas ... **Edson Stroll F**
Charlie Wade ... **Laurie Lynn Myers / Shalane McCall**
Chick Harvard ... **David Healy**
Chris Mainwaring ... **Linden Chiles**
Christopher Ewing ... **Eric Farlow / Joshua Harris / Chris Demetral**

Clarence Melville ... **Charles Stratton**
Claude Brown ... **Len Birman**
Clayton Farlow ... **Howard Keel**
Clem ... **Teddy Wilson**
Cliff Barnes ... **Ken Kercheval**
Cliff Barnes Jr. ... **Nicolas Read F**
Clint Ogden ... **Monte Markham**
Cole Young ... **Walter Brooke**
Collins ... **Keith Charles**
Connie ... **Donna Bullock**
Connie ... **Jeanna Michaels**
Connie Hall ... **Michele Scarabelli**
Conrad Buckhouser ... **Erik Holland**
Control ... **John Harkins**
Cookie ... **Kathleen Kinmont**
Courtney ... **Denise Gentile F**
Craig Gurney ... **Lane Davies**
Craig Stewart ... **Craig Stevens**
Curley Morrison ... **Charles Cooper**
Dailey ... **Karen Austin**
Dan Marsh ... **John Petlock**
Dan Owens ... **Thomas Callaway**
Dana ... **Kelly Rowan**
Dandy (Harrison) Dandridge ... **Burt Remsen**
Dave Stratton ... **Christopher Stone**
Dave Wallace ... **Ron Canada**
David ... **Charles Baldrige**
David Shulton ... **Charles Grant**
David Slade ... **Bill Smillie**
David Stanley ... **Bruce Gray**
Debbi ... **Ellen Locy R**
Debbie ... **Deborah Marie Taylor**
Debra Johns ... **Martina Deignan**
Debra Lynn Beaumont ... **Deborah Tucker**
Dee ... **Chana Vowell**
DeeDee ... **Eva La Rue**
DeeDee Webster... **Diane McBain**
Del Greco ... **Marty Schiff**
Deputy Matland ... **William Lucking**
Derrick ... **Paul Ganus**
Det. Bussey ... **Buck Taylor**
Det. Caraway ... **Jerry Cotten**
Det. Don Horton ... **Michael Alldredge**
Det. Frank Howard ... **Sam Anderson**
Det. Frost ... **Nik Hagler**
Det. Howard ... **Robert F. Hoy**
Det. Jackson ... **Mark Carlton**
Det. Kane ... **Dakin Matthews**

Det. Markham ... **Blue Deckert R**
Det. Marshall ... **Daryl Roach**
Det. Murphy ... **Jerry Cotton W**
Det. Rattigan ... **John Williams Hoge**
Det. Rigg ... **Conroy Gedeon**
Det. Rollins ... **Jordan Charney**
Diana Farrington ... **Leslie Bevis**
Dianne Kelly ... **Tracy Scoggins**
Dick Attelsley ... **Danny Goldring**
Dick Norton ... **Larry French**
Digger (Willard) Barnes ... **David Wayne / Keenan Wynn**
Doctor at Rebecca Wentworth's crash ... **John Ingle**
Dolores ... **Claudia Bryar**
Don Lockwood ... **Ian McShane**
Donia ... **Zane Lasky**
Donna Krebs ... **Susan Howard**
Dora Mae ... **Pat Colbert**
Doug Snyder ... **Thom McFadden**
Doyle ... **Paul Lieber**
Dr. Alan Cosby ... **Bruce Gray**
Dr. Albert Matsuda ... **Clyde Kusatsu**
Dr. Amy Rose ... **Frances Lee McCain**
Dr. Anita Krane ... **Ellen Geer**
Dr. Auclair ... **Dan Ammerman**
Dr. Carol Sawyer ... **Georgann Johnson**
Dr. Carter ... **Gerald Gordon**
Dr. Dagmara Conrad ... **Gretchen Wyler**
Dr. David Gordon ... **Josef Rainer**
Dr. David Kenfield ... **Sam Melville**
Dr. Feffer ... **Stephen Bradley**
Dr. Forbes ... **Dennis Haysbert**
Dr. Frank Waring ... **Edward Winter**
Dr. Gibson ... **Bibi Besch**
Dr. Gordon ... **Kenneth Tigar**
Dr. Gresher ... **Jim Hackett**
Dr. Harlan Danvers ... **Dan Ammerman / John Zaremba**
Dr. Henry Grant ... **Robert Pine**
Dr. (Herbert Anderson) Styles ... **John Anderson**
Dr. Jerry Kenderson ... **Barry Jenner**
Dr. Kohler ... **Charles Kahlenberg**
Dr. Lantry ... **Alan Fudge**
Dr. Miles ... **Stanley Grover**
Dr. Miles Pearson ... **Peter Donat**
Dr. Miller ... **Alan Rachins**
Dr. Mitch Andress ... **Lev Mailer**
Dr. Patrick Knelman ... **Don Galloway**
Dr. Paul Kessler ... **Tony Miller**
Dr. Proctor ... **Robert King**

Dr. Rogers ... **John Hart**
Dr. Simon Ellby ... **Jeff Cooper**
Dr. Suzanne Lacey ... **Diana Douglas**
Dr. Unger ... **Leon B. Stevens**
Dr. Wexler ... **Harold Gould**
Dr. Wykoff ... **Chelcie Ross**
Duke Carlisle **Claude Earl Jones / Clifton James**
Dusty Farlow ... **Jared Martin**
Eb ... **Richard Lineback F**
Ed Chapman ... **H.M. Wynant**
Ed Haynes ... **Robin Clarke**
Eddie ... **Felice Orlandi**
Eddie Cronin ... **Fredric Lehne**
Edgar ... **Dan Livingston F**
Edgar Randolph ... **Martin E. Brooks**
Elaine Eddy ... **Crystal Carson**
Ellie Ewing ... **Barbara Bel Geddes / Donna Reed**
“Ellie Ewing” in Sue Ellen Ewing’s film ... **Eve Brent**
Ellie Ewing ... **Kate Horton F**
Elroy Askew ... **Jerry Hardin**
Emcee at Sue Ellen Shepard’s beauty pageant ... **Danny Dayton**
Ensign Malley ... **Spencer Garrett**
Eugene Bullock ... **E.J. André**
Eugene Inagaki ... **Richard Narita**
Evelyn Lombardi ... **Marlena Giova**
Evelyn Michaelson ... **Patty McCormack**
Fay Parker ... **Kelly Jean Peters**
Floyd O’Brien ... **Michael Crabtree**
Forest ... **Arthur Malet**
Frank ... **Chazz Palminteri**
Frank Crutcher ... **Dale Robertson**
Frank Hillson ... **Richard Eastham**
Franklin Horner ... **Laurence Haddon**
Fred Hughes ... **Gerrit Graham**
Fred Morton ... **Dennis Robertson**
Frederick Hoskins ... **Allan Miller**
Fritz Longley ... **George Coe**
Garcia ... **Henry Darrow**
Garnet McGee ... **Kate Mulgrew**
Garrett Gordon ... **Jim Haynie**
Garrison Southworth ... **Gene Evans**
Gary ... **Brittain Frye**
Gary Brenner ... **William Forward**
Gary Ewing ... **David Ackroyd / Ted Shackelford**
Gen. Cochran ... **Paul Mantee**
Gen. Fritz Longley ... **George Coe**
Gentry ... **Doug McGrath**
George Hicks ... **Arlen Dean Snyder**

George Middleton ... **J. Jay Saunders**
George Parrish ... **Ben Cooper**
George Walker ... **Dennis Holahan**
Gerald Kane ... **James Cromwell**
Geraldine Crane ... **Jenny Sherman**
Gernharst ... **David Gale**
Gertrude Ewing ... **Gay Hagen**
Gil Thurmond ... **Albert Salmi**
Gilmore ... **John Shepard**
Goldman ... **Hugh Maguire**
Gordon Wickstrom ... **Joe Faust**
Gorman ... **Macon McCalman**
Gov. Mark White ... **Gov. Mark White**
Grace Van Owen ... **Merete Van Kamp**
Greg Forrester ... **Christopher Coffey**
Greg Rupp ... **Barry Sattels**
Gurney ... **William H. Bassett**
Gus ... **Robert Manning**
Gustav Helstrom ... **Christopher Neame**
Hal ... **Larry Tanner**
Hank Johnson ... **Ron Hayes**
Hap Moody ... **Read Morgan**
Hardy Devers ... **Robert Walker**
Harley ... **Earl Montgomery**
Harold Haskell ... **Bernard Behrens**
Harrison Page ... **Mel Ferrer**
Harrison Van Buren III ... **Andrew Prine**
Harry ... **John Mueller** **F**
Harry Owens ... **Warren Vanders**
Harry Ritlin ... **Charles Hallahan**
Harry Shaw ... **Joe Bratcher**
Harv Smithfield ... **George O. Petrie**
Harvey ... **Desmond Dhooge**
Hatton ... **Dimitra Arliss**
Hawke ... **D. David Morin**
Heather Wilson ... **Barbara Stock**
Henry ... **Julius Tennon**
Henry Gyster ... **Aaron Lustig**
Henry Webster ... **Jim McKrell**
Herbert Wentworth ... **John Martin**
Hershey ... **F.J. O'Neil**
Hiro Tanaka ... **Bill Saito**
Holgar Kuhn ... **Bo Brundin**
Holly Harwood ... **Lois Chiles**
Honey North ... **Taafee O'Connell**
Howard ... **Richard Derr**
Howard ... **Ken Foree**
Howard Barker ... **Herbert Rudley**

Howie ... **John Tripp**
Hutch McKinney ... **William Watson**
Inspector Remy ... **Raymond St. Jacques**
Iris Porter ... **Barbara Cason**
Ivy ... **Amanda Vlastas**
Jack Ewing ... **Dack Rambo**
Jack Jackson ... **Dick Whittington**
Jack Phipps ... **Madison Mason**
Jackie Dugan ... **Sherill Lynn (Katzman) Rettino**
Jacob Ewing ... **Jan Merlin**
James Beaumont ... **Sasha Mitchell**
James Kenyon ... **Gerald Berns**
Jamie Ewing Barnes ... **Jenilee Harrison**
Jan Higgins ... **Wendy Fulton**
Janice Hopper ... **Laura Malone**
Janine ... **Patricia Barry**
Japhet Harper ... **Sherman Howard**
Jarrett McLeish ... **J. Patrick McNamara**
Jason Ewing ... **Patrick Pankhurst** **F**
Jean (1981) ... **Anne Bellamy**
Jean (1979) ... **Jeannie Fitzsimmons**
Jean Hallinan ... **Ellen Bry**
Jeanne Lawrence... **Leslie Bevis** **F**
Jeanne O'Brien ... **Margaret Michaels**
Jeb Ames ... **Ed Nelson / Sandy Ward**
Jedediah Joyce ... **Gregory Walcott**
Jeff Farraday ... **Art Hindle**
Jeff Larkin ... **Richard Beymer**
Jeff Peters ... **Anthony Addabbo** **F**
Jeff Salem ... **Eric Poppick**
Jenna Wade ... **Morgan Fairchild / Francine Tacker / Priscilla Presley**
Jennifer Jantzen ... **Michelle Johnson** **W**
Jenny Smith ... **Morgan Hart**
Jeremy Wendell ... **William Smithers**
Jerry Hunter ... **Lee Montgomery**
Jerry Macon ... **Bruce French**
Jerry Ziegler ... **Richard Minchenberg**
Jesse ... **Davis Roberts**
Jessica Montford ... **Alexis Smith**
Jill ... **Dorothy Parke**
Jim Redfield ... **Gregory Walcott**
Jimmy Beaumont Jr. ... **Chuckie Gravino / Kenny Gravino**
Jimmy Monahan ... **James Canning / Philip Levien**
Jimmy Monroe ... **Eugene Jackson**
J.J. Carter ... **Joseph Malone**
Jock Ewing ... **Jim Davis**
Joe Don Ford ... **Randolph Mantooth**
Joe Morris ... **Nicolas Coster**

Behind the scenes

“When ‘Dallas’ came along, it was a bad year. I was quite broke, living in New York. Then, right out of the blue, my agent sent me two scripts to read, saying they had to know by the following day which one I wanted to do. To save time, I read one of them and Maj read the other. Suddenly Maj cried out, ‘We’ve got it, Larry. This is it.’ She’d only gotten 10 pages into it but after I read those same pages, I called my agent right away. ‘This one’s a winner,’ I said.”

– Larry Hagman, in a 1980 interview with writer Fenton Bresler

“I read about five pages and everybody was a cad, everybody was a scoundrel. Mama (Barbara Bel Geddes), Daddy (Jim Davis), Bobby (Patrick Duffy), and everybody and I said, ‘Great! I can do that one!’”

– Larry Hagman, in an interview with Soap Opera Network

Joe Newcomb ... **Michael Dudikoff**
Joe Smith ... **Jonathan Goldsmith**
John ... **Anthony Addabbo**
John (jeweler) ... **Robert Chase**
John Baxter ... **Robin Strand**
John Jackson ... **Donegan Smith**
John James Reebok ... **Jim McQueen**
John Kane ... **Edson Stroll**
John Kate ... **Lee Gideon**
John Mackey ... **Richard Herd**
John Ross Ewing ... **Tyler Banks / Omri Katz**
John Savory ... **Sean Hennigan W**
Johnnie ... **Trey Wilson**
Johnny Dancer ... **Ramy Zada**
Jonas Smithers ... **Michael Prince**
Jones ... **David Carlile**
Jordan Lee ... **Don Starr**
Jory Taylor ... **Deirdre Imershein**
Joseph Lombardi Sr. ... **Joseph Campanella**
Josh Vaughn ... **Don Hood**
J.R. Ewing ... **Larry Hagman**
“J.R. Ewing” in Sue Ellen Ewing’s movie ... **Alan McRae**
(Little) J.R. Ewing ... **Conor Duffy F**
Judge Emmett Brocks ... **Charles Aidman**
Judge G. Thomas ... **Alan Weeks**
Judge in John Ross’ custody case ... **Dan Ammerman**
Judge J. Fowler ... **James Avery**
Judge Hooker ... **Lee Gideon R**
Judge Loeb ... **Jerry Hardin**
Judge Potter ... **John Harkins**

Judge Roberta Fenerty ... **Virginia Kiser**
Judge Thornby ... **Herb Vigran**
Judson Neil ... **Drew Pillsbury**
Judy ... **Barbara Rhoades F**
Julia Cunningham ... **Rosalind Allen R**
Julian ... **Francisco Lagueruela**
Julie Grey ... **Tina Louise**
Justin Carlisle ... **Robert Sampson / Noble Willingham**
Katherine Wentworth ... **Morgan Brittany**
Kay Lloyd ... **Karen Kopins**
Keller ... **Michael P. Keenan**
Kelly ... **Kehly Gray**
Ken Jackson ... **Andy Jarrell**
Ken Morton ... **Jerry Potter**
Kendall Chapman ... **Danone Simpson**
Kevin Massey ... **Donald Craig**
Kimberly Cryder ... **Leigh Taylor-Young**
Kimberly Kavanaugh ... **Teri Ann Linn F**
Kinsey Richards ... **Nancy Warren**
Kit Mainwaring III ... **Mark Wheeler**
Kit Marlow ... **Shari Shattuck**
Kleever ... **Gregory White F**
Kristin Shepard ... **Colleen Camp / Mary Crosby**
Kyle Bennett ... **John Lehne**
Lam Thong ... **James Hong**
Larry ... **Joel Brooks**
Larry ... **John Warner Williams**
Larry Doyle ... **Paul Lieber**
Laurel Ellis ... **Annabel Schofield**
Leanne Reese ... **Veronica Hamel**
Lee Evans ... **George Cooper**
Lee McHenry ... **Philip Levien**
Lee Miller ... **Craig Richard Nelson**
LeeAnn De La Vega ... **Barbara Eden**
Lefty Simmons ... **Len Wayland**
Leo Daltry ... **J.A. Preston**
Leo Wakefield ... **Bill Morey**
Leonard Boyle ... **Tim Cutt**
Les Crowley ... **Michael Bell**
Leslie Stewart ... **Susan Flannery**
Lil Trotter ... **Kate Reid**
Lila Cummings ... **Barbara Rhoades**
Lincoln Hargrove ... **John Randolph**
Linda Bradley ... **Joan Lancaster**
Linda Farlow ... **Melody Anderson**
Lisa Alden ... **Amy Stock**
Liz Adams ... **Barbara Stock**
Liz Craig ... **Barbara Babcock**

Lizzie Burns ... **Claudette Nevins**
Lloyd Bettinger ... **Phillip R. Allen**
Lloyd Brown ... **Len Birman**
Lori ... **Judith Ledford**
Louella Caraway Lee ... **Meg Gallagher**
Lowell Hansen ... **Hugh Gorrian**
Lt. Lee Spaulding ... **Paul Gleason**
Lt. Sutton ... **Jordan Charney**
Lucy Ewing ... **Charlene Tilton**
Luis Rueda ... **Alejandro Rey**
Luke Middons ... **Ronnie Scribner**
Luther Frick ... **Brian Dennehy**
Lydia ... **Ronnie Claire Edwards**
Lyle Sloan ... **Nicolas Coster**
Maggie ... **Hortense Petra**
Maggie ... **Marla Maples**
Maggie Barnes Monahan ... **Sarah Cunningham**
Mancuso ... **Tom Bower**
Mandy Winger ... **Deborah Shelton**
Manny ... **Ken Smolka**
Margaret Barnes ... **Christine Joan Taylor** **F**
Maria ... **Margarita Cordova**
Marilee Stone ... **Fern Fitzgerald**
Marjorie Mainwaring ... **Jay W. Macintosh**
Mark ... **David White**
Mark Allen ... **Liam Sullivan**
Mark Chase ... **Nik Hagler**
Mark Graison ... **John Beck**
Mark Harris ... **Padraic Duffy**
Mark Randazzo ... **Matt McKenzie**
Marnie ... **Alyson Croft**
Marshall ... **Bill Shick**
Martha Randolph ... **Joanna Miles**
Martin ... **Larry Cedar**
Martin Cole ... **Allen Case**
Martin Porter ... **Robert Symonds**
Martin Purcell ... **Tom Taylor**
Marvel Reed ... **Sharon Wyatt**
Mary ... **Rita Vassallo**
Mary Elizabeth McCall ... **Amy Yasbeck**
Mary Lou Allen ... **Laura Tate**
Mary Lou Harding ... **Audre Johnston**
Mary Lou Lassiter ... **Elaine Wilkes**
Mason ... **Brad Harris**
Mason ... **Sean McGraw**
Matt ... **Michael McManus**
Matt Cantrell ... **Marc Singer**
Matt Devlin ... **Don Porter**

Matt Henderson ... **Claude Earl Jones**
Maureen ... **Jo McDonnell**
Mavis Anderson ... **Alice Hirson**
Max ... **Tim Rossovich**
Max Flowers ... **Denny Miller**
Maynard Anderson ... **Peter Mark Richman**
McGraw ... **Michael Laurence**
McGregor ... **Vernon Weddle**
Meg Callahan ... **Chris Weatherhead**
Melinda Carlisle ... **Shawn Modrell**
Melissa Anderson ... **Niki Flacks**
Melvin ... **David Gale**
Meredith ... **Charles Aidman**
Michelle Stevens ... **Kimberly Foster**
Mickey Trotter ... **Timothy Patrick Murphy**
Mike (1989) ... **Anthony Peck**
Mike (1988-91) ... **Frank Swann**
Miller ... **Paul Tulley**
Millie Lavern ... **Aarika Wells**
Minister Brown ... **Parley Baer**
Minister for J.R. Ewing and Cally's wedding ... **John Ingle**
Minister for Lucy Ewing's wedding ... **Robert Rockwell**
Minister for Tommy McKay's funeral ... **Del Hinkley**
Mitch Cooper ... **Leigh McCloskey**
Mitzi ... **Jane Kean**
Mo ... **Fredric Cook**
Morrisey ... **Mitch Pileggi**
Mort Wilkinson ... **John Crawford**
Mouse ... **Armand Asselin**
Mrs. Bouleris ... **Ellen Geer**
Mrs. Gilman ... **Eunice Christopher**
Mrs. Harris ... **Laurel Lockhart**
Mrs. Reeves ... **Jocelyn Brando**
Ms. Perkins ... **Barbara Perry**
Muriel Gillis ... **Karlene Crockett**
Nakas ... **Doug McGrath**
Naldo Marchetta ... **Daniel Pilon**
Nancy (1988-89) ... **Colleen Coffey**
Nancy (1978) ... **Evelyn Guerrero**
Nancy Scotfield ... **Karen Carlson**
Nanny ... **Lillian Lehman**
Naomi Ewing ... **Barbara Beckley**
Nathan Billings ... **Nicholas Pryor**
Neal ... **Hank Rolike**
Neil Hart ... **Joseph Warren**
Nelson Harding ... **Dennis Lipscomb**
Nicholas ... **George Chakiris**
Nicholas Pearce ... **Jack Scalia**

Norm Peterson ... **Bill Wiley**
Norman ... **Lyman Ward**
Nurse Anderson ... **Cynthia Dorn**
Nurse Barker ... **Maryedith Burrell**
Nurse Richardson ... **Anne Gee Byrd**
Ona Evander ... **Gloria Henry**
O'Neill ... **Michael Cavanaugh**
Oswald Valentine ... **Derek McGrath**
Pamela Ewing ... **Victoria Principal / Margaret Michaels**
Pamela Cooper ... **Jenna Pangburn / Deborah Kellner**
Parker Ellison ... **Robert Colbert**
Pat Connors ... **Michael Bell**
Pat Powers ... **Jerry Haynes**
Patricia Shepard ... **Martha Scott**
Patrick O'Riley ... **Robert O'Reilly**
Patrick Wolfe ... **Val de Vargas**
Patterson ... **Ben Rawnsley**
Paul Beauvais ... **Charles Tyner**
Paul Keats ... **Charles Frank**
Paul Morgan ... **Glenn Corbett**
Paul Winslow ... **Ed Gilbert**
Paula ... **Janine Turner**
Payton Allen ... **Cooper Huckabee**
Pearl ... **Sandra Kronemeyer**
Percy Meredith ... **Richard Jaeckel**
Perez ... **Nate Esformes**
Pete ... **David Crowley**
Pete Adams ... **Burke Byrnes**
Pete Reuther ... **Jack Rader**
Peter Larson ... **Joshua Bryant**
Peter Richards ... **Christopher Atkins**
Phil Bradley ... **Bill Thurman**
Phil McKenna... **Martin West**
Phil Rogers ... **Eugene Robert Glazer**
Phillip Colton ... **John Larroquette**
Phillip Telemann ... **Christopher Carroll**
Phyllis Wapner ... **Deborah Tranelli**
Pilot ... **Lacy Wayne**
Priscilla Duncan ... **Sheila Larken**
Punk Anderson ... **Morgan Woodward**
"Rabbit" Hutch ... **Eddie Firestone**
Randy ... **Brad Pitt**
Raoul ... **Tony Garcia / William Marquez**
Ray King ... **Michael Aلدredge**
Ray Krebbs ... **Steve Kanaly**
Raymond Ferguson ... **Dean Santoro**
Rebecca Wentworth ... **Priscilla Pointer**
Receptionist ... **Fran Bennett**

Rev. Carson ... **Walker Edmiston**
"Rhonda Cummings" ... **Michelle Johnson**
Ricardo Mendez ... **Lloyd Battista**
Richard Barker ... **Warren Munson**
Richard McIntyre ... **John Anderson**
Richard Mertz ... **Bruce Gray**
Richard Taylor ... **Frank McCarthy**
Rita Briggs ... **Talia Balsam**
Robert MacCubbin ... **Rob Youngblood**
Rocky Johnson ... **Gino DeMauro**
Roger Burke ... **Joseph Chapman**
Roger Hurley ... **Jeffrey Byron**
Roger Larson ... **Dennis Redfield**
Rolf Brundin ... **Gunnar Hellstrom**
Rose Daniels McKay ... **Jeri Gaile**
Rosemont ... **Jay Gerber**
Roy Ralston ... **John Reilly**
Rudy Millington ... **Terry Lester**
Russell Slater ... **Jack Collins**
Ryan ... **Arthur Malet**
Sal Lombardi ... **Erich Anderson**
Sally Bullock ... **Andra Akers / Joanna Cassidy**
Sam ... **Haskel Craver**
Sam Barker ... **Terrence McNally**
Sam Culver ... **John McIntire**
Sam Gurney ... **Edward Call**
Sandy Gordon ... **Cheryl Anderson**
Sarah Ewing ... **Bea Silvern**
Sawyer ... **William Cort**
Schmidt ... **Tony Rizzoli**
Schumann ... **Rod Arrants**
Scott Rutgers ... **Mick Regan**
Scott Rutgers Jr. ... **Daniel Wilson**
Scotty Demarest ... **Stephen Elliott**
Secretary to Jeremy Wendell ... **Marie Berry**
Sen. Andrew Dowling ... **Jim McMullan**
Sen. Bill ("Wild Bill") Orloff ... **Norman Alden**
Sen. Carter ... **John Hart**
Sen. Cawley ... **Buck Young**
Sen. Daniel Garrity ... **Charles Bateman**
Sen. Dave Culver ... **Tom Fucello**
Sen. Dickson ... **Joe Warren**
Sen. Harbin ... **David Healy**
Sen. Henry Harrison O'Dell ... **Howard Duff**
Sen. Hunsacker ... **Newell Alexander**
Sen. Lee ... **Archie Lang**
Sen. Newberry ... **Ed Kenney**
Sen. Pascomb ... **Robert Sampson**

Sen. Polkinghorne ... **Craig Littler**
Sen. Troutt ... **Charles Bateman**
Sen. Walter ... **David Sage**
Sen. Wynn ... **Robert Phalen**
Serena Wald ... **Stephanie Blackmore**
Seth Stone ... **Kenneth White / Buck Young / Ed Kenney**
Sgt. Crabbe ... **Royce D. Applegate**
Sgt. Harry McSween ... **James L. Brown**
Shaughnessy ... **Cliff Bemis**
Sheila Foley ... **Miranda Garrison**
"Sheila Foley" / Hillary Taylor ... **Susan Lucci**
Sheriff Billy Joe Burnside ... **Ken Swofford**
Sheriff Fenton Washburn ... **Barry Corbin**
Sheriff Hanks ... **Warren Kemmerling**
Sheriff Tinsley ... **William Long Jr.**
Sheriff Wyatt Mansfield ... **Russell Johnson**
Sheryl Thompson ... **Leslie Neale**
Simms ... **Lyle Kanouse**
Sly Lovegren ... **Debbie Rennard**
Smith ... **Dierk Torsek**
Spangler ... **Kirk Scott**
Sparks ... **David Wiley**
Stanley Mallory ... **Julian Gamble**
Stanton Drake ... **Matthew Faison**
Stephanie ... **Mary Watson**
Stephanie Rogers ... **Lesley-Anne Down**
Stephen Daitch ... **Timothy O'Hagen**
Steve Grisham ... **Buck Taylor R**
Steve Jackson ... **Michael Alldredge**
Stevens ... **Ray Girardin**
Sue ... **Nikki Sands**
Sue Ellen Ewing ... **Linda Gray**
Susan (1978) ... **Lisa LeMole**
Susan (1980) ... **Janine Turner**
Tammy ... **Stacy Hogue R**
Tammy Miller ... **Irena Ferris**
Tanya Wilkinson ... **Julie Hayek**
Taylor "Guzzler" Bennett ... **Richard Kelton**
Ted ... **Tony Auer F**
Teresa ... **Roseanna Christiansen**
Thomas Hall ... **Michael Griswold**
Thornton McLeish ... **Kenneth Kimmins**
Tilly ... **Irma P. Hall**
Tim ... **Duane Davis**
Tom Flintoff ... **Peter Brown**
Tom Fuller ... **John Christy Ewing**
Tom Mallory ... **Paul Eiding**
Tom Marta ... **Thomas Ryan**

Tom Owens ... **Robert J. Wilke**
Tom Reebok ... **Terry Evans**
Tommy McKay ... **J. Eddie Peck**
Toni ... **Debi Storm**
Toni Chastaine ... **Susan Krebs**
Tony Bart ... **Woody Watson**
Tony Crane ... **Solomon Smaniotto**
Tracey Krauser ... **B.J. Ward**
Tracy Lawton ... **Beth Toussaint**
Travis Boyd ... **Christopher (Denny) Albee**
Valene Ewing ... **Joan Van Ark**
Vanessa Beaumont ... **Gayle Hunnicutt**
Vaughn ... **Don Hood**
Vaughn Leland ... **Dennis Patrick**
Veronica Robinson ... **Gail Strickland**
Virgil ... **Tom Spratley**
Virginia ... **Nancy Priddy**
Wade Luce ... **Robert Ackerman**
Waldron ... **Stacy Keach Sr.**
Wally Ford ... **Herman Poppe **F****
Wally Hampton ... **Claude Earl Jones**
Wally Kessel ... **John McLiam**
Wally Windham ... **John Larch**
Walt Driscoll ... **Ben Piazza**
Walter Berman ... **Stephen Mendel**
Walter Kazmayer ... **James Harper**
Walter Kingdom ... **James Newell **F****
Walter Sherr ... **David Tress**
Wanda ... **Katie Gratson **R****
Wanda Frick ... **Niki Flacks**
Warden Beckman ... **Troy Evans**
Wayne Jessup ... **Peter Horton**
Wendy ... **April Clough**
Wes McDowell ... **Donald May**
Wes Parmalee ... **Steve Forrest**
Will Hart ... **Stephen Davies**
Willie Gust ... **Greg Evigan**
Willie Joe Garr ... **John Ashton**
Willis ... **Richard Erdman**
Wilson Cryder ... **John Calvin**

Characters



Ever wonder who was father of whom? And who did what to whom? Here it is, an extensive guide to the characters of “Dallas.” They’re arranged alphabetically by first name, as with the cast list. Dates are included, where known, following the continuum of when the show originally aired (although we lost a year in the Dream Season, but for the sake of sanity, we’ve just gotta ignore that!). We’ve included characters who may have made only one appearance, to make this as all-inclusive a list as we could. Note that some characters had only one name, and sometimes the names of both of their parents were not known. Some facts here came from the “Dallas” novels by Lee Raintree and Soaps and Serials, published in the late '70s to mid-'80s and giving a wealth of background on the characters, though some of which was not followed later in the continuity of the show’s writers. Sometimes name spellings varied between the books and the actual series, as is the case for Harv / Harve Smithfield or Payton / Peyton Allen. As much as possible, we’ve tried to use the actual screen credits. Be warned that if you have not yet seen the “Dallas” series in its entirety, reading this information could give away some juicy stuff! Your call! And if you find something here you disagree with, we’ll listen! Email it to dallas@brbtv.com, and your correction or feedback could end up in a future edition of the “Destination: Dallas” e-book, with credit, as our thanks for helping us make this guide better!

Abel Greeley

Owner of a hardware store whom Donna Krebbs questioned in her research on Sam Culver.

Ace Hendricks

Pool-player victim to pool-shark Tracy Lawton.

Adam

The devil who appeared to J.R. Ewing in the final episode of the series in 1991.

Afton Cooper Van Buren

Parent: Arliss Cooper

Sibling: Mitch Cooper

Spouse: Harrison Van Buren III

Child: Pamela Cooper

Beautiful, blond, sultry, nightclub singer who had affairs with J.R. Ewing and Cliff Barnes. Returned to Dallas in April 1989. Pursued by Cliff Barnes when he learned that Afton’s daughter was his own. Committed to a sanitarium by J.R. in the first reunion movie in 1996.

Al

Thug who pressured April Stevens over the Joey Lombardi scandal.

Al / Alf (Alfred) Brindle

Wildcatter who worked with Jock Ewing, Jason Ewing and Digger Barnes. Provided Cliff Barnes with Digger's copy of the document that split Ewing Oil.

Al Halliday

Oil-tanker dealer who did business with J.R. Ewing in 1989.

Alan Beam

Hotshot, golddigging lawyer from Chicago who worked with the Smithfield and Bennett firm. Controlled and paid off by J.R. Ewing. Boyfriend of Lucy Ewing. Conspired against J.R. with Kristin Shepard while he was physically involved with her.

Alex Barton

Suave, European art dealer who was intrigued with Cally Ewing.

Alex Garrett

Adviser to J.R. Ewing in the Marinos deal in 1986.

Alex Ward

Handsome publishing executive who was involved with Pamela Ewing in 1981. Got Lucy Cooper a modeling job at one of his magazines.

Alfred Simpson

Sibling: Nancy Simpson

CIA file clerk who learned of the buried conspiracy involving B.D. Calhoun and plotted against the Ewings with his sister in 1987.

Alice Kingdom

Fictional client of Gary Ewing in the dream sequence of the series finale.

Alison Kincaid

Casting agent for Sue Ellen Ewing in her tell-all film about J.R. Ewing.

Amanda Lewis Ewing

Spouse: Jock Ewing

Institutionalized first wife of Jock Ewing, visited by the Ewings at various times.

Amelia Wilson

Secretary of the Save the Oceans Fund.

Amos Krebs *d. October 1982*

Spouse: Margaret Hunter

Assumed father of Ray Krebs until it was revealed Ray was the son of Jock Ewing.

Amy Thompson Stevens

Children: April Stevens, Michelle Stevens

Down-to-earth woman who advised April Stevens about Bobby Ewing.

Andre Schumann

Hired assassin and murderer of Naldo Marchetta and Veronica Robinson.

Andrew LeMay

Party host whom Cliff Barnes contacted after Pamela Ewing was sighted, post-plastic surgery, in 1988.

Andy Bradley

Spouse: Linda Bradley

Cartel member and associate of J.R. Ewing.

Angela Larkin

Lawyer to Lisa Alden in the custody suit for Christopher Ewing.

Angelica Nero

Beautiful, exotic business associate to J.R. Ewing who tried to get J.R. involved in a deal with Marinos Shipping in the Dream Season, 1985, telling J.R. that Jack Ewing was Dmitri Marinos' son. Killed Grace Van Owen, then business associate Nicholas.

Anita

Oversexed sanitarium patient known as the Black Widow; slept with J.R. Ewing while he had himself committed there in 1990.

Anita Smithfield

Uncle: Harv Smithfield

Sexy legal counsel for J.R. Ewing in the postseries TV movies.

Anne McFadden

Sibling: Veronica Robinson

Woman who helped out Bobby Ewing with Jenna Wade's defense in Naldo Marchetta's murder trial.

Annie Driscoll

Parent: Billy Driscoll

Stoner friend of Lucy Ewing from her high school, 1979.

Annie Ewing

Fictional ex-wife of Bobby Ewing in the dream sequence of the series finale.

Appleton

Private investigator hired to follow Sue Ellen Ewing in 1981.

Behind the scenes

“In my first season I was the black widow. Practically everyone who crossed my path was dropped. Actors were scared they'd pick up a script and find they had a scene with April.”

– Sheree J. Wilson, in a March 1988 interview with TV Guide

April Stevens Ewing Ewing d. November 1990

Parent: Amy Stevens

Sibling: Michelle Stevens

Spouses: Jack Ewing, Bobby Ewing

Initially conniving, then later compassionate, beautiful blond woman who always loved Bobby Ewing and had an affair with J.R. Ewing because of his promises to bring her closer to Bobby. Investigated Nicholas Pearce after he tried to entice her into business; brutalized by mob men for information about him. Schemed with Lucy Ewing to expose the shenanigans of Casey Denault. Refused advances of Tommy McKay. Ran April Oil Co. Married Bobby, then was killed in Europe in a shootout involving Sheila Foley's thugs.

Arliss Cooper

Children: Mitch Cooper, Afton Cooper

Grandchild: Pamela Cooper

Arlo Howard

Man involved with J.R. Ewing and Kimberly Cryder in 1988. Brokered a property sale for J.R. as he was scheming against Casey Denault.

Arthur Elrod

Lawyer representing Sue Ellen Ewing in divorce proceedings, 1981.

Atticus Ward

Twin: Arlen Ward

Child: Dusty Farlow

Wealthy businessman who faked his own death and conspired with Jessica Montford in murder. Friend / associate of Clayton Farlow, Rabbit Hutch and Curley Morrison.

Ballard

Official at the school where J.R. Ewing hid his son John Ross Ewing from Sue Ellen Ewing in 1988.

Barbara Barnes

Fictional wife of Cliff Barnes in the dream sequence of the series finale.

Barbara Walsh

Social worker at Brentwood Adoption Services, where Sue Ellen Ewing went to adopt a child.

Barry Lester

Friend of Cliff Barnes.

B.D. Calhoun *d. February 1987*

Mercenary and business associate of J.R. Ewing in an illegal scheme to lower the price of oil. Investigated by the CIA. Kidnapped Sue Ellen Ewing, then John Ross Ewing after J.R. backed out on him.

Ben Maxwell

Squeaky-clean business backer to Cliff Barnes.

Ben Stivers

Mysterious man who was hired on as a ranchhand in the Dream Season, 1986.

Beth Krebs

Fictional wife of Ray Krebs in the dream sequence of the series finale.

Beth Rutgers

Spouse: Scott Rutgers

Child: Scott Rutgers Jr.

Friend of April Stevens who lives in April's hometown in Ohio.

Betty

Waitress with Lucy Ewing when Lucy worked at a diner. Jealous girlfriend of Eddie Cronin who plotted with Eddie to cheat Lucy out of some cash.

Betty Lou Barker

Girlfriend of Alan Beam.

Billy Bob McCoy

Broker in crude oil who made an offer to J.R. Ewing, 1981.

Blackie Callahan *d. March 1991*

Child: Meg Callahan

Old wildcatter friend of Jock Ewing from Pride, Texas. Contacted by J.R. Ewing in 1990.

Blair Sullivan

Lucy Ewing's friend and contact in the modeling world.

Blount

Official at the school where J.R. Ewing hid his son John Ross Ewing from Sue Ellen Ewing in 1988.

Boaz Harper

Siblings: Japhet Harper, Cally Harper

Hayleyville resident and troublemaker for J.R. Ewing.

Bobby James Ewing *b. 1949 or 1950 (depending on which episode you believe)*

Grandparents: Leander Ewing, Sam / Aaron and Barbara Southworth

Parents: Jock and Ellie Ewing

Uncles: Jason Ewing, Garrison Southworth

Siblings: J.R. Ewing, Gary Ewing, Ray Krebs

Behind the scenes

“I think that's why people liked us as Bobby and Pam – even when we weren't together, we knew we should be together.”
– Patrick Duffy, on the pairing of Bobby Ewing and Pam Barnes,
“The Return to Southfork” reunion special on CBS, November 2004

Cousins: Jack Ewing, Jamie Ewing

Spouses: Pamela Barnes, April Stevens

Children: Christopher Ewing (adoptive), Lucas Ewing

Nephews and nieces: Lucy Ewing, James Beaumont, John Ross Ewing, Bobby and Betsy Ewing, Margaret Krebbs, Molly Whittaker, child of Cally Ewing

Former traveling man and playboy for Ewing Oil whose handsome looks and good sense left a long trail of female admirers (and avid pursuers!): Kristin Shepard, Holly Harwood, Katherine Wentworth, April Stevens, Michelle Stevens, Tracy Lawton, Kay Lloyd, Sheila Foley, Jeanne O'Brien, Tammy Miller, Julia Cunningham, Jory Taylor. Involved with Jenna Wade as a teen. Played college football. Caused a rift by bringing home, at the beginning of the series, his one true love, Pamela Barnes, who happened to be a child of the family enemies, the Barneses, and whom he met at the Ewing barbecue in 1977. Took the helm of Ewing Oil, at his father's request, when J.R. Ewing was shot. “Acquired” son Christopher through Jeff Farraday. Fought J.R. Ewing for control of Ewing Oil after their father was killed, and won the contest. Reunited with Jenna in 1984. Shot in 1984 by an obsessed Katherine. Killed in Dream Season by Katherine in 1985, then resurrected in the following season when it was learned Pam just dreamed his death. Took the reins of Ewing Oil at other various times. Always had an interest in the ranching business at Southfork. Remarried Pam then was abandoned by her. Married April Stevens in 1990 then lost her during their honeymoon in Paris because of Sheila Foley's blackmail and kidnapping scheme. (In his mourning, dreamed of the baby daughter he and April might have had together, Jeanean Robin Ewing.) Left Ewing Oil, then bought it back in 1996.

Bonnie Robertson

Barfly who slept with Ray Krebbs; Donna Krebbs found them at a motel together.

Boomer

South American gun dealer and explosives-designing associate of Tommy McKay.

Bootsie Ewing

Fictional wife of Jason Ewing in the dream sequence of the series finale.

Brady York

Business associate to Bobby Ewing in 1980-81.

Brenda

Foster girl of the Crane family whom Ray and Donna Krebbs met in the Dream Season, 1986.

Breslin

Detective investigating Hillary Taylor for Bobby Ewing in 1991.

Brett Lomax

Ex-fiance of Laurel Ellis who appeared in 1988.

Brooks Oliver

Lawyer who was consulted by Ellie Ewing about breaking Jock Ewing's will.

Bruce Harvey

Sue Ellen Ewing's Hollywood associate in 1987 and 1989.

Bunny Harvard

Spouse: Chick Harvard

Friend of the Ewings who bumped into J.R., Bobby and Cally Ewing on their business trip to Austria in 1989. Worked for Carter McKay.

Burton

Assistant district attorney in the shooting of J.R. Ewing.

Buzz (B.J.) Connors

Sleazy lawyer and former classmate to Cliff Barnes who sought to procure a black-market baby for Sue Ellen Ewing.

Cal McBride

Private detective hired by J.R. Ewing to follow Sue Ellen Ewing.

Caleb

Hayleyville hotelkeeper.

Cally (Calpurnia Elizabeth) Harper Ewing *b. 1965*

Siblings: Boaz Harper, Japhet Harper

Spouse: J.R. Ewing

Child: (unnamed) child by J.R. Ewing in 1991

Poor, lovely, blond, Southern girl from Hayleyville who became J.R. Ewing's shotgun bride, then legit bride when she told him (falsely) that she was pregnant. Became friends with James Beaumont. Left Dallas in 1991 when she really was pregnant by J.R.

Captain

Head of the jail where J.R. Ewing was imprisoned in the 1988-89 season.

Capt. Jack Bouleris *d. January 1990*

Helmsman of the Ewing Oil tanker that collided with a Weststar tanker in the Gulf spill in 1989.

Capt. Merwin Fogarty

Investigator in Bobby Ewing's shooting in 1984.

Carl Daggett

Old pal of Bobby Ewing from when he was a single man.

Carmen De La Vega Esperanza

Sibling: Roberto De La Vega

Spouse: Senor Esperanza

Wife of De La Vega Oil worker and vindictive sister-in-law to LeeAnn De La Vega. Husband Senor Esperanza was under the thumb of LeeAnn.

Caroline

Counselor at John Ross Ewing III's camp.

Carter McKay

Children: Tommy McKay, Tracy Lawton

Spouse: Rose Daniels

Shrewd businessman who competed with J.R. Ewing. Led Weststar Oil. Stirred up a range war with Southfork in 1988 by diverting precious water to his adjacent land, in a scheme with Jeremy Wendell.

Casey Denault

Oil-business understudy from Oklahoma who was in league with J.R. Ewing and wooed his secretary, Sly Lovegren. Did "business" with Marilee Stone. Trapped Lucy Ewing in his web of revenge on J.R.

Cassie

Waitress at the Oil Baron's Club.

Cathy Baker

Nurse to Garrison Southworth when he showed up at Southfork in 1979.

Charles Eccles

Attorney that Bobby Ewing consulted about adopting Kristin Shepard's child.

Charlie (Charlotte) Wade *b. November 1970 (or spring 1971, according to the novel series)*

Grandparent: Lucas Wade

Parents: Naldo Marchetta and Jenna Wade

Sibling: Lucas Ewing

Irrepressible teenager. Grew attached to Bobby Ewing; often at odds with Ray Krebbs.

Chick Harvard

Spouse: Bunny Harvard

Friend of the Ewings who bumped into J.R., Bobby and Cally Ewing on their business trip to Austria in 1989. Worked for Carter McKay.

Christopher Ewing *b. April 1981 or August 18, 1981 (depending on which episode you believe)*

Grandparents: Jock and Ellie Ewing (adoptive), Patricia Shepard

Parents: Jeff Farraday and Kristin Shepard, Bobby and Pamela Ewing (adoptive)

Uncles: J.R. Ewing, Gary Ewing, Ray Krebbs

Aunts: Sue Ellen Ewing, Lisa Alden

Sibling: Lucas Ewing

Cousins: Lucy Ewing, James Beaumont, John Ross Ewing, Bobby and Betsy Ewing (twins), Margaret Krebbs, Molly Whittaker, child of Cally Ewing

Intelligent, handsome boy then young man who helped his father out on Southfork.

Clarence Melville *b. 1964*

Uncle: Red Gardner

Geeky oil-well expert called to the town of Pride, Texas, by the Ewings.

Claude Brown

J.R. Ewing's associate in his overthrow of a Southeast Asian government in 1981.

Clayton Farlow

Sibling: Jessica Farlow

Spouses: Amy Farlow, Ellie Ewing

Child: Dusty Farlow (adoptive)

Aged Texas cowboy who loved Sue Ellen Ewing and later Ellie Ewing. Patriarch of the Southern Cross ranch, who helped shield Sue Ellen and John Ross Ewing there against J.R. Ewing's threats.

Attracted to Laurel Ellis and struck up a friendship with her, then was implicated in the murder of her boyfriend, David Shulton. Friend to Atticus Ward.

Clem

Gas-station attendant in Pride, Texas, the birthplace of Ewing Oil.

Cliff Barnes *b. 1947*

Grandparent: Henry Barnes

Parents: Digger and Rebecca Barnes

Siblings: Tyler Barnes, Catherine Barnes, Pamela Barnes, Katherine Wentworth

Aunt: Maggie Barnes

Cousin: Jimmy Monahan

Spouse: Jamie Ewing

Child: Pamela Cooper

Fierce, tactless but lovable competitor to J.R. Ewing. Loves Chinese food. Involved with Sue Ellen Ewing. Appointed head of the Office of Land Management. Ran for Congress. Involved with Donna Culver. Worked with his mother's company, Wentworth Tool and Dye, then Barnes-Wentworth.

Involved with Afton Cooper. Attempted suicide in 1982. Became friends with Bobby Ewing. Married Jamie Ewing in 1985 to gain control of Ewing Oil shares, according to an old contract between Jock and Jason Ewing and Digger Barnes. Joined Ewing Oil for a short time, under Bobby's leadership.

Involved with Tammy Miller. Named head of the Oil Regulatory Commission with the public-relations guidance of Stephanie Rogers. Killed Johnny Dancer in self-defense. Assumed control of Ewing Oil in 1991.

Clint Ogden

Spouse: Alicia Ogden

Former flame of Sue Ellen Ewing whom she picked back up with in 1981.

Cole Young

Attorney for Cliff Barnes when he was accused of Julie Grey's murder.

Connie

Ewing Oil secretary until 1981.

Connie Hall

Damsel in distress whom Ray Krebbs helped and who later became fatally attracted to him.

Control

Government agent working with Liz Adams.

Cookie

Woman who was punched out by Michelle Beaumont at a bar.

Courtney

Fictional character from J.R. Ewing's dream sequence in the series finale.

Dale Mattson

Leader of a large modeling agency on the East Coast who tried to woo Mandy Winger into working for him.

Dan Marsh

Private investigator who did some dirty work for J.R. Ewing.

Dan Owens

Parent: Tom Owens

Son of a former business associate of Jock Ewing who threatened Jock and his sons on a dove hunt in 1979.

Dana

Beachside roommate and pal of Jory Taylor. Girlfriend of John.

Dandy (Harrison) Dandridge

Drunk befriended by Cliff Barnes in 1987. Started a drilling project with him.

Dave Stratton

Associate of Cliff Barnes, and of J.R. Ewing.

Dave Wallace

Investigator who helped Cliff Barnes in his search for Afton Cooper and Harrison Van Buren III in 1989.

David Shulton *d. March 1988*

Artist who tried to blackmail Clayton Farlow in 1988, telling Ellie Farlow about the involvement of Clayton and Laurel Ellis. Clayton was almost framed for his murder.

Debbie

Waitress at the Oil Baron's Club.

Debra Johns

Reporter for the Dallas Press who spoke with Digger Barnes about John Ross Ewing's questioned parentage.

Debra Lynn Beaumont

Spouse: James Beaumont

Child: Jimmy Beaumont

Woman who came to Dallas in 1991 saying she was James Beaumont's wife and the mother of his child. Worked in a bookstore near the college campus when she met James, who was a student at the college. She was underage when they married, and her parents had a fit. They wanted her to get an annulment, until they found out she was pregnant.

DeeDee

Galpal of James Beaumont whom Michelle Beaumont fought with in the Southfork pool.

DeeDee Webster

Spouse: Henry Webster

Friend of Sue Ellen Ewing.

Del Greco

Sanitarium resident and friend of J.R. Ewing when he was committed there.

Derrick

Hunky secretary to Michelle Beaumont at Ewing Oil.

Det. Bussey

Investigator in the Johnny Dancer murder.

Det. Caraway

Investigator with the Dallas Police Department.

Det. Don Horton

Investigator of J.R. Ewing's shooting in 1980.

Det. Frank Howard

Investigator of Naldo Marchetta's murder.

Det. Kane

Investigator in Nicholas Pearce's death, 1988.

Det. Rattigan

Dirty-deed-doer for J.R. Ewing.

Det. Rigg

Partner of Det. Rattigan who arrested Gustav Helstrom.

Det. Rollins

Investigator in the kidnapping of John Ross Ewing III.

Diana Farrington

Spouse: Charles Farrington

Conscience-free member of Cliff Barnes' committee to investigate the Gulf oil spill. Had a fling with J.R. Ewing in 1989.

Dianne Kelly

Pal of Serena Wald who briefly dated Bobby Ewing in 1983.

Digger (Willard) Barnes *d. February 1980*

Parent: Henry Barnes

Sibling: Maggie Barnes

Nephew: Jimmy Monahan

Spouse: Rebecca Barnes

Children: Tyler Barnes, Catherine Barnes, Cliff Barnes, Pamela Barnes (assumed)

Grandchild: Pamela Cooper

Oil wildcatter with a nose for drilling, longtime alcoholic, rival of Jock Ewing and former lover of Ellie Southworth. Talked Ellie into drilling on Southfork shortly after the death of Sam Southworth, but the drilling turned up nothing and almost lost the ranch for Ellie (according to the "Dallas" novelization). Signed partnership agreement with Jock in 1938 concerning Ewing 23. Killed Hutch McKinney in 1952, who had an affair with his wife. Confessed to the murder on his deathbed, also telling Pamela Ewing that Hutch was her biological father.

Don Lockwood

Spouse: Sue Ellen Ewing

Screenwriter who collaborated with Sue Ellen Ewing in 1989. Moved to Europe with her.

Donia

Sanitarium resident and friend of J.R. Ewing when he was committed there.

Donna McCullum Culver Krebs *b. 1951*

Spouses: Sam Culver, Ray Krebs

Child: Margaret Krebs

Competent, sensible political type, successful author and small-time oilwoman. Involved with Cliff Barnes. Married Ray Krebs in 1981. Wrote the book "Sam Culver: The Political Years." Helped disband the Office of Land Management and served on the Texas Energy Commission. Pregnant with a Down syndrome child and miscarried in the Dream Season, 1985. Involved with Sen. Andrew Dowling. Worked with an oil lobby in 1987.

Dora Mae

Hostess at the Oil Baron's Club.

Doug Snyder

Oil broker whom J.R. Ewing dealt with in 1989.

Dr. Alan Cosby

Doctor consulted by Bobby Ewing regarding the paternity of Christopher Ewing.

Dr. Albert Matsuda

Doctor in contact with Pamela Ewing as she pursued the allegedly dead Mark Graison.

Dr. Amy Rose

Physician for Donna Krebbs during her pregnancy, 1985.

Dr. Anita Krane

Physician to Sue Ellen Ewing during her pregnancy.

Dr. Carol Sawyer

Physician who examined John Ross Ewing III in Pamela Ewing's care, out of town (on the sly).

Dr. Carter

Physician who tended to Bobby Ewing after his shooting at the office in 1984.

Dr. Dagmara Conrad

Psychiatrist to Pamela Ewing and leader of the Brooktree Psychiatric Hospital.

Dr. David Gordon

Plastic surgeon to Pamela Ewing after her disfiguring car crash.

Dr. David Kenfield

Surgeon who tended to Jamie Ewing after she was injured on a work site in the Dream Season, 1985.

Dr. Feffer

OB/GYN to Cally Ewing.

Dr. Frank Waring

Spouse: Beverly Waring

Child: Sandy Waring

Doctor whose wife Mitch Cooper saved from choking at a restaurant, and who wanted to help Mitch in his medical career.

Dr. Gibson

Psychiatrist to Sue Ellen Ewing after her alcohol detox in the Dream Season, 1985.

Dr. Gordon

Physician to Pamela Ewing, then Clayton Farlow's doctor after his staircase fall in 1987.

Dr. Harlan Danvers

Ewing family physician. Treated Jock Ewing in his heart bypass and Ellie Ewing during her mastectomy.

Dr. Henry Grant

Psychiatrist for Jenna Wade during the Dream Season, 1986.

Dr. (Herbert Anderson) Styles *d. April 1988*

Child: Kimberly Styles

Weststar power figure involved with J.R. Ewing and grooming him as a son-in-law. J.R. fought him, and Dr. Styles appealed, along with daughter Kimberly Cryder, to Cliff Barnes for help.

Dr. Jerry Kenderson

Doctor who diagnosed Mark Graison's terminal illness in 1985. Attracted to Sue Ellen Ewing.

Dr. Kohler

Doctor at the sanitarium where Jessica Montford was kept.

Dr. Lantry

Doctor who helped Sue Ellen Ewing through alcohol detox in Dream Season, 1985.

Dr. Mendolson

Physician at the sanitarium where J.R. Ewing committed himself in 1990; gave J.R. drug treatment.

Dr. Miles

Physician who performed the blood tests to determine John Ross Ewing III's father.

Dr. Miles Pearson

Physician who tended to J.R. Ewing after his shooting, 1980.

Dr. Miller

Physician who assisted when John Ross Ewing III was born.

Dr. Mitch Andress

Surgeon who assisted in Ellie Ewing's mastectomy.

Dr. Patrick Knelman

Marriage counselor to J.R. and Cally Ewing in 1990.

Dr. Paul Kessler

Physician to J.R. Ewing who put him on a strict health regimen in 1991.

Dr. Rogers

Physician who helped J.R. Ewing commit Sue Ellen Ewing to a sanitarium in 1979.

Dr. Simon Ellby

Psychiatrist to Sue Ellen Ewing, 1979-81.

Dr. Suzanne Lacey

Physician for John Ross Ewing III.

Dr. Unger

Physician to Clayton Farlow.

Dr. Wexler

Doctor at the sanitarium where J.R. Ewing was committed who tried to “treat” J.R.

Dr. Wykoff

Doctor at the sanitarium where J.R. Ewing was committed, whom J.R. was unable to convince that his son James Beaumont had trapped him in the facility.

Duke Carlisle

Child: Melinda Carlisle

Old Ewing friend who did business with James Beaumont and “educated” him in a poker game.

Dusty (Steven) Farlow *b. January*

Parents: Atticus Ward and Jessica Farlow, Clayton and Amy Farlow (adoptive)

Uncle: Arlen Ward

Spouse: Linda Farlow

Cowboy and rodeo drifter who loved Sue Ellen Ewing and was a rival to J.R. Ewing. Assumed dead in a plane crash in 1980. Returned and provided asylum to Sue Ellen at the Southern Cross ranch when J.R. fought her for custody of John Ross Ewing. Came to Sue Ellen’s aid again when she was institutionalized by J.R. in the Dream Season, 1985.

Eb

Fictional husband of Cally Harper in the dream sequence of the series finale.

Ed Haynes

Spouse: Pamela Barnes

Vietnam War veteran whom Pamela Barnes married and divorced quickly as a teen, who showed up in Dallas in 1978 to try to get her back.

Eddie

Thug who pressured April Stevens.

Eddie Cronin

Uncle: Al

Employee at the diner where Lucy Ewing worked in 1984, who began an affair with her. Proposed a construction project to her but really schemed to cheat her. Boyfriend to Betty.

Edgar Randolph *d. 1984*

Spouse: Martha Randolph

Troubled businessman who was blackmailed by J.R. Ewing. Committed suicide.

Elaine Eddy

Actress who played Sue Ellen Ewing in the movie Sue Ellen made about her life with J.R. Ewing.

Ellie (Eleanor) Southworth Ewing Farlow *b. 1917*

Grandparent: Enoch Southworth

Parents: Sam / Aaron and Barbara Southworth

Sibling: Garrison Southworth

Spouses: Jock Ewing, Clayton Farlow

Children: J.R. Ewing, Gary Ewing, Bobby Ewing

Grandchildren: Lucy Ewing, James Beaumont, John Ross Ewing, Christopher Ewing, Bobby and Betsy Ewing, Lucas Ewing, Molly Whittaker, child of Cally Ewing

Strong-willed matriarch of Southfork who was like both a son and a daughter to her father, Sam Southworth. Loved Digger Barnes as a young girl. Married Jock Ewing in 1936 to save the Southfork Ranch, which Digger had financially endangered by trying to drill on a couple dusters (according to the “Dallas” novelization). Underwent a mastectomy in 1979. Widowed, then married Clayton Farlow in 1984. Kidnapped by the mentally unstable Jessica Montford. Bought the town of Pride, Texas, when she was pursuing a mysterious key sent to the deceased Jock.

Elroy Askew

Business associate of J.R. Ewing.

Ensign Malley

Coast Guard officer on duty when Ewing Oil and Weststar tankers collided in the Gulf in 1989.

Eugene Bullock

Spouse: Sally Bullock

Old-time business associate of the Ewings who agreed to supply crude to Bobby Ewing in 1980.

Eugene Inagaki

Asian businessman shrewdly buying up property in Dallas. Employed Michelle Stevens.

Evelyn Lombardi *b. 1933*

Spouse: Joseph Lombardi Sr.

Children: Joey Lombardi (Nicholas Pearce), Sal Lombardi
Former Mafia wife.

Evelyn Michaelson

Older lover (and patient) of Mitch Cooper, whom Lucy Cooper discovered with Mitch in 1982.

Forest

Comptroller and 40-year employee of Wentworth Tool and Dye.

Frank

Bodyguard to Joseph Lombardi Sr.

Frank Crutcher

Widower friend of Miss Ellie Ewing whom she met at the Oil Baron’s Ball in 1982.

Franklin Horner

Ewing family associate based at the Cattleman’s Bank.

Fred Hughes

Carter McKay’s right-hand man in his range war with the Ewings in 1988.

Frederick Hoskins

Prosecuting attorney in Naldo Marchetta’s murder case.

Garnet McGee

Country-western singer whom Ray Krebbs was enamored with in 1978. Old acquaintance of Pamela Barnes.

Garrett Gordon *d. January 1987*

Associate of J.R. Ewing; hired by J.R. to investigate Wes Parmalee's claims in 1986.

Garrison Southworth *d. January 1979*

Grandparent: Enoch Southworth

Parents: Sam / Aaron and Barbara Southworth

Sibling: Ellie Southworth

Nephews: J.R. Ewing, Gary Ewing, Bobby Ewing

Long-lost heir of the Southfork Ranch who returned in 1979 from an assumed death.

Gary Brenner

Rehab counselor for Tommy McKay.

Gary (Garrison Arthur) Ewing *b. December 1941 or 1943 (depending on which episode you believe)*

Grandparents: Leander Ewing, Sam / Aaron and Barbara Southworth

Parents: Jock and Ellie Ewing

Uncles: Jason Ewing, Garrison Southworth

Siblings: J.R. Ewing, Bobby Ewing, Ray Krebbs

Cousins: Jack Ewing, Jamie Ewing

Spouses: Vera Rodriguez, Maureen Ewing (according to the "Dallas" novelization), Valene Clements, Abby Cunningham, Jill Bennett

Children: Lucy Ewing, Bobby and Betsy Ewing (twins), Molly Whittaker

Nephews and nieces: James Beaumont, John Ross Ewing, Christopher Ewing, Margaret Krebbs, Lucas Ewing, child of Cally Ewing

"Black sheep" of the Ewing family who wanted nothing to do with the family oil business and left Dallas at a young age. Loves "the land more than oil, cattle more than cartels," his mother muses in "The Dallas Family Album" (see the [Merchandise](#) chapter). Recovering alcoholic who joined Alcoholics Anonymous on the sister series, "Knots Landing." Married Valene Clements three times.

Gen. Cochran

Air Force officer who visited J.R. Ewing in 1983 regarding his dealings with Harwood Oil.

George Hicks

Member of the Texas Energy Commission who supported J.R. Ewing.

George Middleton

Member of the committee to investigate the Gulf oil spill in 1989.

Gerald Kane

Man hired by J.R. Ewing to tell Pamela Barnes that he flew the assumed-dead Mark Graison to a foreign clinic.

Gernharst

Attorney at the reading of the will of April Ewing.

Gil Thurmond

Slimy refinery owner who came on to both Sue Ellen Ewing and Afton Cooper as he was pitching deals to their men, J.R. Ewing and Cliff Barnes.

Gov. Mark White

Governor of Texas who was an honored guest at the Ewing Rodeo in 1985.

Grace Van Owen *d. March 1986*

Assistant to Angelica Nero in the Dream Season, 1985. Arranged for Sam Barker's death in a car crash. Attracted to Jack Ewing. Killed by Angelica.

Greg Forrester

College professor of Lucy Ewing and the object of her affection. Had an affair with her, though he also had a wife and family.

Gurney

Divorce lawyer for Sue Ellen Ewing in 1988.

Gustav Helstrom

Business investor and associate of J.R. Ewing.

Hal

Ranchhand at Southfork.

Hank Johnson

Oilman who was a paid contact of J.R. Ewing in Southeast Asia.

Hardy Devers

Lawyer to Clayton Farlow in the Dream Season, 1985.

Harrison Page

Owner of The Store, where Pamela Ewing and Liz Craig worked.

Harrison Van Buren III

Spouse: Afton Cooper

Boozing loser who lived in Louisiana and pulled a fast one on Cliff Barnes.

Harry Owens

Ewing Oil employee who opened Ewing 23 for Bobby when he was president of the company.

Harry Shaw

Aide to Cliff Barnes at the Office of Land Management.

Harv Smithfield

Niece: Anita Smithfield

Son-in-law: John Baxter

Jock Ewing's lawyer and a longtime legal associate of the Ewings. Partner in the Smithfield and Bennett firm.

Hatton

Female staffperson at Fletcher Sanitarium, where Sue Ellen Ewing was committed in 1979.

Hawke

Friend of Bobby Ewing who pitched a business deal to him in 1987.

Holly Harwood

Parent: Al Harwood

Inheritor of a Texas oil fortune and later oilwoman in her own right. Pursued Bobby Ewing. Had an affair with J.R. Ewing and set up Sue Ellen Ewing to witness their lovemaking.

Honey North

Friend of Atticus Ward.

Howard Barker

Lawyer who took on J.R. Ewing's divorce case against Sue Ellen Ewing, 1981.

Howie

Man who was at a bar with Michelle Stevens.

Inspector Remy

Police official in Martinique who investigated the attempt on Jack Ewing's life in the Dream Season, 1986.

Ivy

Rollerskating friend of Christopher Ewing.

Jack Ewing *b. 1954*

Grandparent: Leander Ewing

Parents: Jason and Nancy (Shaw) Ewing

Sibling: Jamie Ewing

Cousins: J.R. Ewing, Gary Ewing, Bobby Ewing, Ray Krebbs

Spouse: April Stevens

Disinterested and studly guy who provided evidence for J.R. Ewing in 1985 that Jock Ewing had bought back the Ewing Oil interests of Digger Barnes and Jason Ewing. Attracted to Jenna Wade. Dated Grace Van Owen. Targeted by Angelica Nero in her Martinique scheme.

Jackie Dugan

Friend of Pamela Ewing and secretary to Cliff Barnes.

James Richard Beaumont

Grandparents: Jock and Ellie Ewing

Parents: J.R. Ewing and Vanessa Beaumont

Siblings: John Ross Ewing, child of Cally Ewing

Cousins: Lucy Ewing, Christopher Ewing, Margaret Krebs, Lucas Ewing, Bobby and Betsy Ewing, Molly Whittaker

Spouses: Debra Lynn Beaumont, Michelle Stevens

Child: Jimmy Beaumont

Sharp, handsome long-lost son of J.R. Ewing by J.R.'s one true love, Vanessa. Came to Dallas in 1989. Dated Sly Lovegren. Involved with Michelle Stevens. Opened the nightclub Sliders. Collaborated with Cally Ewing against J.R., imprisoning J.R. in a sanitarium. Married Michelle in 1991 to get a share in Ewing Oil.

Jamie Ewing Barnes *b. 1959; d. February 1987*

Grandparent: Leander Ewing

Parents: Jason and Nancy (Shaw) Ewing

Sibling: Jack Ewing

Cousins: J.R. Ewing, Gary Ewing, Bobby Ewing, Ray Krebs

Spouse: Cliff Barnes

Naive but sincere woman with an environmental background. Befriended by Sue Ellen Ewing. Wooed by Cliff Barnes in 1985 so he could get Ewing Oil shares. Killed while living in California and doing work for Sue Ellen and Valentine Lingerie.

Jan

Modeling contact for Lucy Ewing.

Janine

Woman whom Carter McKay used as his alibi for the murder of Johnny Dancer.

Japhet Harper

Siblings: Boaz Harper, Cally Harper

Hayleyville resident and troublemaker for J.R. Ewing.

Jarrett McLeish

Sibling: Thornton McLeish

Business partner of his brother and associate of Bobby Ewing and Cliff Barnes.

Jason Ewing

Fictional brother of Bobby and Gary Ewing in J.R. Ewing's dream sequence in the series finale.

Jean Hallinan

College lab partner to Mitch Cooper.

Jeanne Lawrence

Fictional lawyer in the dream sequence of the series finale.

Jeanne O'Brien

Mysterious woman who resembled Pamela Ewing and dated Bobby Ewing in 1990.

Jeb Ames

J.R. Ewing's buddy in the cartel, along with Willie Joe Garr. Helped corner Julie Grey because of the incriminating Ewing Oil Red File she threatened to give to Cliff Barnes. Released on parole in 1979.

Jeff Farraday *d. March 1982*

Sibling: Lisa Farraday / Alden

Spouse: Kristin Shepard

Child: Christopher Ewing

Sleazy drug dealer from San Francisco who blackmailed Bobby Ewing into “buying” his baby son, Christopher. Parents separated when he was young, and he stayed with his father while his sister Lisa Farraday went to live with their mother in New Mexico.

Jeff Peters

Fictional Hollywood agent of Sue Ellen Shepard in the dream sequence of the series finale.

Jenna Wade Marchetta Krebbs

Parent: Lucas Wade

Spouses: Naldo Marchetta, Ray Krebbs

Children: Charlie Wade, Lucas Ewing

Beautiful and charming girlfriend of Bobby Ewing preshow who jilted him by moving to Europe in late 1969 and becoming involved with an Italian count. Self-involved and spoiled oil heiress in her younger years. Involved with Maynard Anderson in 1978. Worked at Billy Bob's bar in 1983, until Bobby bought her a boutique, which she opened in 1984. Framed for the murder of her husband Naldo Marchetta in 1985. Began a new life with Ray Krebbs after the Dream Season.

Jennifer Jantzen

Young, beautiful owner of Jantzen Oil in the postseries reunion movies.

Jeremy Wendell

Owner of Weststar Oil and enemy to J.R. Ewing. Tried to buy up Ewing Oil in 1985. Put Carter McKay up to trying to buy sections of Southfork in 1988. Romanced Sue Ellen Ewing.

Jerry Hunter

Friend of Peter Richards at college.

Jerry Macon

Private investigator hired by J.R. Ewing to spy on Sue Ellen Ewing.

Jerry Ziegler

Agent for Don Lockwood.

Jessica Farlow Montford

Sibling: Clayton Farlow

Child: Dusty Farlow

Spouse: Lord Henry Montford

European royalty and vengeful woman who had an affair with Atticus Ward preshow, producing her son, Dusty Farlow. Kidnapped Ellie Ewing in 1984. Institutionalized. Charmed by J.R. Ewing in the sanitarium as he pursued her voting rights to Dusty's Weststar shares.

Jill

Floozy who came on to Bobby Ewing, then helped him in the Hillary Taylor case by wearing a wire to entrap Paul Keats.

Behind the scenes

“He'd come in and say, 'What if J.R. lost everything?' 'What if John Ross was kidnapped?' ”

– Leonard Katzman, on Larry Hagman's increasing influence on the show, in a May 1986 interview with TV Guide

Jim Redfield

Owner of the oil refinery that Bobby Ewing bought in 1980.

Jimmy Monahan

Grandparent: Henry Barnes

Parent: Maggie Monahan

Uncle: Digger Barnes

Cousins: Tyler Barnes, Catherine Barnes, Cliff Barnes, Pamela Barnes (assumed)

Fun-loving young man who took a “roll in the hay” with Lucy Ewing at Southfork.

J.J. Carter

District attorney who prosecuted Carter McKay for the murder of Johnny Dancer in 1991.

Jock (John Ross) Ewing *b. May or November 1915 (depending on which episode you believe); d. 1982*

Parent: Leander Ewing

Sibling: Jason Ewing

Spouses: Amanda Lewis, Ellie Southworth

Children: J.R. Ewing, Gary Ewing, Bobby Ewing, Ray Krebbs

Grandchildren: Lucy Ewing, James Beaumont, John Ross Ewing, Christopher Ewing, Bobby and Betsy Ewing, Margaret Krebbs, Lucas Ewing, Molly Whittaker, child of Cally Ewing

Crude Texas oil wildcatter and rival to Digger Barnes for Ellie Southworth's love. Had a father who was an abusive loser and a mother who ran out on them when Jock was just a young child (according to the “Dallas” novelization). Attended Southern Methodist University. Married Ellie in 1936. Signed partnership agreement with Digger in 1938 concerning Ewing 23. Served in World War II. Had an affair while married to Ellie and found out years later about the son, Ray Krebbs. Built up Ewing Oil to a successful business. Killed in a helicopter crash in South America.

Joe Don Ford

Greaseball who pursued the newly divorced Pamela Ewing in 1984.

Joe Morris

Associate of Bobby Ewing in the construction business, 1978.

John

Man who dated Dana and was involved with some seedy types.

John

Jeweler who showed some precious stones to J.R. Ewing for a gift for Vanessa Beaumont, 1991.

John Kane

Business associate of James Beaumont and Ewing Oil.

John Mackey

Private investigator hired by Pamela Ewing to find her mother.

John Ross Ewing III *b. September 1979*

Grandparents: Jock and Ellie Ewing, Patricia Shepard

Parents: J.R. and Sue Ellen Ewing

Aunts: Kristin Shepard, Pamela Ewing, Valene Ewing, Abby Ewing, Jill Ewing, Donna Krebbs, Jenna Krebbs, April Ewing

Uncles: Bobby Ewing, Gary Ewing, Ray Krebbs

Siblings: James Beaumont, child of Cally Ewing

Cousins: Lucy Ewing, Christopher Ewing, Bobby and Betsy Ewing, Margaret Krebbs. Lucas Ewing, Molly Whittaker

Nephew: Jimmy Beaumont

Bright boy who was being groomed for the oil business by father J.R. Ewing. Lived with his mother in Europe from 1991 to 1996.

Johnnie

Ewing plane pilot and Vietnam veteran.

Johnny Dancer (John Danzig) *d. December 1990*

Associate of Carter McKay and former boyfriend of Liz Adams, whom he called “the love of his life.” Investigated by the government. Shot to death in self-defense by Cliff Barnes; Carter was accused of his murder.

Jordan Lee *d. November 1990*

Spouse: Evelyn Lee

Texas oilman and associate of J.R. Ewing. Longtime cartel member and associate of Cliff Barnes. Slept with Kristin Shepard and was later blackmailed by her. Killed in Paris by Sheila Foley / Hillary Taylor and her thugs.

Jory (Marjorie) Taylor *b. February*

Parents: John Foley and Hillary Taylor (stepmother)

Aspiring actress and Malibu beachside resident whom Bobby Ewing questioned in the search for Hillary Taylor in 1991. Her dad married Hillary when she was 6 years old and then died when she was 8. Hillary loved her and cared for her as if she was her own daughter. Lived with her grandparents while Hillary worked to support the family. Roommates: Kit and Dana.

Joseph Lombardi Sr. *b. 1927*

Spouse: Evelyn Lombardi

Children: Joey Lombardi (Nicholas Pearce), Sal Lombardi

Former Mafia man who testified against the family in 1967 and was relocated by the government.

J.R. Ewing (John Ross Ewing II) *b. 1939*

Grandparents: Leander Ewing, Sam / Aaron and Barbara Southworth

Parents: Jock and Ellie Ewing

Uncles: Jason Ewing, Garrison Southworth

Siblings: Gary Ewing, Bobby Ewing, Ray Krebbs

Cousins: Jack Ewing, Jamie Ewing

Spouses: Sue Ellen Shepard (twice), Cally Harper

Children: James Beaumont, John Ross Ewing, child by Cally Ewing

Nephews and nieces: Lucy Ewing, Christopher Ewing, Bobby and Betsy Ewing, Margaret Krebbs, Lucas Ewing, Molly Whittaker

Grandchild: Jimmy Beaumont

Wealthy, conniving, shrewd Texas oilman and frequent president of Ewing Oil. Rival to Cliff Barnes. Drinks bourbon and branch. Devoted to his daddy, Jock Ewing, and later to his memory. Married Sue Ellen Shepard in 1970. Has had many extramarital dalliances. Hates Pamela Ewing because of Barnes-Ewing feud; caused her to miscarry when she fell from a hayloft during a scuffle with him. Committed Sue Ellen to a sanitarium. Shot by Kristin Shepard on March 21, 1980. Remarried Sue Ellen in 1982. Led Pamela on a wild-goose chase for Mark Graison in 1985. Fiercely battled wife Sue Ellen for custody of their son. Slept with Abby Cunningham during a visit to sister series "Knots Landing." Shot by Sue Ellen in 1988. Often at odds with Clayton Farlow, his mother's second husband. Paid Lisa Alden to cause trouble for Bobby Ewing. Met Cally Harper during a hunting trip with Bobby and their sons. Convicted by backwoods folk of taking advantage of her; put on a chain gang. Had himself committed to a sanitarium to weasel Weststar voting rights away from Jessica Montford, then showed a rare glimpse of humanity upon his release. Almost committed suicide in 1991. Returned from Europe five years later to fake his own death and attempt to worm his way back into business with a codicil in Jock's will. Headed Weststar Oil.

Judge Emmett Brocks

Presider in the case against Ray Krebbs for the murder of Mickey Trotter.

Judge J. Fowler

Presider in Christopher Ewing's custody trial, 1988.

Judge John James Reebok

Child: Tom Reebok

Judge bribed by J.R. Ewing during the Dream Season, 1985.

Judge Potter

Presider over the preliminary trial in the murder of Julie Grey.

Judge Roberta Fenerty

Judge in the trial for the murder of Naldo Marchetta.

Judge Thornby

Presider in the case of Christopher Ewing's adoption.

Judy

Fictional character from J.R. Ewing's dream sequence in the series finale.

Julia Cunningham

Friend of Afton Cooper who took care of Afton's daughter Pamela Cooper. Knew Bobby Ewing and dated him in 1996, in the first reunion movie.

Julie Grey *d. February 1979*

Secretary to J.R. Ewing who leaked important papers on Sen. "Wild Bill" Orloff to Cliff Barnes and ruined Orloff's career. Returned to town the following year to get revenge on J.R., striking up a close friendship with Jock Ewing. Killed by a fall from her apartment building, after being cornered by Willie Joe Garr and Jeb Ames, who knew she was going to give the Ewing Red File to Cliff.

Justin Carlisle

Old friend of Bobby Ewing.

Katherine Wentworth

Parents: Herbert and Rebecca Wentworth

Siblings: Tyler Barnes, Catherine Barnes, Cliff Barnes, Pamela Barnes

Beautiful, brunette, conniving Barnes half-sister and pursuer of Bobby Ewing. Broadcast journalist. Shot Bobby in J.R. Ewing's office in 1984. Tried to kill Pamela Ewing but accidentally ran down Bobby at the beginning of the Dream Season, 1985. Turned up later after Pam's serious car crash.

Kay Lloyd

Administrative assistant to Sen. Andrew Dowling who became involved with Bobby Ewing. Visited him in 1989 to warn him that Ewing Oil was a target of the Justice Department.

Keller

Sanitarium resident.

Kelly

Assistant to Sue Ellen Ewing at Valentine Lingerie.

Ken Jackson

Reporter from the Dallas Press who trespassed on Southfork to ask Miss Ellie Ewing about the plane crash and the missing J.R. and Bobby Ewing.

Kendall Chapman

Receptionist at Ewing Oil.

Kevin Massey

Energy Department member whom Cliff Barnes dealt with in a land scheme.

Kimberly Kavanaugh

Fictional daytime TV actress in the dream sequence of the series finale.

Kimberly Styles Cryder

Parent: Dr. (Herbert Anderson) Styles

Spouse: Wilson Cryder

Beautiful young wife of an influential Texas oilman. Had an affair with J.R. Ewing.

Kit Mainwaring III

Parents: Chris and Marjorie Mainwaring

Heir to a big Texas oil fortune, and fiance to Lucy Ewing in 1979. Homosexual.

Kit (Katherine) Marlow

Jory Taylor's beachside roommate and pal.

Kristin Shepard Farraday *b. 1958; d. 1981*

Parent: Patricia Shepard

Sibling: Sue Ellen Shepard

Spouse: Jeff Farraday

Child: Christopher Ewing

Nephew: John Ross Ewing

Ambitious, slinky, conniving female with long brown hair who had affairs with Rudy Millington, Alan Beam, Vaughn Leland, Jordan Lee and J.R. Ewing. USC student with an interest in architecture, which she used to her advantage as she pursued Bobby Ewing. Shot J.R. Ewing in 1980. Her body was found floating in the Southfork pool.

Kyle Bennett

Partner in the Smithfield and Bennett law firm who was hired to defend Sue Ellen Ewing in the shooting of J.R. Ewing.

Lam Thong

Ambassador to the U.S. for the country J.R. led a revolution in, 1981.

Larry Doyle *d. 1988*

Private investigator hired by April Stevens to look into Nicholas Pearce's past.

Laurel Ellis

Mysterious, young, European woman featured in a painting that haunted Clayton Farlow. Grew up in London and came to Dallas in 1987. Specializes in sculpting trees.

Leanne Reese

Child: Sarah Reese

Lovely brunette friend of Pamela Ewing and former prostitute who worked under the name "Amber." Blackmailed by J.R. Ewing to put Pamela into a risqué scene with Ben Maxwell in 1979.

Lee Evans

Pilot who was flying the helicopter in which Jock Ewing died.

Lee McHenry

Soccer coach for children with Down syndrome in the Dream Season, 1985.

LeeAnn Nelson De La Vega

Spouse: Roberto De La Vega

South American entrepreneur and a woman from J.R. Ewing's past who came back for revenge. Daughter of a Baptist school teacher. Met J.R. at the University of Texas, became involved with him, and was unable to have children because of the "botched abortion" she had when he abandoned her. Inherited her husband's company in 1983. Based in Venezuela before coming to Dallas after meeting Michelle Stevens at a resort in the Bahamas and learning what J.R. was doing after all these years.

Leo Daltry

Central Intelligence agent who pursued J.R. Ewing over his involvement with B.D. Calhoun in 1987.

Leo Wakefield

Accountant to Cliff Barnes.

Les Crowley

Associate of Bobby Ewing at People's Lone Star Bank who gave him the loan to buy a refinery, 1980.

Leslie Stewart

Spouse: Craig Stewart

Public-relations expert who had affairs with J.R. Ewing and his political rival.

Lil (Lillian May) Trotter

Child: Mickey Trotter

Nephew: Ray Krebbs

Sensitive mother who took her son Mickey Trotter off life support after his fatal accident.

Lila Cummings

Old college "friend" of J.R. Ewing.

Lincoln Hargrove

Attorney consulted by Ellie Ewing when she considered divorcing Jock Ewing, 1981.

Linda Bradley

Spouse: Andy Bradley

Member of the Daughters of the Alamo and friend of Sue Ellen Ewing and Marilee Stone.

Lisa Farraday / Alden

Sibling: Jeff Farraday

Duplicitous woman who became attached to Christopher Ewing in 1987 and fought for custody of him, hired by J.R. Ewing to make trouble. Born in San Francisco. Parents separated when she was 10 years old, and she went to live with her mother in New Mexico while brother Jeff Farraday stayed with their father.

Liz (Elizabeth) Adams

Sibling: Asa (Ace) Adams

Oilwoman who inherited her brother's company. Former government agent who was once involved with Johnny Dancer, whom she met while living in New York. Involved with Cliff Barnes in Dallas in 1990-91. Sold her brother's company to J.R. Ewing.

Liz Craig

Friend and coworker of Pamela Ewing at The Store.

Lori

Model who auditioned as Sue Ellen Ewing's new Valentine Girl in 1987.

Louella Caraway Lee

Secretary at Ewing Oil. Spied on Bobby Ewing for J.R. Ewing while Bobby served as president of the company. Slept with J.R. Fired by J.R. in 1981.

Lt. Lee Spaulding

Policeman who helped Bobby Ewing in the murder investigation of Naldo Marchetta.

Lt. Sutton

Lawman who investigated the death of Julie Grey.

Lucas Ewing *b. May 1987*

Grandparents: Jock and Ellie Ewing, Lucas Wade

Parents: Bobby Ewing and Jenna Wade

Uncles: J.R. Ewing, Gary Ewing, Ray Krebbs

Siblings: Charlie Wade, Christopher Ewing

Cousins: Lucy Ewing, James Beaumont, John Ross Ewing, Bobby and Betsy Ewing, Margaret Krebbs, Molly Whittaker, child of Cally Ewing

Lucy Ann Ewing Cooper Cooper *b. 1961*

Grandparents: Jock and Ellie Ewing, Liliemae Clements

Parents: Gary and Valene Ewing

Uncles: J.R. Ewing, Ray Krebbs, Bobby Ewing, Joshua Rush

Siblings: Bobby and Betsy Ewing (twins), Molly Whittaker

Cousins: James Beaumont, John Ross Ewing, Christopher Ewing, Lucas Ewing, Margaret Krebbs, child of Cally Ewing

Spouse: Mitch Cooper (twice)

Bubbly and precocious young woman who slept with Ray Krebbs as a teen (before finding out his relation to her family!). Hated J.R. Ewing. School cheerleader. Addicted to pills. Attended Southern Methodist University. Became engaged to oil heir Kit Mainwaring and golddigging lawyer Alan Beam. Had an affair with her college professor, Greg Forrester. Married Mitch Cooper in 1981.

Worked as a model for Alex Ward's magazine. Was raped by psycho photographer Roger Larson, then aborted the child that resulted. Loved Mickey Trotter. Driven to drink after being scorned by Peter Richards. Became reunited with ex-husband Mitch Cooper in 1985. Returned to Southfork in May 1988. Schemed with April Stevens to expose the shenanigans of Casey Denault. Bought an art gallery and palled around with its prime artist, Cally Ewing.

Luis Rueda

Chief of police in Los Gatos, Colombia, in the Dream Season, 1986.

Behind the scenes

“Now that I look back on it, it was pretty twisted!”

**– Charlene Tilton, on Lucy Ewing's affair with Ray Krebbs,
“The Return to Southfork” reunion special on CBS, November 2004**

Luke Middons

Young son of a Southfork ranchhand who struck up a friendship with Bobby Ewing. His father was bitten by a snake, and they left the ranch.

Luther Frick

Spouse: Wanda Allen

Off-kilter man with a criminal mind who took the Ewing women hostage at Southfork in 1978 because of J.R. Ewing's dalliance with his wife. Brother-in-law to Payton Allen.

Lydia

Psychic who told Pamela Ewing her lost lover would reenter her life. (Pam interpreted it to mean Mark Graison was still alive.)

Lyle Sloan

Assistant district attorney when Cliff Barnes was accused of Julie Grey's murder and when Jock Ewing was brought up for the murder of Hutch McKinney.

Maggie

Employee in the public-relations department of Weststar.

Maggie Barnes Monahan

Parent: Henry Barnes

Sibling: Digger Barnes

Child: Jimmy Monahan

Nephews and nieces: Tyler Barnes, Catherine Barnes, Cliff Barnes, Pamela Barnes (assumed)
Caretaker of young Cliff and Pamela Barnes.

Mancuso

Administrator of the lie-detector test on Wes Parmalee.

Mandy Winger

Model who was involved with Cliff Barnes, then J.R. Ewing. Spied on J.R. for Cliff for the second time in the Dream Season, 1985. Hired by Sue Ellen Ewing for a Valentine Lingerie ad campaign.

Margaret Barnes

Fictional daughter of Cliff Barnes in the dream sequence of the series finale.

Margaret Krebbs *b. April 1987*

Grandparents: Jock Ewing and Margaret Hunter

Parents: Ray and Donna Krebbs

Uncles: J.R. Ewing, Gary Ewing, Bobby Ewing

Cousins: Lucy Ewing, James Beaumont, John Ross Ewing, Christopher Ewing, Bobby and Betsy Ewing, Lucas Ewing, Molly Whittaker, child of Cally Ewing

Maria

Nursemaid for Jenna Wade's son Lucas.

Marilee Hurst Stone

Parent: Martin Hurst

Spouse: Seth Stone

Sophisticated and shrewd wife of a cartel associate of J.R. Ewing (who committed suicide when he was cheated by J.R.). Member of the Daughters of the Alamo and friend of Linda Bradley and Sue Ellen Ewing. Went on to become a successful Texas oilwoman and cartel member. Did business in and out of bed with Cliff Barnes and J.R. Ewing. Detested Jamie Ewing.

Mark Allen

Attorney for Cally Ewing.

Mark Thomas Graison Jr. *d. May 1984*

Parent: Mark Graison Sr.

Wealthy businessman and lover of Pamela Ewing. Died in a plane crash. Was “resurrected” and married Pamela in the Dream Season, 1986.

Mark Harris

Bicycle-riding boy who helped Bobby Ewing follow Sheila Foley and find the imprisoned April Ewing in Europe.

Martin Cole

Candidate that the Ewings and the cartel chose to run against Cliff Barnes in his Senate bid.

Marvel Reed

Assistant to Nicholas Pearce.

Mary Elizabeth McCall

Friend of Jamie Ewing Barnes who was there when Jamie was killed.

Mary Lou Allen

Spouse: Payton Allen

Woman who had a one-night stand with Ray Krebbs, for which her husband exacted revenge.

Mary Lou Harding

Chairperson of the American Anti-Pollution Society.

Mary Lou Lassiter

Spoiled rich friend of Casey Denault who got irked at him when she bought into some property he recommended that turned out dry.

Matt

Friend of Ray Krebbs.

Matt Cantrell

Associate who was subsidized by Bobby Ewing in an emerald-mining operation. Went emerald hunting with Pamela Ewing in a South American jungle (through J.R. Ewing’s conniving) in the Dream Season, 1985.

Matt Devlin

Business associate of Ellie Ewing in her environmental work. Attracted to Ellie.

Matt Henderson

Police officer and grimy associate of J.R. Ewing who helped J.R. blackmail Leanne Reese.

Maureen

Woman who dated Ray Krebbs in the first season, 1978.

Mavis Anderson

Spouse: Punk Anderson
Kind longtime friend of Ellie Ewing.

Max

Thug who “watched” April Stevens while Al and Eddie shook down Nicholas Pearce, 1988.

Max Flowers

Oil-rig worker in Cliff Barnes’ employ.

Maynard Anderson

Spouse: Melissa Anderson
Aspiring Dallas political figure who served on the Texas Energy Commission. Had an affair with Jenna Wade in 1978.

Melinda Carlisle

Parent: Duke Carlisle
Amorous daughter of a Ewing friend who put the moves on James Beaumont for a deal.

Melissa Anderson

Spouse: Maynard Anderson
Wife of aspiring Dallas political figure who strongly blackmailed him into giving up his mistress.

Meredith

District attorney.

Michelle Louise Stevens Beaumont

Parent: Amy Stevens
Sibling: April Stevens
Spouse: James Beaumont
Conniving, beautiful, blond young woman who was in league with J.R. Ewing. Was involved with Cliff Barnes, then James Beaumont. Planned a nightclub with her sister April Stevens. Ran a resort in the Bahamas for Eugene Inagaki. Schemed with LeeAnn de la Vega against J.R. and took over ownership of Ewing Oil in 1991. Married James in 1991 as part of her schemes. Killed Hillary Taylor / Sheila Foley to avenge April’s death.

Mickey Trotter *d. 1983*

Parent: Lil Trotter
Cousin: Ray Krebbs

Southfork ranchhand and boyfriend to Lucy Ewing. Involved in a car crash with the drunk Sue Ellen Ewing, then taken off life support by his mother.

Mike

Bartender at the Cattleman's Club, 1988-91.

Miller

Counselor at Lucy Ewing's high school whom she claimed attacked her in the first season, 1978.

Minister Brown

Officiator at J.R. and Sue Ellen Ewing's second wedding.

Mitch Cooper

Parent: Arliss Cooper

Sibling: Afton Cooper

Spouse: Lucy Ewing (twice)

Niece: Pamela Cooper

Med-school student, and later doctor, who was proud of his humble beginnings. Reunited with ex-wife Lucy Ewing in 1985. Separated from her, then returned to Dallas to take her back to Atlanta in November 1988.

Morrisey

Menacing resident at the sanitarium where J.R. Ewing was committed.

Mrs. Harris

Neighbor to Joseph and Evelyn Lombardi in Indiana.

Mrs. Reeves

Nanny to John Ross Ewing III.

Muriel Gillis

Friend of Lucy Ewing.

Naldo Marchetta *d. 1985*

Spouse: Jenna Wade

Child: Charlie Wade

Dark and mysterious Italian count of a renowned family line who kidnapped daughter Charlie Wade and blackmailed Jenna Wade into remarriage.

Nancy

Secretary to Carter McKay.

Nancy Simpson Scotfield

Sibling: Alfred Simpson

Spouse: Mark Scotfield

Wife of the man who caused an explosion at a Ewing Oil facility in 1986; pleaded his case to Bobby Ewing then, when Bobby couldn't help her, plotted revenge against the Ewing family with her brother.

Nanny

Caretaker for Pamela Cooper.

Nathan Billings

Spouse: Bernice Billings

Chairman of the Texas Energy Commission whom J.R. Ewing went after in 1985.

Neal

Diner worker in Montana encountered by Clayton and Ellie Farlow in 1989.

Neil Hart

Architect working with the land development project that Ray and Donna Krebbs were involved in, 1981.

Nelson Harding

IRS agent and associate of J.R. Ewing.

Nicholas *d. March 1986*

Nervous associate to Angelica Nero in the Dream Season, 1985. Killed by her.

Nicholas Pearce (Joey Lombardi) *d. 1988*

Parents: Joseph and Evelyn Lombardi

Sibling: Sal Lombardi

Investment banker and former New York Mafia son living under an assumed identity. Grew up in Bensonhurst. Loved Sue Ellen Ewing. Killed by a fall from a window, a death that the jealous J.R. Ewing later tried to pin on Sue Ellen.

Nurse Richardson

Worker at the sanitarium where J.R. Ewing was committed in 1990.

Ona Evander

Wealthy older woman who bought one of Cally Ewing's paintings.

O'Neill

Employee at the Office of Land Management whom Cliff Barnes asked to investigate Ewing Oil.

Oswald Valentine

Rather eccentric partner with Sue Ellen Ewing in the lingerie business.

Pamela Jeanne Barnes Haynes Ewing Ewing *b. 1952*

Parents: Hutch McKinney and Rebecca Barnes, Digger Barnes (assumed)

Siblings: Tyler Barnes, Catherine Barnes, Cliff Barnes, Katherine Wentworth

Cousin: Jimmy Monahan (assumed)

Spouses: Ed Haynes, Bobby Ewing (twice)

Children: two miscarriages, Christopher Ewing (adoptive)

Sensitive, pretty woman who was involved with Ray Krebbs preshow. Met Bobby Ewing at the Ewing barbecue in 1977. Married him despite the longstanding hatred her father, Digger Barnes, felt toward the Ewings. Hated by J.R. Ewing, who caused her to fall from a barn loft and lose her child

in 1978. Wooed by Alex Ward. Worked at The Store. Searched for her mother (who was assumed dead) in 1980. Wooed by Mark Graison in 1983. Was engaged to remarry Bobby Ewing when she dreamed he was killed and she married Mark; woke up to find Bobby in her shower and to realize the whole thing was a dream. Also took Bobby's place at Ewing Oil in the Dream Season. Remarried Bobby in 1986. Involved in a serious car crash in 1987, after which she had plastic surgery and left town.

Pamela Rebecca Cooper *b. 1984*

Grandparents: Digger and Rebecca Barnes, Arliss Cooper

Parents: Cliff Barnes and Afton Cooper

Uncle: Mitch Cooper

Aunts: Pamela Ewing, Katherine Wentworth

Cute blond teen who palled around with Christopher Ewing and John Ross Ewing in the 1990s.

Parker Ellison

Chairman of the board at Wentworth Industries who helped Pamela Ewing flee her family after her disfiguring accident.

Pat Connors

Detective hired by J.R. Ewing to find Cally Ewing in 1991.

Pat Powers

Friend and business associate to Punk Anderson.

Patricia Shepard

Children: Sue Ellen Shepard, Kristin Shepard

Grandchildren: John Ross Ewing, Christopher Ewing

Protective and snobbish mother who encouraged her daughters to latch onto rich men. Visited Dallas at the time of John Ross Ewing's birth, then returned to Dallas in 1985 when Sue Ellen was institutionalized by J.R. Ewing in the Dream Season.

Patrick O'Riley

Drug dealer with Tommy McKay.

Paul Beauvais

Farmer who was holding out when Cliff Barnes wanted to secure a right of way to transport his natural gas after his big strike.

Paul Keats

Corrupt founder of the Red Rock Savings and Loan and partner to Hillary Taylor. Investigated by the government. Bobby Ewing shook him down for information on Hillary Taylor in 1991.

Paul Morgan

Attorney and friend to Donna Culver. Advised Ray Krebbs on his divorce from Donna. Represented Bobby Ewing in his custody fight for Christopher Ewing against Lisa Alden.

Paul Winslow

New York stockbroker whom J.R. Ewing consulted about putting Ewing Oil on the stock market.

Paula

Casual pal of Lucy Ewing.

Payton Allen

Sibling: Wanda Allen

Spouse: Mary Lou Allen

Off-kilter man who, with brother-in-law Luther Frick, held the Ewing women hostage at Southfork in 1978 because of J.R. Ewing's dalliances with his sister.

Percy Meredith

Assistant district attorney when Ray Krebbs stood trial for the murder of Mickey Trotter.

Perez

Business associate of J.R. Ewing in Cuba.

Pete Adams

Private investigator for J.R. Ewing who looked into the deal with Angelica Nero in the Dream Season, 1985.

Pete Reuther

Refinery owner whom Bobby Ewing dealt with in 1989.

Peter Larson

College roommate of Cliff Barnes who ran PR for him in his campaign for a Senate seat.

Peter Richards

Camp counselor to John Ross Ewing and younger lover to Sue Ellen Ewing. Pursued by Lucy Ewing. Framed by J.R. Ewing on drug possession and shipped out of Dallas.

Petey

Man who recognized Nicholas Pearce as Joey Lombardi from the old days in Bensonhurst.

Phillip Colton

Lawyer for Lucy Ewing in her divorce from Mitch Cooper.

Phillip Reece

Lawyer consulted by Sue Ellen Ewing for her second divorce from J.R. Ewing, 1985.

Phyllis Wapner

Secretary to Bobby Ewing, beginning in January 1981.

Priscilla Duncan

Woman who kidnapped the infant John Ross Ewing III after the loss of her own child.

Punk (Marvin) Anderson

Spouse: Mavis Anderson

Oilman and longtime friend of Jock Ewing.

“Rabbit” (Robert) Hutch *d. February 1990*

Elderly friend of Clayton Farlow who was accused of murder in 1990.

Randy

Boyfriend of Charlie Wade.

Raoul

Member of the staff at Southfork.

Ray King

Defense attorney to Carter McKay in the murder of Johnny Dancer.

Ray (Raymond) Krebbs *b. October 19, 1945*

Grandparent: Leander Ewing

Parents: Jock Ewing and Margaret Hunter, Amos Krebbs (assumed)

Aunt: Lil Trotter

Siblings: J.R. Ewing, Gary Ewing, Bobby Ewing

Cousins: Jack Ewing, Jamie Ewing, Mickey Trotter

Spouses: Donna Culver, Jenna Wade

Child: Margaret Krebbs

Nephews and nieces: Lucy Ewing, James Beaumont, John Ross Ewing, Christopher Ewing, Bobby and Betsy Ewing, Lucas Ewing, Molly Whittaker, child of Cally Ewing

Humble, down-to-earth Southfork ranch foreman. Arrived at Southfork at age 15, when his mother died, with a note from his mother asking Jock Ewing to look after him. Loved Pamela Barnes preshow. Briefly involved with country singer Garnet McGee. Loved and married successful careerwoman Donna Culver in February 1981, but often felt inferior to her. Loved and married Jenna Wade in 1987. Left Dallas with her in 1988.

Raymond Ferguson

Lawyer for Cliff Barnes.

Rebecca Barnes Wentworth *d. February 1983*

Spouses: Digger Barnes, Herbert Wentworth

Children: Tyler Barnes, Catherine Barnes, Cliff Barnes, Pamela Barnes, Katherine Wentworth

Grandchildren: Christopher Ewing, Pamela Cooper

Woman who was assumed dead until tracked down by her daughter, Pamela Ewing. Involved with ranchhand Hutch McKinney in the early 1950s; bore a child by him. Rejected her old life in Dallas, at first, in favor of her life as a Wentworth, but sought out Pam after the death of her second husband, Herbert Wentworth, in 1981. Welcomed son Cliff Barnes into her life with leadership in her company. After Cliff attempted suicide because of J.R. Ewing's machinations, she started her own feud against the Ewing family. Killed in a plane crash.

Rev. Carson

Clergyman who married Lucy and Mitch Cooper the second time, 1985.

“Rhonda Cummings”

Woman hired by Lila Cummings to pose as her daughter and seduce the chairman of the Texas Energy Commission, Nathan Billings, as a favor for J.R. Ewing.

Richard Barker

Justice Department member with a dislike for the Ewings.

Richard McIntyre

Former State Department member who advised J.R. Ewing about his trip to Cuba in 1983.

Richard Taylor

Justice Department investigator who went after J.R. Ewing in 1987.

Rita Briggs

Woman from whom Sue Ellen Ewing tried to adopt a “black market baby” in 1979.

Rocky

Young rodeo rider in the Dream Season, 1985.

Roger Burke

Business associate of Sue Ellen Ewing.

Roger Hurley

Classmate of Lucy Ewing who tried to blackmail her in the first-season miniseries.

Roger Larson

Psycho photographer who kidnapped and raped Lucy Ewing.

Rolf Brundin *d. September 1989*

Business associate of the Ewing brothers in Salzburg, Austria. Killed by Tommy McKay.

Rose Daniels McKay

Spouse: Carter McKay

Ex-prostitute and romantic associate, then wife, of Carter McKay in 1989.

Roy Ralston

Dallas TV news personality who interviewed J.R. Ewing on his low-price gas stations in 1983.

Rudy Millington

Boyfriend to Kristin Shepard.

Ryan

Sanitarium resident and friend of J.R. Ewing when he was committed there.

Sal Lombardi

Parents: Joseph and Evelyn Lombardi

Sibling: Joey Lombardi (Nicholas Pearce)

Kind blue-collar man and former mob son.

Sally Bullock

Spouse: Eugene Bullock

Attractive and shrewd businesswoman much younger than her husband. Dallied with J.R. Ewing.

Sam Barker *d. December 1985*

Private investigator and partner to Pete Adams. Killed by Grace Van Owen in Dream Season, 1985.

Sam Culver *d. 1979*

Uncle: Jonas Culver

Spouse: Donna McCullum

Child: Dave Culver

Powerful Texas politician and majority leader in Congress who was approached for support by J.R. Ewing in 1979. Subject of widow Donna Culver's first book.

Sandy Gordon

Attorney for Donna Krebbs in her divorce from Ray Krebbs.

Sarah Ewing

Sibling: Jacob Ewing

Children: Naomi Ewing, David Ewing

Jewish woman who saved Jock Ewing's life in Holland during World War II in 1944, and whom Jock helped get to the United States. Took the last name of her benefactor.

Sawyer

Adviser on custody proceedings for John Ross Ewing to J.R. Ewing.

Scotty Demarest

Famed criminal lawyer hired to defend Jock Ewing for the murder of Hutch McKinney and hired to defend Jenna Wade in Naldo Marchetta's murder.

Sen. Andrew Dowling

Lawmaker who became involved with Donna Krebbs in Washington, D.C., in 1987.

Sen. Bill ("Wild Bill") Orloff

Lawmaker who was tight and friendly with the Ewing family.

Sen. Cawley

Lawmaker involved in the investigation of the Ewing Oil / Weststar tanker collision.

Sen. Daniel Garrity

Head of the Energy Committee blackmailed by J.R. Ewing in 1991. Has a penchant for underage females, and Stephanie Rogers would arrange a meeting for him with a female each Friday.

Sen. Dave Culver

Parent: Sam Culver

Lawmaker from a powerful political family who worked with Donna Krebbs on occasion. Campaigned for governor in 1980. Reassigned to Washington in 1981.

Sen. Dickson

Colleague of Bobby Ewing when he served in the state Senate.

Sen. Henry Harrison O'Dell

Lawmaker who tried to get a bribe out of Bobby Ewing in exchange for the Ewing Oil name in 1988.

Sen. Newberry

Lawmaker whom J.R. Ewing appealed to for the disbanding of the Office of Land Management.

Serena Wald

Friend and no-strings-attached lover of J.R. Ewing who appeared in the early 1980s and 1990.

Seth Stone *d. March 1980*

Spouse: Marilee Stone

Oil cartel member and business associate of the Ewings. Committed suicide after losing a fortune from the Asian leases he purchased through J.R. Ewing.

Sgt. Crabbe

Investigator in the shooting of J.R. Ewing in 1981.

Sgt. Harry McSween

"Niece": Sly Lovegren

Longtime Dallas Police sergeant, detective and dirty-work-doer for J.R. Ewing.

Shaughnessy

Refinery owner whom the Ewing brothers courted in 1989.

Sheila Foley (Hillary Taylor) *d. April 1991*

Stepchild: Jory Taylor

Cunning, vindictive banker who pursued Bobby Ewing in Paris as part of her plot to assassinate an OPEC official. Has an MBA from Harvard and was raised in Lobell, Texas. Parents died in 1987. Started Red Rock Savings and Loan with Paul Keats. Involved with Foley Petrotech of Odessa, Texas, and with John Foley. Killed by Michelle Beaumont at Southfork as revenge for the death of Michelle's sister April Ewing in Sheila / Hillary's OPEC scheme in Europe.

Sheriff Billy Joe Burnside

Lawman in Braddock County.

Sheriff Fenton Washburn

Lawman investigating the appearance of Hutch McKinney's remains at Southfork, as well as the car crash involving Sue Ellen Ewing and Mickey Trotter.

Sheriff Hanks

Lawman in Hayleyville.

Sheriff Tinsley

San Angelo lawman and friend of Clayton Farlow.

Sheriff Wyatt Mansfield

Lawman who helped look for Jack Ewing in the Dream Season, 1985.

Sheryl Thompson

Receptionist and friend of Jeanne O'Brien.

Simms

Kin of the Harpers in Hayleyville.

Sly (Sylvia) Lovegren

"Uncle": Harry McSween

Sibling: Steve Lovegren

Longtime secretary to J.R. Ewing beginning in 1981. Blackmailed by Cliff Barnes into spying on J.R., then used by J.R. to nail Cliff back. Dated James Beaumont.

Spangler

Attorney to Arlen Ward.

Sparks

Owner of a boardinghouse in Pride, Texas.

Stanley Mallory

Man whose family Jock Ewing helped after they saved his own life in Holland in World War II.

Stanton Drake

Dallas real-estate agent.

Stephanie

Real-estate agent for Michelle Stevens.

Stephanie Gail Rogers

Spouse: Phillip Todd Rogers

Political PR woman to Cliff Barnes. Victim of J.R. Ewing's plot to derail Cliff.

Stephen Daitch

Onetime date of Michelle Stevens.

Steve Grisham

Detective hired by J.R. Ewing to find Afton Cooper and her daughter Pamela Cooper in 1996.

Steve Jackson

Man hired by Pamela Ewing to find the plane that Mark Graison allegedly crashed in, 1984.

Sue Ellen Shepard Ewing Ewing Lockwood *b. 1948*

Parent: Patricia Shepard

Sibling: Kristin Shepard

Spouses: J.R. Ewing (twice), Don Lockwood

Child: John Ross Ewing, plus a miscarriage in February 1984

Nephew: Christopher Ewing

Miss Texas 1967 and long-tolerating wife of the cheating J.R. Ewing. Alcoholic. Married J.R. in 1970 the first time, then the second time in 1982. Institutionalized at Fletcher Sanitarium while pregnant

with her son, then institutionalized again in the Dream Season, 1985. Involved with Cliff Barnes and loved Dusty Farlow, then Clint Ogden. Involved with the much-younger Peter Richards, her son's camp counselor. Owned her own successful lingerie company called Valentine Lingerie, hiring Mandy Winger as her star model. Involved with Nicholas Pearce. Shot J.R. in 1988. Became involved with screenwriter Don Lockwood while producing a movie about J.R. Moved to Europe with Don and her son, John Ross Ewing. Returned to Dallas in 1996; bought into Ewing Oil.

Susan

Friend of Lucy Ewing.

Tammy Miller

Bobby Ewing's old friend in whom Cliff Barnes found solace in 1988.

Tanya Wilkinson

Actress and acquaintance of Don Lockwood.

Taylor "Guzzler" Bennett

Bobby Ewing's chumpy college friend who proposes a partnership with him in the construction business in 1978.

Teresa

Longtime maid in the Ewing household.

Thornton McLeish

Sibling: Jarrett McLeish

Business partner of his brother and associate of Bobby Ewing and Cliff Barnes.

Tim

Employee at the sanitarium where J.R. Ewing committed himself in 1990.

Tom Flintoff

Man who attacked Sue Ellen Ewing.

Tom Fuller

Private eye hired by Sue Ellen Ewing to follow J.R. Ewing and prove his infidelity.

Tom Marta

Private eye hired by Bobby Ewing and Cliff Barnes to find Pamela Ewing and hired by Bobby to investigate Lisa Alden.

Tom Owens

Child: Dan Owens

Former business associate of Jock Ewing who harbored a grudge against Jock and threatened him and his sons decades later during a dove hunt.

Tom Reebok

Parent: John James Reebok

Man whom J.R. Ewing helped get a job in an effort to influence his father, a judge, in the Dream

Season, 1985.

Tom Selby

Chief accountant at Ewing Enterprises.

Tommy McKay *d. October 1989*

Parent: Carter McKay

Sibling: Tracy Lawton

Ex-convict of a South American prison (on drug charges). Made advances toward April Stevens and suffered Bobby's Ewing's fist for it. Planted an explosive in Bobby's briefcase. Killed in a confrontation with father Carter McKay.

Toni Chastaine

Woman who helped Bobby Ewing and his detective find the "real" Sheila Foley.

Tony Crane

Hearing-impaired child whom Ray and Donna Krebbs considered adopting in the Dream Season, 1986.

Tracey Krauser

Woman who tried to help Cliff Barnes secure a right of way for his natural gas strike from the farmer-holdout, Paul Beauvais.

Tracy (McKay) Lawton

Parent: Carter McKay

Sibling: Tommy McKay

Beautiful, sensible blonde who ran from her father, then reunited with him. Fell for Bobby Ewing.

Travis Boyd

Business associate of Bobby Ewing.

Valene Clements Ewing Ewing Gibson Waleska Ewing *b. 1945*

Parent: Liliemae Clements

Sibling: Joshua Rush

Spouses: Gary Ewing, Ben Gibson, Danny Waleska

Children: Lucy Ewing, Bobby and Betsy Ewing (twins)

Down-to-earth, kind diner waitress who married into the Ewing family as a teen and was hated by J.R. Ewing. Remarried Gary Ewing and left town with him in 1979. At the sister series, "Knots Landing," she wrote a bestselling book about the Ewings called "Capricorn Crude" and also researched a book about Greg Sumner. Divorced Gary in the 1980s, then remarried him in 1991.

Vanessa Beaumont

Child: James Beaumont

Grandchild: Jimmy Beaumont

J.R. Ewing's first and truest love, reunited with him briefly overseas. Came to Dallas and became engaged to J.R. in 1991.

Vaughn Leland

Executive at the Cattleman's Bank. Lover of Kristin Shepard and suspect in J.R. Ewing's shooting.

Veronica Robinson *d. 1985*

Sibling: Anne McFadden

Spouse: Bob Robinson

Former lover of Naldo Marchetta who helped him kidnap Charlie Wade and who was to testify for Jenna Wade in Naldo's murder trial in 1985. Killed on an airplane.

Virgil

Aged cowboy who knew Hutch McKinney and testified in Jock Ewing's trial for his murder.

Virginia

Assistant to Stephanie Rogers.

Wade Luce

Oilman of Jock Ewing's generation. Cartel member with Seth Stone, Andy Bradley and Jordan Lee.

Wally Hampton

Chairman of one of the biggest conglomerates in the Southwest U.S. J.R. Ewing conspired with him to get Cliff Barnes an out-of-state job offer.

Wally Kessel

Farmer who owned some land that the Ewings wanted to drill on. Cliff Barnes double-crossed the Ewings by working out a deal with him to hold out on the Ewings' offer.

Wally (Wallace) Windham

Man who bought Jason Ewing and Digger Barnes' thirds of Ewing Oil early on, then sold them to Jock Ewing in 1932. Came to Dallas to testify for the Ewings in 1985.

Walt Driscoll *d. May 1983*

Spouse: Carol Driscoll

Head of the Office of Land Management in 1982 and business partner to J.R. Ewing in dealings with Cuba. Drove the other car in a crash with Sue Ellen Ewing and Mickey Trotter, from which Mickey eventually died. Committed suicide, overcome with guilt.

Walter Berman

Lawyer with whom J.R. Ewing schemed when he committed himself to the sanitarium in 1990.

Walter Sherr

Developer who worked with Ray Krebbs on a San Antonio land project.

Wanda Allen Frick

Sibling: Payton Allen

Spouse: Luther Frick

Woman who had a one-night stand with J.R. Ewing, for which her husband exacted revenge.

Wayne Jessup

Teen drug-pusher to Lucy Ewing at her high school.

Wes Parmalee

Man who appeared at Southfork claiming to be Jock Ewing.

Willie Gust

Psycho thief who terrorized a runaway Lucy Ewing in 1978.

Willie Joe Garr

Spouse: Marilou Garr

J.R. Ewing's buddy in the cartel, along with Jeb Ames. Helped corner Julie Grey because of the incriminating Ewing Oil Red File she threatened to give to Cliff Barnes. Released on parole in 1979.

Wilson Cryder

Spouse: Kimberly Styles

Stern and slimy Weststar Oil bigwig.

*Artist Mark Jorgenson of Arizona has created his own interpretation of the famous Jock Ewing portrait that once hung at Southfork (and now is in the possession of Larry Hagman, by the way). "I sell my art on eBay and from my website," Jorgenson tells **BRBTV**, "and I have found that there is still a huge following for the 'Dallas' TV show, and people seem to be especially hungry for the painting of Jock from the show. I have also done, as of now, two paintings of Jock based on the original painting featured on the show."*

So why did he do it? "A 'Dallas' fan contacted me through my website and asked me to do a painting 20 by 24 on canvas based on the painting on the show," he says. "I was also sent by this fan a 'Dallas' episode that contained a picture of the painting, and I found the Robert Tine book in a library, and through looking at the DVD and the book I was able to do a study drawing for the painting. Then after that, I did a 20 by 24 acrylic painting that was the best interpretation I could make of the painting. I also found some small pictures on the web that showed the painting, but the lighting was poor, so I had to do a lot of work to create a true resemblance to Jim Davis, and you see the results."

"The study drawings I did of Jim Davis were to help me get a clearer idea before I did the actual painting. The pastel one is with lighter blue background, and the second study drawing was done in colored pencil. My painting that I sold to a fan is also attached. My study drawings are the ones I sell prints of on eBay. All my work is based on my drawing what I see and doing my own interpretation, so as to not merely duplicate someone else's work."

You can contact Jorgenson at markayart@yahoo.com, and see all of his amazing celebrity art at MarkKayArtCelebrities.com.



Character recap: Marriages and births

Marriages

Jock Ewing and Ellie Southworth, 1936
Ellie Ewing and Clayton Farlow, May 1984
J.R. Ewing and Sue Ellen Shepard, February 1970, December 1982
J.R. Ewing and Cally Harper, December 1988, February 1989
Gary Ewing and Valene Clements, 1961, 1979, 1991
Bobby Ewing and Pamela Barnes, April 1978, November 1986
Bobby Ewing and April Stevens, April 1990
Ray Krebbs and Donna Culver, February 1981
Ray Krebbs and Jenna Wade, December 1987
Lucy Ewing and Mitch Cooper, January 1981, May 1985
Cliff Barnes and Jamie Ewing, May 1985
James Beaumont and Michelle Stevens, February 1991
Sue Ellen Ewing and Don Lockwood, November 1990
Jenna Wade and Naldo Marchetta, 1970, December 1984
Carter McKay and Rose Daniels, December 1989

Births

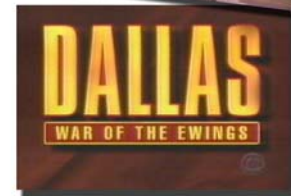
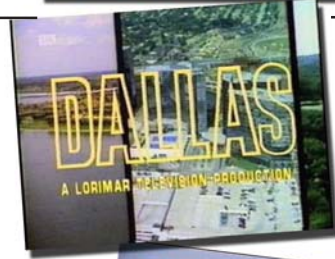
John Ross Ewing III, September 1979
Christopher Ewing, August 18, 1981 or April 1981
(depending on which episode you believe)
Pamela Rebecca Cooper, 1984
Margaret Krebbs, April 1987
Lucas Ewing, May 1987



Yea, that's right, you keep those fingers crossed, girl! Sue Ellen, played by Linda Gray, married J.R. Ewing, played by Larry Hagman, more than once. Yikes!

Episodes

“Dallas” was a mighty long-running show, lasting a whopping 14 seasons. Here are all the episodes, in chronological order. The seasons are numbered from the very first few episodes, which actually did not comprise a whole “season” – the show ran for a few weeks starting in April 1978, in a miniseries, then picked back up again in the fall. Nevertheless, for our intents and purposes, we’ll consider those first few episodes as Season 1, as does Warner Bros. You’ll note that sometimes sources vary on the actual episode titles, which were not shown on screen in the episodes but which are now found on the DVDs and in other places. This guide takes either the actual Warner Bros. info or the majority vote of sources!



Season 1 — Spring 1978

“Digger’s Daughter,” April 2, 1978

Meet the Ewing family, owners of the opulent Southfork Ranch and the Texas heavyweight Ewing Oil. In the series opener, guess who’s coming to dinner? It’s the fruit of a Ewing enemy’s loins – and it’s also Bobby Ewing’s new wife! He and Pam arrive at Southfork and tell the story of standing in front of an “old Baptist preacher” in New Orleans. The powerful J.R. Ewing immediately sees Pamela Barnes Ewing as a threat, especially since Bobby – who’s been a traveling playboy – seems to be taking more of an interest in the family business. Pam tells her brother Cliff Barnes that she’s married Bobby, and he can’t believe she married a Ewing. “He’s a man,” she insists. “Bobby Ewing is not a man,” he retorts. “Pamela, he’s a Ewing.” Bobby starts working at the Ewing Oil offices, much to J.R.’s dismay. J.R. makes sure – with the help of secretary Julie Grey – Bobby doesn’t get to some of the Ewing Oil secrets. Ranch worker Ray Krebbs (who just happens to be Pamela’s old flame), meanwhile, is involved with Ewing granddaughter Lucy. J.R. uses Ray’s former relationship with Pamela to his advantage, setting up a scene to make it look like the two are picking back up again, in an effort to drive “that Barnes woman” off the ranch. *Victoria Principal and Ken Kercheval both remarked in the 2004 “Dallas Reunion: The Return to Southfork” special that they actually wore their own clothes in this pilot episode. Kercheval told Inside Soap magazine in 1998: “The first scene I filmed was with Victoria Principal, and it was freezing. I remember having to take in my own sheepskin coat to try to keep warm, because in the early days the men didn’t have a clothing budget and we had to wear our own clothes.”*

“The Lesson” (also called “Lessons”), April 9, 1978

The irrepressible young Lucy doesn’t much like school, and Miss Ellie suspects Lucy has been skipping class. After she talks to one of the school officials, Pamela takes an interest in the girl,

even though Lucy wants nothing to do with her. Pamela walks in on Lucy and Ray in their little hayloft hideaway and decides to take a stern approach with the teenager. But Lucy then tries to frame a school counselor for impropriety, making her clothing look torn up and running out of the counselor's office. Another student at school, Roger, sees her ruse and tries to blackmail her for favors. They head to a disco, where they run into not only Ray, but Bobby and Pamela, too. At the Ewing Oil offices, Bobby has questions for secretary Julie, who promptly reports this to her boss. *Julie Grey is played by "Gilligan's Island" castaway Tina Louise.*

"Spy in the House," April 16, 1978

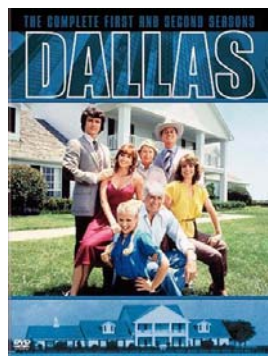
Who leaked out a document linking the Ewings to questionable financial dealings and maybe even bribery with Sen. Wild Bill Orloff? (No, it wasn't *her*, even though it ended up in her brother Cliff's hands!) Bobby and Pam get on the case, though, to clear her name. Come to find out, Julie has been feeling mistreated by J.R. lately, and Cliff gave her just the incentive to spill some secrets. Julie feels remorse about her actions toward her bosses. J.R. doesn't believe, at first, that Julie could possibly be the spy that leaked the secrets. Julie ends up quitting her job. *As the characters are being developed in these first five episodes, you can believe that creator David Jacobs drew Cliff Barnes as a politically minded crusader reminiscent of Jack and Bobby Kennedy.*

"Winds of Vengeance," April 23, 1978

As the result of one of J.R.'s many extramarital dalliances (in Waco, with Ray in tow), two very strange men, Luther Frick and his brother-in-law Payton Allen, visit Southfork during a vicious storm. They intend to get revenge on J.R. and Ray by doing to "their women" the same thing that they think was done to their wives, Wanda and Mary Lou. J.R. and Ray return to the ranch during the storm and get caught in the mess. Miss Ellie has been upstairs, not feeling well. Bobby and Jock are still out on the road. Luther and Payton terrorize the Ewings, making Sue Ellen don her Miss Texas outfit and sing for them as J.R. watches helplessly. Finally Ellie – with her daddy's gun – stops the painful charade, and Jock and Bobby arrive. *Brian Dennehy plays Luther Frick. It's a pretty humiliating episode for former beauty queen Sue Ellen Ewing, and a rare glimpse of snow at Southfork. In the novelization of this episode, included in Lee Raintree's rather graphic "Dallas," Sue Ellen is actually raped by one of the men.*

"Bar-B-Que" (also called "Barbecue"), April 30, 1978

Can't everyone just get along at the annual Ewing event – Ewing *and* Barnes? Since their two families are now connected by marriage, Digger drops by the barbecue, which doesn't make Jock happy. Ellie, however, warmly greets her old friend, and they talk about old times, including Ellie's admission that she married Jock to save her daddy's ranch. Ray brings a date to the barbecue,



On August 24, 2004, Warner Home Video released what was the first of a successful line of "Dallas" DVDs, combining the first-season miniseries with the second season of the show. (The episodes had previously been available on Columbia House videos.) The DVD set includes commentary by Larry Hagman, Charlene Tilton and show creator David Jacobs.

Maureen, whom Lucy watches enviously. Lucy has a roll in the hay with Pam's cousin Jimmy Monahan. Pamela learns she is pregnant. ("What do you get when you cross a Barnes with a Ewing?" she asks Bobby. "A boy or a girl.") The news makes a big splash, driving the jealous Sue Ellen to get wasted at the barbecue, but also driving Jock and Digger to shake hands over this mutual grandchild. Digger just gets drunker and drunker, though, causing a scene. And the thought of Pamela bearing the first Ewing grandson – rather than Sue Ellen – riles J.R. After he gets punched out by Bobby for calling Pamela trash, he retreats to the hayloft, where he sees Pamela and causes her to fall and miscarry in his own drunkenness.

Season 2 — 1978-79

“Reunion,” Part 1, September 23, 1978

Bobby finds his brother Gary in Las Vegas. Gary's been working as a casino attendant and he arranges to bump into Bobby when he learns his brother is in town. Lucy, meanwhile, has been seeing her mother Valene on the sly at the diner where Val works (with the help of Jimmy Monahan, who gives her a lift). Bobby convinces Gary to return to the ranch. Ellie can't wait to see Gary again and warns her family that his visit better go well. Lucy, excited to be reunited with her father, arranges a meeting between him and Valene, who is eventually convinced to return to Southfork, also. J.R., of course, having driven Valene off the ranch when Lucy was just a baby, sees this as another threat to his power in the family and in Ewing Oil. A drunken Digger, meanwhile, is hospitalized. *David Ackroyd plays Gary. Digger Barnes is played by David Wayne.*

“Reunion,” Part 2, September 30, 1978

Good old J.R. sets a trap for Gary by luring him into running one of the smaller Ewing properties. Val suspects it's another one of J.R.'s plots, not believing, as Gary is, that J.R. has changed. Ellie tries to reassure her, and Bobby keeps his eyes on J.R., as well. Pamela struggles with her father Digger's latest drinking binge – and his rejection of her because she married a Ewing. Her Aunt Maggie tells her she might want to lay low for a while, where Digger is concerned. Then Digger storms up to Southfork, and he and Jock haggle over a “price” for Pamela (*truly disgusting, BRBTV says*). Caving under the pressure of running the Ewing holding as he is feeling rather inadequate, Gary leaves Southfork, and after another blackmail attempt by J.R., Val is right behind him.

“Old Acquaintance,” October 7, 1978

Jenna Wade, “the” former girlfriend of Bobby who makes Pam very nervous, shows up. Jilted by her lover, Maynard Anderson, as he's promoted to the Texas Energy Commission, and egged on by J.R. and his wild tales of Bobby's “disastrous” marriage and Pam's “temper,” Jenna asks Bobby for help for herself and her daughter, Charlie. Bobby helps the two move into a new place. Jenna pours on the charm, even implying that Charlie is Bobby's child as leverage. J.R. is happy to try to get Jenna and Bobby together, but Pam must get a grip on the situation to save her husband from Jenna's enticement. She goes to Jenna's home and forces an answer out of her on just who Charlie's father is. *Prolific TV star Morgan Fairchild makes her sole appearance as Jenna Wade.*

“Bypass,” October 14, 1978

Jock has been noticing the tension between his two sons at Ewing Oil. Bobby, increasingly disgruntled by J.R.'s business practices, has been thinking about leaving the company, an idea that upsets his father. Jock wants Bobby's role in the company to be bigger. Jock calls J.R. to the carpet (well, actually, the Southfork front yard) about how J.R.'s been nosing Bobby out of any of the

Behind the scenes

“It was so hot in Dallas when I went down to do that show. Stepping out of the hotel, it was like standing in an oven. I wanted to go back inside where it was air-conditioned. The heat was ferocious. Also, at that time I was doing a lot of shows with my characters snuggled in bed with the leading lady. On ‘Dallas,’ it was Morgan Fairchild. It all started with me being in bed with Janet Leigh (after sex) in ‘House on Greenapple Road,’ a TV movie.”

– Peter Mark Richman (Maynard Anderson) to *BRBTV*, January 2007

important business deals. While arguing, Jock has a heart attack and is rushed to the hospital. The family members, especially Miss Ellie, worry at the hospital. As Jock’s heart attack mandates open-heart surgery, J.R., of course, cuts some deals on the side. He’s been telling Jeb Ames and Willie Joe Garr that Jock’s will leaves him rights to drill for oil on Southfork. Bobby feels guilty about Jock’s heart attack and distracts himself with work on the ranch.

“Black Market Baby,” October 15, 1978

Pamela’s friend, Liz Craig, is offering her a great new job, and it takes Pamela’s focus off having a baby. Still, with Pamela around the house, Sue Ellen Ewing is so uptight about being the first one to produce a male Ewing heir. She doubts J.R.’s “ability” to do the job and even has a one-nighter with Ray Krebbs (and in an unsettling twist, Ray has now nailed three out of four Ewing females). Then she investigates adoption, then she looks into the black market. She meets the sleazy lawyer Buzz Connors, who specializes in such “private adoptions.” She insists on meeting the expectant mother that Buzz mentions, Rita Briggs, and begins a relationship with the coarse and unappreciative girl. Pamela sees Sue Ellen shopping for baby items with Rita. J.R. also gets wind of Sue Ellen’s schemes and deals with them in his own special J.R. way. “I had to put an end to it,” he tells Sue Ellen later at Southfork. “I want it to be our child, not someone else’s.” *You gotta love those safari-type shirts J.R. wore early on in the series.*

“Double Wedding,” October 21, 1978

Pam’s ex-husband, Ed Haynes, rears his ugly head, claiming they are still married because he never received the annulment papers she filed while he was off in Vietnam. He first tries to track Pam through Aunt Maggie. Then he visits Ewing Oil and talks to J.R., who’s more than delighted to hear the news, and who immediately passes it on to the family. Ed also contacts Digger to get fuel for his moves against Pam. Pamela explains to the family that the marriage was a mistake of her youth that was annulled, but she has no way to prove it. Bobby tracks down Haynes’ partner to get the annulment papers. Meanwhile, Bobby has been dabbling in the construction business and is working on a project with one of Sue Ellen’s community groups.

“Runaway,” October 28, 1978

Everybody seems to be involved in the plans for Lucy’s birthday party except Lucy herself, and she’s tired of being treated like a child. She gets a letter from her mother, who explains that J.R. tried to pay her off to leave the ranch (again). Lucy wants to invite Valene to the birthday party, and when Jock refuses, Lucy can’t take it anymore: She runs away (in J.R.’s Mercedes, to add insult to her own injury!), then runs into a psycho named Willie Gust, who tries to involve her in his thievery. He finds out he has a Ewing by the tail, and soon Lucy is held against her will. Bobby

tracks Gust and his now-reluctant fugitive, even as Lucy's birthday party is going on without her back in Braddock! *Hunky Greg Evigan of "B.J. and the Bear" plays psycho Willie Gust.*

"Election," November 5, 1978

Cliff's is running for the state Senate, on a platform opposed to the independent oil producers like the Ewings. Jock and J.R. have been trying to get Cliff's opponent Harrison Slade elected with the help of their old buddy Congressman Oates. Sue Ellen's Daughters of the Alamo group holds a political forum with Cliff and his opponent, and sparks fly when Cliff and Sue Ellen exchange words at the event. Pamela offers to raise funds for Cliff's campaign, upsetting relations at Southfork, but then she inadvertently gives J.R. the dirt on Cliff: that a former girlfriend died mysteriously. When J.R.'s guy Dan Marsh investigates, he finds a botched illegal abortion in Cliff's past. J.R. uses it to the Ewings' advantage, and a scandal ensues. Pam storms into the office where Jock and J.R. are and screams at them, "How could you have done it?" Jock throws a hand up in the air: "Politics is politics."

"Survival," November 12, 1978

A storm forces the plane carrying Bobby and J.R. to crash-land, and Pam and Sue Ellen wait for word on them, learning more about each other while Ellie keeps the news from Jock, who's still recovering from heart surgery. Jock hears Miss Ellie talking to a reporter about it, and the jig is up. Jock then powers into action, sending Ray out to help with the search and instructing him to look for "three of anything," the survival signal for help that Jock taught J.R. at a young age. Ray does go on the search, and spots the crash site, marked with the "three" signal. Jock's two sons are brought home safe. Sue Ellen spends more time with Cliff, telling him about her attempts at adopting a baby. *This episode includes a tense moment between Sue Ellen and Pamela that ends in Pamela slapping her sister-in-law, drawing a distinction between the fortitude of the two Ewing females in times of distress.*

"Act of Love," November 19, 1978

Sue Ellen, who has been having an affair with Cliff Barnes, is finally pregnant – but is the child a Ewing or a Barnes? J.R. is leery that Sue Ellen has finally become pregnant after so many years of marriage, and he goes back over in his mind the trip to Austin he took several weeks ago, since Sue Ellen is six weeks pregnant. "I've been just as faithful to our marriage vows as you have, darling," Sue Ellen purrs to him. Cliff also wonders if the child is his. Pam gets a job promotion that has her flying overseas just as Bobby needs her for an important work function with some business associates from the East Coast. She's torn between her need to be with him and be supportive of his business and her need to pursue her own interests. *Nicolas Coster, who would go on to star in NBC's daytime soap "Santa Barbara," is Joe Morris.*

"Triangle," November 26, 1978

Lucy gets a little jealous when Ray starts hanging out with a new woman (*and of course, we'll just ignore that, since we'll soon find out that Lucy and Ray are related*). J.R. discovers Ray's new love interest, country singer Garnet McGee, and immediately moves in on her. Lucy wants a country-music career of her own, and when she goes to J.R.'s office to ask him for help, she discovers J.R.'s contract for Garnet. She tries to blackmail J.R. with the knowledge, but he's not listening. She then promptly tells Ray the terms of the contract, then Ray finds J.R. and Garnet together. Jock, meanwhile, has given Ray a gift for his 20 years of service at the ranch: a nice chunk of property on Southfork, which had caused him to think quite seriously about Garnet and settling down. After Ray and J.R. fight, Bobby asks Ray to stay on at Southfork, while J.R. wants him out. Ray

resolves to stay.

“Fallen Idol,” December 3, 1978

Bobby’s old college chum (and surrogate big brother), Taylor “Guzzler” Bennett, is really a chump. He comes to town for a visit and doesn’t make a great impression on Pam when he takes Bobby out and gets him drunk. He proposes a partnership with Bobby in a shopping-mall project – but part of the land is on Southfork, the much-contended and oil-rich Section 40. J.R., meanwhile, has been cutting his own illicit deals with the property on the sly – and against his parents’ wishes that Section 40 should never be drilled on. Jock and Ellie give Bobby the OK for the mall project, and when Jeb Ames and Willie Joe Garr hear this, they come to J.R.’s office with questions. J.R. sees what Guzzler’s up to, and he even has lunch with Pam to warn her about her husband’s old pal.

“Kidnapped,” December 17, 1978

When Bobby is kidnapped by criminals who mistake him for J.R., Cliff is chosen as the go-between. J.R. doesn’t like that and tries to control the situation himself. Pam struggles with the kidnapping, and Cliff is determined to pull this job off right, not just for his sister but also because he knows Bobby is a good guy. J.R. enlists the aid of Ray to intervene in the kidnapping to spare the multimillion-dollar ransom, and they wind up shooting the kidnappers but also putting Cliff’s life in danger.

“Home Again,” January 7, 1979

Miss Ellie’s brother Garrison Southworth returns from an assumed death, and Jock and J.R. suspect he’s just sniffing around for some cash. Ellie decides to right an old wrong and give her brother the ranch that is rightfully his, since their daddy left it to Garrison in his will. Everyone else in the family, of course, objects. Garrison and his lovely female companion are shocked and hurt by the nasty insinuations of J.R., and they storm off Southfork. Ellie later learns that Garrison’s companion, Cathy, is really his full-time nurse, and that he’s dying. She invites him to move back to Southfork, where he dies shortly thereafter. Jock and Ray, meanwhile, learn that a well on Southfork’s Section 40 has been tampered with, and Ray suspects J.R. is up to something.

“For Love or Money,” January 14, 1979

Look out: Sue Ellen’s materialistic mother Patricia and slithering sister Kristin have arrived in Dallas, and they plan to stay awhile. J.R. can’t believe how much Kristin has grown up since he last saw her! Patricia wants Kristin to be just like Sue Ellen and marry herself some rich guy. And Sue Ellen turns to Cliff once again as J.R. continues to be unfaithful to her. She heads out of Southfork, and J.R. has her tailed, enlisting the services of Dan Marsh again. Cliff is being offered the helm of a newly created Office of Land Management in Dallas, but the offer has some strings attached – he’s asked to OK a new development project. J.R. learns of Cliff and Sue Ellen’s affair and confronts Cliff about it. Pamela also suspects an affair. *Colleen Camp plays Kristin. Newcomer Fern Fitzgerald portrays Marilee Stone.*

“Julie’s Return,” January 26, 1979

Jock’s feeling a bit old and useless, believing that he’s being treated like an invalid as J.R. keeps him out of Ewing Oil and Bobby keeps him out of the ranch business. Jock runs into the vivacious Julie Grey, the former Ewing Oil secretary who has returned to town for revenge on J.R. and who figures an easy route is through J.R.’s father. As the two spend more time together, J.R. and Bobby are concerned – Bobby for moral reasons and J.R. for concerns over his dealings with Ames and

Garr. J.R. decides to tell Miss Ellie, and Ellie confronts both Julie and Jock separately. Jock at first tells Ellie it's none of her business, but then thinks better of it and breaks off his new friendship.

“The Red File,” Part 1, February 2, 1979

Ray tries to track a man who might know more about the drilling on Section 40, and he knows J.R. is hiding something. J.R. picks up where he left off with Julie, and as they spend time together (her friendship fling with Jock now cooled), J.R. asks her to spy on Cliff for him. Julie realizes she's been used by J.R. once again. But she has a trump card – the photocopies she once made of J.R.'s notorious Red File. She intends to go to Cliff with the goods (or “bads,” actually), but before she can have the meeting, she's visited by Willie Joe Garr and Jeb Ames. They corner her, intending to get her out of town because of the threat the Red File poses to their own business, but Julie falls to her death from the roof of her apartment building. J.R., who's had Cliff's phone line tapped, wastes no time pointing the police toward an incriminating message Julie left for Cliff on his answering machine. The police arrest Cliff for Julie's murder.

“The Red File,” Part 2, February 9, 1979

Believing J.R. framed Cliff for Julie Grey's murder, Pam angrily moves out of Southfork. Blaming J.R. and wanting Pam back, Bobby is determined to find the information to clear Cliff of Julie's murder. He discovers a clue in Cliff's mail: Julie sent Cliff a key and a pawn ticket before she was killed. Bobby finds out where the key fits, and learns some unsavory stuff about J.R. (*surprise, surprise!*), as well as Willie Joe and Jeb. One of the grimy little items Bobby unearths is J.R.'s scheme regarding Jock's will and the drilling on Southfork's Section 40. Cliff is cleared as the real murderers are found, but this doesn't help Pam feel like she can move back to Southfork just yet.

“Sue Ellen's Sister,” February 16, 1979

We could call this one “All the Women Love Bobby Ewing, Part 1: Kristin Shepard.” Seeing his marital trouble, Kristin sets her sights on Bobby, and J.R. loves that. Lucy is none too impressed by the opportunistic Kristin, however. When he can't get key Ewing information out of Sue Ellen, Cliff uses Pam to screw up a Ewing business deal. He borrows money from Pam (which she borrowed from Bobby) to pay off farmer Wally Kessel, so Wally doesn't have to sell out to the Ewings, who want to drill on his property. This, of course, causes more conflict between Pamela and Bobby, because when Bobby tells her, she won't believe that about Cliff.

“Call Girl,” February 23, 1979

Pam has a new friend at The Store, Leanne Reese (*played by the lovely Veronica Hamel*), and Pam moves into Leanne's apartment while she's trying to sort out things with Bobby. Leanne is a former prostitute who's working hard to get to the point to be able to bring her young daughter home with her. J.R. is out to get Ben Maxwell, a supporter of Cliff, so he blackmails Leanne (with her shady past) into staging a naughty scene between Ben and Pam (*kill two birds with one stone, you know!*). An incriminating photo of Pam, Ben and Leanne makes the front page of the paper the next morning. Bobby gets to the bottom of the matter, though, and it brings him and Pam back together, and Pam back to Southfork. Bobby also has worked out the situation with farmer Wally Kessel, and Pam overhears Cliff gloating about the whole thing to a business partner, so she learns the truth about her brother. Bobby and Ray meet up with Kit Mainwaring, whose wealthy family, like the Ewings, has been hit by cattle-rustlers. *Larry Hagman's daughter Heidi, who had several small roles on the series, shows up as an employee at the health club.*

“Royal Marriage,” March 9, 1979

Directed by Gunnar Hellstrom, who would return in 1989 to play the role of Rolf Brundin.

Lucy begins dating Kit Mainwaring III, heir to the fabulous Mainwaring oil fortune! Finally, she comes to know what it is to be truly loved. J.R., meanwhile, sees the potential for this union of two powerful oil-rich families, as he has been working on a refinery deal with Kit's father, Chris Mainwaring. Lucy and Kit officially announce their engagement, and Lucy basks in the glow of this highly anticipated society event. Things fall apart, though, when it is revealed that Kit is actually gay. J.R. blackmails Kit into going on with the wedding. Kit comes clean with Lucy, and Lucy nobly fabricates a story to protect his reputation.

“The Outsiders,” March 16, 1979

Ray meets Donna at the bar, but she's no common bar fly. He can see that this lady has class. They start seeing each other, and Donna doesn't tell him that she's married. Bobby and Pam find out just who Ray's mystery woman is, and, with memories of Garnet McGee fresh on their minds, they're very concerned that Ray is going to once again get hurt. J.R. has been working on getting Donna's husband, the powerful Sam Culver, to lessen the strength of Cliff Barnes' pesky Office of Land Management. When he finds out Donna has been seeing Ray, he attempts to blackmail her. Donna is no chump, though, going to her husband and removing J.R.'s threat by being honest with Sam. Sue Ellen has been indulging her alcoholism. Sensing a liability for the Daughters of the Alamo, Marilee asks Ellie to have Sue Ellen resign from the group's presidency.

“John Ewing III,” Part 1, March 23, 1979

Call this the addiction episode: Sue Ellen has her alcohol, and Lucy has her pills. Jock and Ellie become increasingly concerned about Sue Ellen's drinking, which she continues despite the threat to her unborn child. Even warnings from her doctor, Anita Krane, don't stop her. She passes out in her car, then falls down the stairs (as a strung-out Lucy watches), and J.R. first tries locking down all the alcohol in the house and having the servants closely watch his wife. Then he uses her trouble as an excuse to have Sue Ellen committed to a sanitarium. Bobby, meanwhile, hides Lucy's problem with pills from his parents. He and Ray must fish Lucy out of a stoner party at the home of her buddy Annie Driscoll. Bobby insists on Lucy's pledge that she will quit the Quaaludes.

“John Ewing III,” Part 2, April 6, 1979

J.R. shows Sue Ellen evidence that Cliff is seeing another woman, which enrages her. Jock calls J.R. to task over his wife, telling him he better be as good a husband as he is a businessman. One of the sanitarium's orderlies, Hatton, has decided she can cash in on Sue Ellen's predicament; she sells her some booze. Bobby comes to visit Sue Ellen, who at times is trying to appear unfazed by the situation and at other times is too weak to stand it. She confides in Bobby about her affair with Cliff. Bobby then visits Cliff and punches him out. Pamela confronts Cliff about Sue Ellen and her fragile state. Sue Ellen drunkenly sneaks her way out of the facility, steals a car then gets into a wreck. *We see Muriel Gillis here, who will be a close friend to Lucy over the years.*

Season 3 — 1979-80

“Whatever Happened to Baby John?” Part I, September 21, 1979

Sue Ellen returns from the hospital and doesn't seem to want anything to do with her new child, who must stay at the hospital for the time being and whom the other Ewings visit and coo over. J.R. tries to love up to Sue Ellen with an expensive ring. Cliff has his own interest in both the child

Behind the scenes

“My very first day on the set, I was terrified, but it was a stoic kind of terrified, no emotion. They shot me coming out of the Southfork pool and I dried myself seductively. Well, I have green eyes, and it was so bright that the light was reflecting from my eyes and ruining the shot. And I was so blinded that I had my towel clutching my breasts. And the director was saying, ‘No, no, this is all wrong. We have to do it again.’ So Larry (Hagman) sensed that I was nervous in my surroundings and he stuck a banana down his pants and started drooling.”

– Mary Crosby, to journalist Arthur Swift in February 2004

and Sue Ellen – he’s claiming the child is his. Jeb Ames and Willie Joe Garr get paroled from jail (the headline in The Dallas Chronicle says “Prominent Dallas Businessmen Free on Parole”) and try to contact J.R., who won’t return their calls. J.R. begins mentoring a golden-boy lawyer, Alan Beam, who’s working with Harv Smithfield at Smithfield and Bennett and who could help the Ewings in their environmental reports for the Office of Land Management. Cliff’s aide at the OLM, Harry Shaw, warns his boss to take it slowly with his Ewing vendetta. The Ewings learn that Baby John has been kidnapped from the hospital.

“Whatever Happened to Baby John?” Part 2, September 28, 1979

Bobby suspects Cliff Barnes in the kidnapping, and he tries to find him. When he does, Cliff says he was out of town at the time of the kidnapping. After a tussle, the brothers-in-law decide to work together to find the child. Garr and Ames call J.R. and claim to be the kidnappers, demanding a million-dollar ransom. J.R. secretly goes to Vaughn Leland and secures the cash. Pamela, though, solves the kidnapping when she remembers a woman at the hospital eyeing the babies. The woman, whose name is Priscilla Duncan, is suffering from the loss of both her own baby and her husband, who left her. Pam, Bobby and Cliff find Baby John at Duncan’s home, and the child is returned to the Ewings, though it seems Sue Ellen could care less. J.R. realizes the scheme of Garr and Ames before he pays them off.

“The Silent Killer,” October 5, 1979

Digger Barnes visits Cliff and Pam from the West Coast. But he’s sick, and a trip to the doctor finds him diagnosed with neurofibromatosis, a genetic disorder that is often fatal in infants and that killed Digger’s other two children, Tyler and Catherine Barnes. This news makes Pam nervous about Baby John, whom she suspects is Cliff’s child, as well as any children she hopes to have with Bobby. She keeps the disorder secret from Bobby for now, though, not knowing for sure if she has the disease. She takes little John Ross to a doctor out of town to have him examined for any signs of the disease. He doesn’t show any. Kristin Shepard returns, along with mother Patricia Shepard. J.R. starts to think that he’s got some uses for the spicy Kristin. All the while, he’s still trying to mend fences with Sue Ellen, now that he has Baby John to think about. And he’s striking up a partnership with Alan Beam to get Cliff Barnes out of Ewing Oil’s hair. Kristin tells Sue Ellen how she’d love to meet a man just like J.R. *Mary Crosby takes over the role of Kristin Shepard. And yes, neurofibromatosis is a real disease.*

“Secrets,” October 12, 1979

Lucy’s mother, Valene, tracks her daughter to her new life at Southern Methodist University (Jock’s

alma mater). Lucy gives her the cold shoulder, convinced that Val took a bribe from J.R. when she left the last time. Val tries to get closer to her, using Bobby as the go-between. Lucy overhears J.R. trying to antagonize Valene again, and she realizes what her mother has had to deal with. Pam gets a doctor's exam to see if she has any signs of neurofibromatosis, and she learns she is pregnant again. She worries about her unborn baby, in light of Digger's genetic disorder. She debates not telling Bobby about the pregnancy. J.R. and Alan scheme to get Cliff out of his OLM post.

“The Kristin Affair,” October 19, 1979

Jordan Lee is concerned that Cliff's efforts to destroy Ewing Oil are dragging down the business of the rest of the cartel. Kristin worms her way into a summer job as a secretary at J.R.'s office, and she tries to cut herself more of his attention. J.R. doesn't mind, and he even sets up Kristin in a fabulous new condo. J.R. is investigating drilling in Southeast Asia, with the help of his man Hank Johnson. Not only are Asian oil leases expensive and lucrative, but they are out of the reach of the pesky Cliff Barnes and his Office of Land Management. J.R. is so interested in his drilling deal that he puts Southfork on the line to fund it, not telling other key family members about it, of course. Kristin snoops around and discovers J.R.'s treachery in the Asian deal. Bobby learns that Pam is pregnant and is overjoyed. She still doesn't tell Bobby about the threat of the genetic disorder, though.

“The Dove Hunt,” October 26, 1979

When Jock and the boys go hunting in a small town near Caddo Lake, on the Louisiana side, Tom Owens, a man he doesn't even recall, hunts Jock for revenge on a decades-old grudge. He and J.R. get shot at their camp by Tom's son Dan, and Bobby and Ray go for help. As he lies wounded, Jock confides the secret to J.R. about his first wife, Amanda. He asks J.R. to set up a trust fund for his ex-wife, as he wants to make sure she's always taken care of. Owens sneaks up on them and pulls a gun on Jock, who challenges him to just go ahead and kill him. Owens thinks better of it, and the two men make a sort of peace, with Jock determined to make amends for Owens' lost business years ago. Ellie struggles with a disturbing find – a lump in her breast – and worries that she might need surgery.

“The Lost Child,” November 2, 1979

Luke Middons, the young son of one of the Southfork ranchhands, earns a special place in Bobby's heart. Seeing how her husband feels about the boy, an uneasy Pam finally tells Bobby about the secret threat to her unborn child. J.R. hires private detective Cal McBride to tail Sue Ellen, who seeks a shrink, Dr. Simon Ellby, to deal with her depression. When McBride spills Ellby's name, J.R. learns of his reputation as a womanizer. He confronts Sue Ellen about it. Cliff thinks he's found the financial support for a Congressional run. Pam falls from her horse and again miscarries. Digger is upset by this loss of a grandchild – until Cliff tells him he does have a grandchild, John Ross Ewing.

“Rodeo,” November 9, 1979

Sue Ellen sparks up a friendship with cowboy Dusty Farlow at the annual Ewing Rodeo, and is very intrigued by him, before and after she learns his family's ranch is the plush Southern Cross of San Angelo. J.R. is dismayed to see his wife's open interest in Dusty. Even while Kristin is demanding his attention, he's brushing it aside to keep an eye on Sue Ellen. J.R. also sets up a very public scene at the rodeo to make it look like he and Alan Beam have had a falling-out, because he's got a plan to use Alan to set Cliff up in his Congressional run. But when Alan and J.R. “fight” at the rodeo, Lucy sees this young hotshot lawyer standing up to J.R. and is mighty impressed. Digger comes to

the rodeo, determined to see “his” grandson. When he holds Baby John in his arms, he keeps mum for now, not wanting to hurt Ellie, the woman he’s always loved. Lucy forces Ray to deal with something he was trying to forget, learning of the letters he’s received from Donna but never opened, and uncovering the fact for Ray that Donna only reconciled with her husband because Sam was dying. Dusty comes out the victor at the rodeo, and maybe he’s about to win something else ...

The show's intro starts reviewing the previous episode. At this point, also, to varying degree, the episodes start to lapse onto each other, becoming more of a soap, rather than resolving at the end of each hour.

“Mastectomy,” Part 1, November 16, 1979 (first of a two-hour special)

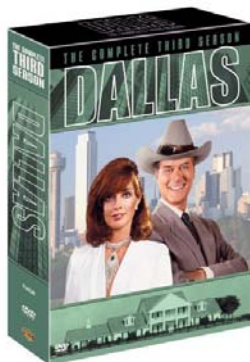
After weeks of self-debate, Jock finally tells Ellie about his first wife, and the secretly ill Ellie is most upset by the fact that Jock left his first wife when she became ill. Miss Ellie is afraid Jock will leave her if she undergoes a mastectomy. Still, she decides to go through with the surgery, ever concerned that she won’t be seen as the same person in her husband’s eyes. Pam tries to comfort her and convince her to confide in Jock. J.R. continues his plot with Alan Beam to get Cliff out of the Office of Land Management and into a Congressional bid. Alan sets up a campaign headquarters for Cliff. Sue Ellen spends more time with Dusty, who tells her that his family is just as powerful as the Ewings.

“Mastectomy,” Part 2, November 16, 1979 (second of a two-hour special)

Uncomfortable about her grandmother’s cancer, and worried how it might affect her someday, Lucy avoids Miss Ellie after the surgery. Ellie’s surgery has been successful; the cancer was stopped. Miss Ellie and Jock grow apart because of his recently revealed secret about Amanda Ewing. Digger and Ellie have a long talk when he visits her at the hospital. Sue Ellen becomes more involved with Dusty. Jock backs J.R. in his plot against Cliff, despite the fact that Bobby is trying to attack the Cliff problem from a more legal and moral angle. Ellie finally comes to terms with her physical loss and decides to move forward with her life. *Barbara Bel Geddes won an Emmy for her performance in this season, which was true to life for the actress and her own early-'70s breast cancer surgery. This storyline, which greatly highlights the perspective of the Ewing females, was the basis for Burt Hirschfeld's book “The Women of Dallas.”*

“The Heiress,” November 23, 1979

Lucy is quite convinced that the handsome young Alan Beam is the man for her, especially after seeing Alan stand up to J.R. once again, at Jock’s birthday get-together. Alan, on the other hand, sees dollar signs when he looks at Lucy. In the midst of it all, J.R. must run interference so Lucy doesn’t realize the true nature of his association with Alan. But Lucy does witness a meeting between J.R. and Alan. Pam thinks Bobby is trying to ruin Cliff, then Cliff tells her that the Ewings are investigating oil leases in Asia. She goes to Bobby with this, but it’s news to him. Bobby does some investigating of his own and learns that J.R. has mortgaged Southfork for the Asian deal. Sue Ellen continues to discuss her problems with Dr. Ellby. Alan tells his girlfriend Betty Lou that he’s only interested in Lucy for her money.



Released a year after the first DVD set, Season 3 includes commentary by Patrick Duffy and Linda Gray and a documentary called “Who Shot J.R.? – The Dallas Phenomenon.”

“Ellie Saves the Day,” November 30, 1979

Directed by Gunnar Hellstrom.

For J.R., the cat is out of the bag: his family members now know of his treachery in the Southfork mortgage for the Asian deal. A typhoon delays drilling in Asia, the bank loan is due, and J.R. might have lost Southfork for the Ewings if powerhouse Miss Ellie hadn't stepped in. She (very) reluctantly allows drilling on the ranch, despite her daddy's wishes and her own convictions. Cliff's watchdog post at the Office of Land Management certainly didn't help J.R.'s efforts, and he's increasingly determined to relieve Cliff of it. Pamela, on the other hand, tells Cliff he should stay in the OLM job. Cliff runs into Sue Ellen and tells her he's making “big” plans for the three of them to be together.

“Mother of the Year,” December 14, 1979

Directed by Larry Hagman.

Sue Ellen's avoidance of her son causes friction with J.R. and with Pam, who is beginning to love the boy and is the one who seems to be paying the most attention to Baby John at Southfork. Bobby is concerned about that. Sue Ellen's therapy drives her to confront Cliff over “using” her. Cliff spits back that Sue Ellen is the real user and that she doesn't even love her own son. This causes Sue Ellen to think, and she even asks J.R. if he thinks she's a user. Dr. Ellby helps her realize that she's afraid to show love to Baby John. Miss Ellie's pain at seeing oil being drilled from Southfork causes Jock to decide to sell the Asian oil leases for a loss, much to J.R.'s dismay. Ray finds a human skull on Southfork.

“Return Engagement,” December 20, 1979

Directed by Gunnar Hellstrom.

It's Gary's birthday, and Miss Ellie is thinking about her son and missing him very much. She appeals to Valene to tell Gary she wants to see him. Gary and Valene then resurface in Dallas and plan to remarry. Ellie is delighted, but she wisely decides to keep the news from the out-of-town-on-business J.R. Sue Ellen, however, tells J.R., and she also tells Kristin's love interest, Rudy Millington, about Kristin's trip with J.R. Kristin goes to the hotel to find J.R., who brushes her off while talking “business” with Eugene Bullock and his savvy wife Sally. Rudy tries to talk some sense into Kristin about this whole J.R. relationship. She doesn't listen. Bobby has been working on a new housing development in Knots Landing, California, and Ellie buys one of the houses for Gary and Val. *This episode, of course, helped lead into the “Dallas” spinoff “Knots Landing,” which aired its pilot the following week.*

“Love and Marriage,” December 27, 1979

J.R. suggests that Bobby return to Ewing Oil and Jock spend more time with Ellie. He also schemes with Pam's boss Harrison Page to get a promotion for Pam, who's been hiding her marital woes in her job. Pamela has continued to spend a lot of time with Baby John, and she even resents it when Sue Ellen finally wants to spend some time with the child, herself. J.R. lures Pam into some verbal volleying, but Pam ends the game by telling him she knows John Ross is Cliff's son. Donna comes back into Ray's life; her husband Sam has died. Ray has been working on his house at Southfork and even talks marriage with Donna, who thinks it's a little too soon after Sam's death to start thinking about that. The sheriff finds a bullet hole in the skull Ray found at Southfork, which they figure is about three decades old.

“Power Play,” January 4, 1980

The gold-digging Alan Beam proposes to Lucy, and Kristin discovers their involvement and plans to tell J.R. But J.R. is all for it, thinking it would be real nice to get Lucy off Southfork. His approval of

the engagement causes Lucy to reconsider saying yes. Lucy also realizes how much time J.R. has been spending with Kristin lately. Pam's coldness perplexes Bobby as she continues to throw herself into her work at The Store. Cliff's campaign seems to be going along very well. Alan sets up Serena Wald with J.R., though Kristin tries to intercept their meetings. To ensure that Lucy will marry Alan, J.R. feigns opposition to the union in front of the rest of the family.

“Paternity Suit,” January 11, 1980

At last, Alan pulls the plug on Cliff's campaign, saying his contributors have withdrawn, forcing Cliff to publicly resign his run. Digger hits the bottle again, then blabs to reporter Debra Johns that John Ross is Cliff's son. The Ewings retaliate by alleging defamation. Cliff sues for custody of little John Ross. This finally forces blood tests for all involved to determine John Ross' paternity. J.R. and Sue Ellen go to a clinic for the test (not their own doctor – so the physician couldn't be bribed). Harv then interrupts a Daughters of the Alamo cocktail party at Southfork to deliver the news that the baby's father is J.R. after all. J.R. makes a tender trip to the nursery to hold his son.

“Jenna's Return,” January 18, 1980

Pam's boss sends her on a working trip to Paris, and Bobby runs into Jenna Wade (*now played by Francine Tacker*) as he drops Pam at the airport. J.R. is unhappy about the affairs of Sue Ellen, who's seeing Dusty more and more. This cowboy shows Sue Ellen more tenderness than her husband or even Cliff Barnes ever could. Kristin decides this is a great time to really move in on J.R. Ray doubts his standing with Donna after spending a dinner date with her and Dave Culver, both of whom are all about politics. J.R. eggs on Ray about how different Donna is, but Donna suspects his meddling. Bobby and Jenna spend some time together, and Bobby is tempted for more.

“Sue Ellen's Choice,” February 1, 1980

Dusty pushes Sue Ellen to leave J.R. Sure, J.R. will give Sue Ellen the divorce – if she gives him their most valuable asset: John Ross. Sue Ellen debates it for a while, threatening to leave Southfork, but then does the only thing she can, leave Dusty. After coming home early from Paris and hearing Bobby talk about his time with Jenna, a distraught Pam wonders if Bobby would be more happy with his former girlfriend. She's overcome by the fact that she can't bear Bobby a child. She confides in Cliff. Then Jenna comes to Pam and tells her she'll take Bobby if Pam doesn't want him. Donna tries to convince Ray to keep their relationship, even asking Jock to talk to Ray about it.

“Second Thoughts,” February 8, 1980

Lucy says yes to Alan's proposal, but then rethinks things a bit (again) as she learns more about him and as she sees more of her handsome college professor, Greg Forrester. J.R. pushes for the marriage, eager to get his troublesome niece out of Dallas. But then Jock gets Alan a law partnership in town! Kristin tells Lucy that Alan has a girlfriend. J.R. is not liking Kristin's meddling, wondering if he should hire back Louella at Ewing Oil. J.R. is irked when Bobby tries to help Cliff find another job. Lucy finally calls off the wedding, and Alan even loses Betty Lou in the deal, to boot. Sue Ellen seems to warm up to J.R. – to a point, that is. She's planning on making the appearance of a much better wife and mother, so that she can ultimately get custody of her son. *Christopher Coffey, who played Greg Forrester, tells BRBTV that in his character's first meeting with Lucy Ewing, he improvised the scene by bringing in a special orchid to present to her. The shooting stopped when the unscripted orchid appeared, but Coffey was able to sell the idea to the director, even offering the technical name of the plant!*

“Divorce — Ewing Style,” February 15, 1980

Sue Ellen is the perfect host at an anniversary party for her and J.R. Kristin is returning to California, as Louella gets her job back at Ewing Oil. J.R. spends more time with Serena. Alan gets fired from Smithfield and Bennett and confronts J.R. about it. J.R. is being followed, and he has Harry McSween look into it. It's a private eye hired by Sue Ellen, who's proceeding with the divorce. J.R. does what he does best, gathering the goods on her. He focuses on her problem with alcohol for his case, then he bribes her detective to file a flawless report on him, making her look bad for even investigating him. He has Kristin help, and she manages to spill her drink on Sue Ellen so that Jock and Ellie smell the alcohol on her! Cliff is hired into the district attorney's office. Ellie has taken on an environmental project, coming up against Matt Devlin.

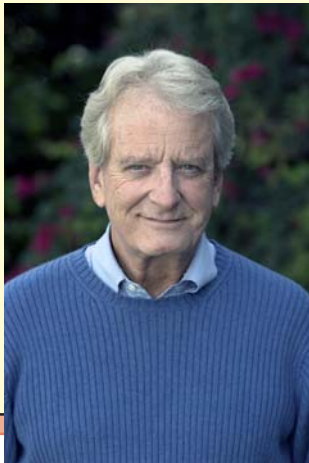
“Jock’s Trial,” Part 1, February 22, 1980

Jock wonders why Ellie has been spending so much time away from home. It's former ranchhand Hutch McKinney whose remains surface on Southfork, and signs point to Jock as the murderer. Cliff licks his chops at the prospect of the case, from his new perspective in the D.A.'s office. He uncovers clues that seem to implicate Jock, including Jock's old Colt gun and the news that Jock once had a serious fight with McKinney. A belt buckle is found, inscribed to an “H.M.” from a “R.B.” The Ewing patriarch is arrested. "JOCK EWING INDICTED FOR MURDER," the headline in The Dallas Press reads. Fighting to convince everyone that she's not drinking again, Sue Ellen makes plans to take off, without her baby, then work her fight from outside Southfork. She hears that Dusty was killed in a plane crash. Kristin is waiting for J.R. to divorce Sue Ellen and marry her. Ellie's meetings

Behind the scenes

“I had known Jim Davis as a little boy. My mother worked at Republic Studios, when I was a little boy, when I came over from England, and Jimmy was a cowboy there. He did all those films they used to call ‘horse operas.’ Fast-made westerns. They used to do them in 10 days. ... He seemed very nice. He always tipped his hat. He was always one of those great big rangy cowboys. They look bigger when you're a little boy, you know, especially to a kid coming over from England.

There were two other cowboys that used to come out of the same gate at the studio. One of them was John Wayne, and one of them Roy Rogers. I have a picture of myself sitting on Roy Rogers' lap when I first arrived from England. He was just a cowboy then. Nobody knew him from Adam. I also still have a photo of myself sitting on Gene Autry's horse, Champion, in the lobby of the Savoy Hotel in London, before the second World War, before I came over here to live.”



– *Nicolas Coster, who played Assistant District Attorney Lyle Sloan in 1980 and Bobby's associate in the construction business Joe Morris in 1978, to BRBTV, February 2007*

with Matt Devlin on the Mimosa Park project have taken a romantic turn.

“Jock’s Trial,” Part 2, February 29, 1980

With the news of Dusty’s death, Sue Ellen turns to the bottle again. Digger has been hospitalized for drinking again, and even Aunt Maggie comes to see him. The Ewing family braces for a trial that seems to already have Jock hung. They hire a famous lawyer, Scotty Demarest, and Jock is released on bail. Jock recalls only fighting with Hutch McKinney over embezzlement allegations. But Digger Barnes, now on his deathbed, does the right thing and comes clean about McKinney – and Pam. He says Pam’s mother Rebecca had an affair with Hutch, and that after Jock fired him, Hutch was going to leave town with Rebecca – and their unborn child. Digger says he killed Hutch in a rage because of the affair. And the child? Yes, it was baby Pamela.

“The Wheeler Dealer,” March 14, 1980

With Digger now dead and after hearing this troubling news on her parentage, Pam decides to look for information on her mother, who’s believed to be dead. She goes through Digger’s belongings and finds nothing, though Cliff finds some information that could mean a piece of the Ewing Oil drilling pie. Sue Ellen hits the bottle even harder, pleasing J.R. The family visits Jock’s first wife Amanda in a sanitarium, and Amanda mistakes Bobby for a young Jock. J.R. learns from Hank Johnson that a revolution is afoot overseas, so J.R. advises him to lay out some cash to influence the rebels. Then J.R. decides to sell the Asian leases to his cartel buddies for some capital. J.R. sees Vaughn Leland’s attraction to Kristin and figures he can use her as leverage. Kristin and Alan Beam scheme against J.R. Kristin also entertains Jordan Lee. *Amanda Ewing is played by Lesley Woods.*

“A House Divided,” March 21, 1980

Greg Forrester cancels a date with Lucy because of a family emergency. J.R.’s sale of the Asian oil leases and their nationalization wipes out the fortunes of many of his associates. “EWING OIL EMPIRE COLLAPSES: Oil Fields Nationalized,” the headline in The Dallas Press reads. One of the cartel members who’s lost everything, Seth Stone, commits suicide. Vaughn Leland is also wiped out, and Jordan Lee is enraged. Bobby and Pam are disgusted with J.R.’s dealings and move out of Southfork. Pam’s search for her mother takes her to Corpus Christi, where she meets a woman who remembers Rebecca. Sue Ellen, whom J.R. is thinking he should put back into a sanitarium, plots revenge against J.R., as does Cliff, who was shut out of his new legal claim when J.R. halted drilling on one of the Ewing wells. J.R. realizes Kristin has double-crossed him and demands she leave town. He also enlists Harry McSween’s aid to put the heat on Alan to leave town. And then ... it happens: J.R. has gathered more enemies than even he can handle, and as he works late at the office, “The Shot” rings out – and is truly heard ’round the world.

Season 4 — 1980-81

“No More Mister Nice Guy,” Part 1, November 7, 1980

J.R. is found unconscious on the floor at the Ewing Oil offices, having been shot after-hours. He’s rushed to the hospital and still does not awaken. He needs a transfusion but has a difficult blood type to match. People are starting to look suspiciously at Sue Ellen, who can’t remember anything from the night before, and whom Kristin says went drunkenly charging about with a gun looking for J.R. Ray tries to round up Lucy, and Muriel finally tells him that Lucy is with Greg Forrester. Ray enlists the aid of Greg’s wife to find the twosome in a motel. The family members, with Gary and Valene even returning to town, and Bobby and Pam being called back from the road, wait for J.R.’s

condition to improve, so that he can identify his shooter. The police continue to search for clues and investigate suspects.

“No More Mister Nice Guy,” Part 2, November 9, 1980

When J.R. awakens, he claims he didn't see his shooter. Jock turns Ewing Oil over to Bobby as J.R. undergoes surgery and is faced with the prospect of paralysis. Sue Ellen panics like crazy, not able to remember every moment of her drunken stupor and wondering if she really did shoot J.R. Bobby must intervene when Marilee Stone decides to sue Ewing Oil for the wrongful death of her husband. Alan Beam is questioned in J.R.'s shooting but has an alibi. A bullet fished out of J.R.'s body does not match Cliff's gun as suspected. J.R. tries to do some business from his hospital bed. Lucy heads out to the bar with her buddies, and the cab driver who takes her home at the end of the evening is none other than med student Mitch Cooper (*and new series regular Leigh McCloskey*), whom she tracks down the next day.

“Nightmare,” November 14, 1980

Sue Ellen is having nightmares about being in the sanitarium again. Even dealing with limited mobility, J.R.'s not too down-and-out to undermine Bobby's dealings at Ewing Oil from his hospital bed, putting the heat on banker Franklin Horner so he won't extend the loan that Bobby wants, and other nasty stuff. He also begins physical therapy and gets a hospital visit from the angry Jordan Lee. Lucy confronts Greg Forrester about the fact that he's married, which he managed to hide from her, and she ends her affair with him. She sees Mitch again, and she's impressed by his character. Kristin taunts J.R. about his manhood from the hospital bed. Jock finds the gun used to shoot J.R. – in J.R.'s closet, as it's J.R.'s own gun. J.R. is released from the hospital.

“Who Done It?” November 21, 1980

Sue Ellen's fingerprints are found on the “smoking gun,” and she is arrested. Kyle Bennett of Smithfield and Bennett is hired to defend her. Feeling like the Ewings want nothing to do with her after Jock even vetoes paying her six-figure bail, Sue Ellen turns to Cliff and to her sister Kristin. An unknown benefactor gets her out on bail. Donna warns Cliff away from his association with Dave Culver. Lucy sees Mitch again. Bobby makes a wise, wise move for Ewing Oil – he sets out after a refinery, which Jock has always wanted and which J.R. was never able to achieve. But he hits a wall because Franklin Horner is in J.R.'s pocket. Sue Ellen appeals to Bobby to allow her to see John Ross. And at last, with the help of Dr. Ellby's hypnosis of Sue Ellen for the details of the night J.R. was shot, the mystery is revealed, and we all find out it was that rotten little Kristin who actually did the dirty deed. But Kristin's got a little leverage ... *Six different versions of J.R.'s shooting were filmed to help mask the identity of the real killer to the public: Sue Ellen, Cliff, Kristin, Jock, Miss Ellie (!) and even J.R. himself as a joke, reports “The Soap Opera Encyclopedia.” This episode is the second-highest-rated TV episode in history, after the finale of “M*A*S*H.” It drew a 53.3 rating and 76 share, with 83 million viewers. A session of the Turkish parliament was even suspended to allow legislators a chance to get home in time to view the episode, Wikipedia.com says. At this point, the idea of the TV-series “cliffhanger” would really catch on.*

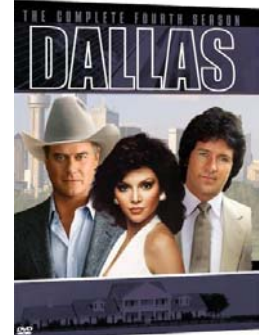
“Taste of Success,” November 28, 1980

Kristin explains what happened the night of J.R.'s shooting, and the fact that she put the gun back in the closet and thereby framed her own sister. In his quest for Jim Redfield's refinery, Bobby puts up some Ewing collateral for a whopping-big loan at another bank. He deals to have some more crude brought in to supply the refinery. He sets out to reopen Ewing 23. As Bobby attacks his new role furiously, his daddy and his big brother tensely watch every move, while Pam gets a little

concerned that her husband's newfound power might change him. She decides to go back to work at The Store. Sue Ellen and J.R. are getting close again, but when Kristin is shipped off to California and Sue Ellen learns that her sister is pregnant with what could be J.R.'s child, she confronts J.R. later at home. She lashes out at J.R. for immediately believing that Kristin's baby is his, after doubting that John Ross was his son. Cliff is interested in a bill to protect a wildlife area, Takapa.

“The Venezuelan Connection,” December 5, 1980

Will Jock have to choose between Bobby and J.R. for who will run the company? J.R.'s ready to go back to the office, but Bobby's standing firm in the president's chair. The division even affects the Ewing women, as Sue Ellen thinks Ellie is siding with Bobby. Bobby deals with Eugene and Sally Bullock to secure some crude oil, which they agree to have brought in by tanker from Venezuela, but J.R. is cutting deals on the side with the luscious and shrewd Sally. Lucy is excited to introduce her new pal, med student Mitch, to her friends, but he just doesn't fit in. A proud young man, Mitch insists on paying his own way and is insulted at the thought of what he sees as “handouts” from Lucy. As J.R. and Sue Ellen frolic and lounge together in the Ewing pool, Pamela comes to Bobby to tell him that John Mackey from the detective agency may have some news about her mother. He cautions her, and she takes it badly. Even Cliff is not as into finding their mother as Pam is. Punk Anderson mentions a land development deal to Jock.



*In early 2006, the **Season 4 DVD set** hit the shelves, including a feature on the “**Dallas Reunion: The Return to Southfork.**”*

“The Fourth Son,” December 12, 1980

Ray's missing “father,” Amos Krebbs, whom he hasn't seen since he was a young child, shows up on Ray's porch with Ray's birth certificate and baby photos. Ray is angry. Amos goes to Jock and shows him Margaret's diary, which says that Ray is Jock's son. Jock wants to buy the diary from Amos. The tanker carrying Bobby's thousands of gallons of oil sinks. Bobby goes to Eugene Bullock after learning the oil was uninsured. He and Mr. Eugene play detective in Sally's files, then Bobby takes the information to Sally and forces her to sign over the crude belonging to him, which she diverted to another port on a different tanker. Pamela continues searching for her mother, and she finds a clue that indicates the woman is still alive. Jock then goes to Ray to tell him about his affair with Ray's mother. Ray says nothing needs to come out into the open. But Jock doesn't necessarily feel the same way about his fourth son. He comes clean with his family about Ray. *The idea of making Ray this lost son of Jock was actually the idea of Larry Hagman, according to Wikipedia.com. Hagman pitched it to Leonard Katzman, and it saved an increasingly frustrated Steve Kanaly from leaving the series.*

“Trouble at Ewing 23,” December 19, 1980

An extortionist threatens to blow up Ewing 23. Bobby appeals to Les Crowley to get together the cash needed. J.R. uses the situation to his advantage, gaining back his favor in the company by showing up Bobby. Right on the extortionist's deadline, he's shot by men that J.R. called in, but he blows up the oilfield anyway! He turns out to be a former Ewing 23 employee named Gillis. Ray's still insecure about his relationship with Donna, even though he's now a Ewing. Donna has been spending a lot of time with Cliff – and Pam tells this to the Ewings. Ray tries to be understanding about it with Donna.



“The Prodigal Mother,” January 2, 1981

Mitch has dinner at Southfork, and it does nothing to endear him to the family – or the family to him! Nevertheless, Lucy proposes to Mitch. Pam finds her mother in Houston, alive and well, but the woman doesn't quite want to be found yet – she disavows any knowledge of Pam. She is the former secretary, then wife, of businessman Herbert Wentworth. J.R. schemes further to make Bobby look bad to Jock in his rivalry and bid to regain complete control of Ewing Oil. But Jordan Lee is looking to deal with Bobby – if J.R. is left out of it. Jock and Ray find out more about the Takapa project from Punk and his buddy, Pat Powers. Dave Culver holds a fundraiser, with Jock, Ellie, J.R., Sue Ellen, Bobby and Pam in attendance, and Pamela sees Herbert and Rebecca there. Then, Rebecca finally confesses to Pamela that she's her mother, but that she hasn't told her husband about her previous life in Dallas. Pamela decides not to tell Cliff about it.

“Executive Wife,” January 9, 1981

Jeremy Wendell of Weststar (*new series regular William Smithers*) makes Bobby an enticing deal to buy some gasoline, but it conflicts with Bobby's existing business with Brady York. While Bobby's immersed in Ewing Oil, Pam starts hanging out with Alex Ward, who gives her more attention than Bobby has. J.R. asks Sue Ellen to meet him at the jeweler and charms her with an expensive new trinket. J.R. finds a way to drive a wedge between his brother and his father as he encourages Jock in the Takapa development project. Bobby confronts J.R. and his daddy over the \$10 million Jock took out of Ewing Oil's accounts, which upset his own need for liquid assets when he asked Les at the bank to transfer \$12 million. Bobby and Jock have it out at the Cattleman's Club, eye to eye, over the control of Ewing Oil. “You gave me the power to run that company,” Bobby says, “and d* *n it, I intend to run it!” Jock returns, “Nobody gives you power! Real power is something you *take!*”

“End of the Road,” Part 1, January 16, 1981

Mitch wants to make sure Lucy is willing to live on his salary and support. J.R. sees a kindred spirit (or something) in Mitch's sister Afton Cooper (*new series regular Audrey Landers*), who has arrived with her mother Arliss for the upcoming nuptials of Mitch and Lucy. Sue Ellen takes note of J.R.'s interest, but Afton has her own agenda. Alex becomes increasingly attached to Pam. Bobby scrambles to gather the quick \$12 million he needs for the oil-drilling agreement with the cartel. Donna and Dave Culver are working with Cliff on the Takapa project, working to preserve the land from development (and help Dave's political campaign in the process), and they decide to take their cause to the Daughters of the Alamo. Louella is feeding inside office information to J.R. – for his usual price. Bobby accepts Jordan's deal and gets a good corporate financial report from Tom Selby. J.R. is working behind the scenes with Jeremy. *Audrey Landers tells BRBTV that she was originally supposed to do just two episodes. “I guess they liked me,” she quips.*

“End of the Road,” Part 2, January 23, 1981

It's supposed to be a happy occasion, Lucy and Mitch's wedding, with even Lucy's parents Gary and Val in town for the occasion. But the participants have their own problems. Lucy is upset at Mitch's pride in the face of her family's generosity. Sue Ellen sees her old college flame, Clint Ogden, and is drawn to him. Alex shows up and continues chasing Pamela. J.R. nails Afton in the bedroom upstairs, and Sue Ellen later sees the mussed-up sheets and delivers the classic sarcastic line about J.R. “coming home.” Miss Ellie feels like she's losing Gary all over again in this brief visit, especially now that the newest “Ewing” is running the ranch. Ray is agitated at seeing Donna at the wedding. And Bobby tells Jock and J.R. that he's stepping down as president of Ewing Oil: He's

turned down Jeremy's deal and decided that the people in his life are more important. *Ted Shackelford and Joan Van Ark guest-star.*

“Making of a President,” January 30, 1981

Directed by Gunnar Hellstrom.

Bobby steps down from the Ewing Oil presidency, taking a chunk of Ewing 23's profits with him to start a side venture. J.R. hires public-relations guru Leslie Stewart to polish his image as he returns to the big seat of the company. (His old cartel buddies don't want anything to do with him these days.) Leslie has a more national vision of Ewing Oil. Bobby talks to Leslie about his own project, too. He runs into his old friend, Justin Carlisle, whom Leslie cuts loose. Sue Ellen tries to corrupt the virtuous Pam into having an affair when she spies her sister-in-law with the handsome Alex Ward. Sue Ellen tells Dr. Ellby that being a Ewing female drives her to having affairs. J.R. gets Afton a singing gig. *Deborah Tranelli makes her debut as Phyllis Wapner, secretary to Bobby, replacing Jeanna Michaels as Connie, whose last appearance was the previous episode.*

“Start the Revolution With Me,” February 6, 1981

Directed by Larry Hagman.

With news from his field man, Hank Johnson, J.R. moves to overthrow a darn foreign government in Southeast Asia after they take away his oil wells – is there nothing that man can't do? His platinum-tressed new PR rep, though, is resisting his advances. Ellie feels that Ray is getting too much of Jock's attention these days. The Daughters of the Alamo get behind the Takapa preservation. Dave Culver is reassigned in Washington, leaving his state Senate seat vacant. Pam goes out of town for The Store, and Alex arranges to see her there. Just when he gets her into a hot moment, though, a phone call from Bobby pulls her back to reality.

“The Quest,” February 13, 1981

Directed by Gunnar Hellstrom.

J.R. plots to make sure Cliff doesn't get Dave Culver's Senate seat. Donna suggests to Bobby that he make a run for the Senate post, an idea that J.R. likes much better. Sue Ellen thinks she's being followed, but she can't seem to convince anyone else of that idea. Clint leaves town for Japan. Lucy suspects Afton's "association" with J.R. and lets her know it. Pamela tells Bobby she almost slept with Alex, but that she loves Bobby too much to do it. Bobby tells his father that he better talk to Ellie about Takapa, but Jock feels he's been getting too much of the cold shoulder lately from Ellie. Leslie advises J.R. that it's better for his image not to show up in places like the bar where Afton sings.

“Lover, Come Back,” February 20, 1981

The mystery of who has been following Sue Ellen is solved: Dusty Farlow is really alive, Sue Ellen learns, though he's now in a wheelchair and they're not able to pick up again where they left off. J.R.'s foreign coup brings him back into the cartel's good graces, as the overseas oil wells are returned to their owners. But Cliff has gotten wind of Hank Johnson and decides to poke around a bit. Mitch is upset that Lucy splurged on a cleaning lady for their home. Leslie tries to end her work for J.R., now that he's sitting pretty with the coup, but he says he needs her. She's secretly taping their conversations. Ray and Donna have an argument over Takapa that turns passionate, and they make wedding plans. Lucy asks Pam to get her a modeling job at Alex's new magazine. *Howard Keel makes his debut as Clayton Farlow.*

“The New Mrs. Ewing,” February 27, 1981

Directed by Patrick Duffy.

Ray and Donna get married. Bobby gets into the state Senate for the 33rd District and gets increasingly frustrated over Pam as he sees how much time she’s been spending with Alex. Bobby confronts Alex about it, but Alex has some advice for Bobby. Miss Ellie is also increasingly frustrated, over Jock’s trust fund for Ray. Lucy shows up for her modeling gig, but then Alex sends her to a photographer to build a portfolio. Jordan and Marilee approach J.R. about a mining project in Utah, which Leslie warns J.R. against. Justin tells Leslie that J.R. is just using her. Clint returns from overseas and meets up with Sue Ellen. Bobby hires Cliff as his legal counsel. And, just as Ellie happily announces the Daughters of the Alamo’s injunction against the Takapa project, she learns just how Jock feels about the matter as he bellows, “I am Takapa!”

“The Mark of Cain,” March 13, 1981

Directed by Larry Hagman.

Takapa draws a big line down the middle of the Ewing family. Bobby, in particular, is caught in the middle as he talks with each of his parents and also knows his new role in the Senate gives him some power in the Takapa matter. Jock and Ellie are both determined to see through their beliefs in the project. Meanwhile, Bobby and Pam patch things up for their marriage. Leslie officially resigns from her work with J.R. Though distraught over not being able to be with Dusty, Sue Ellen tells Dr. Ellby she finds comfort in Clint’s arms. Herbert Wentworth has died, and Rebecca tells Pamela she now wants to be a part of her life. As a parting act, Leslie placed a Ewing Oil ad claiming protection of the environment and opposing strip mining. Mitch is upset over Lucy’s photo shoot at their home.

“The Gathering Storm,” March 27, 1981

Jock is so upset over Ellie’s ecology stand that he threatens to sell Ewing Oil while she threatens divorce. Pam is avoiding introducing Rebecca to her son, so Rebecca goes and sees Cliff on the sly, pretending to be someone who knew his mother. She gets a chilly reaction from her son. Leslie and J.R. renew their partnership as J.R. sets her up with a new PR firm and tells her he’s even going to divorce Sue Ellen for her (*a familiar refrain*). Sue Ellen is still not willing to commit to Clint. Mitch confides in chum Jean about his marital concerns as Lucy cashes in on the modeling work. Bobby asks Phyllis to check on a particular piece of property. Faced with the prospect of Ewing Oil being sold by Jock, J.R. has a chat with Jeremy about Weststar purchasing the company.

“Ewing vs. Ewing,” April 3, 1981

Ellie makes the decision to divorce, even talking with attorney Lincoln Hargrove. Ray and Donna, who only want peace between two people they respect very much, take matters into their own hands with the rift between Jock and Ellie. Ray draws up documents disavowing any interest in Ewing properties. J.R. works with Dave Stratton to find out what Cliff knows about the foreign coup, but Jeremy intercepts Stratton and aims to find out the information first. Leslie’s ex-husband Craig comes to town. Clint offers to divorce his wife for Sue Ellen. Cliff sees Pam dining with Rebecca and finally learns about his mother. Afton talks to Cliff at the bar where she sings. Bobby comes up with a compromise on Takapa, proposing the other chunk of land he’s been investigating. Peace returns, at last, to the Ewing household, with the help of Ray’s legal gesture.

“New Beginnings,” April 10, 1981

Jock and Ellie settle their differences and go on a second honeymoon. (*Unfortunately, it would be the last we see of Jock and his fine portrayer, Jim Davis, who in real life had become increasingly*

Behind the scenes

“Jim and I had sort of a father-son relationship. I used to joke on the set, and he'd get fed up with me. 'Godd-m smart a-- son of a b-tch,' he'd say. 'This is a business we're doing here. Stop messing around. Do you hear me, boy?' We used to call him 'Goomba' because before every take, he'd clear his throat and make this horrible noise that sounded like 'goomba.' And when he died, I sent a wreath that said, 'Goodbye Goomba.'”

– Larry Hagman, in a 1988 magazine story

///). J.R.'s attempt to sell Ewing Oil is stalled by his parents' reconciliation, which upsets the waiting Wendell. Jeremy then makes a rapid turn in his dealing with Dave Stratton, wanting now for Dave to give Cliff the information he needs to bury J.R. in the foreign coup mess. Since Ray is in business with Punk Anderson, Donna warns J.R. that Ray better not get hurt. Cliff and Afton sleep together, and she's a big hit with his ego by saying he performs better than J.R. did. Alicia Ogden meets with Sue Ellen – not to tell her to stay away from Clint, but to tell her to keep it hush-hush! Pam and Rebecca bond as they discuss families and children. Sue Ellen and J.R. reminisce about when they first met. “With all those ladies in the State of Texas after you,” Sue Ellen asks, “why me?” He says watching all those women go by in the Miss Texas beauty pageant was like watching a “cattle auction in Fort Worth,” but Sue Ellen in a bathing suit had a certain panache. Then, in a brutal interruption of the moment, Kristin calls to say she's had a baby boy.

“Full Circle,” April 17, 1981

J.R. consults with Lincoln Hargrove about divorcing Sue Ellen. Pam visits the doctor to check on her fertility, but the news isn't good. Kristin resurfaces in Dallas, and she's got a scheme that she plays on more than one of Dallas' oil men as she makes mysterious phone calls regarding her baby. Sue Ellen hooks up with Dusty again, drawing closer to him and his father, Clayton, as she tries to figure out what she's going to do about J.R. Cliff reconciles with his mother. Cliff delivers info to Bobby and his Senate committee that implicates J.R. in the Southeast Asian coup. Lucy moves out on Mitch after they argue once again about her modeling work, which takes her out of town, and after she finds Jean in her home. Jeremy tries unsuccessfully to get info on J.R. out of Leslie. Ellie checks in with a phone call from her and Jock's European honeymoon.

“Ewing-Gate,” May 1, 1981

The Southeast Asian oil scandal makes a sticky mess for J.R., as he tries to batten down the hatches at Southfork from the press corps. Ellie hears about the scandal from overseas but tells J.R. she won't tell Jock the news. Dusty tells Sue Ellen she should leave J.R. – with John Ross in tow. She almost does it, but J.R. stops her from taking the boy. J.R. tries to get information about the case against him from a senator, who refuses. Leslie works to score herself a great PR position with Weststar by promising Jeremy the proof that J.R. caused the foreign coup. J.R. gets out of the charges against him by being able to show that he was actually “investing” in the nation with his cash, not funding an insurgence. He fires secretary Louella for not getting Claude Brown out of the country as he asked her to. Having already blackmailed Jordan Lee, Kristin next hits up J.R. Ray withdraws money from Donna's account to get in on a deal with Punk. Pam helps Sue Ellen get little John Ross off Southfork. At the end of the episode, when Cliff comes by Southfork, he finds a body floating in the pool. Watching him from the balcony above is none other than J.R. *The*

mystery of the body in the pool was set up by the fact that Sue Ellen, Pam and Kristin all wore similar black-and-white outfits in this episode.

Season 5 — 1981-82

Jim Davis is dropped from the show's introduction and Susan Howard is added.

“Missing Heir,” October 9, 1981

Yes, it was Kristin in the pool ... but now where's this baby she's supposed to have? J.R. and Cliff are, of course, each saying that the other committed the horrible deed, and the police have questions for both, especially given the fact that the railing of the balcony is broken. Cliff alleges J.R. must have pushed Kristin off the balcony. J.R. claims he saw Cliff drowning Kristin in the pool, from his vantage point on the balcony. J.R. learns from Harry McSween that John Ross is at the Southern Cross Ranch. He goes there to get his son back, but he can't get past the unified front of the Farlows and Sue Ellen. Afton gives Mitch some marital advice – lose the self-righteousness. J.R. hires lawyer Howard Barker for divorce proceedings.

“Gone But Not Forgotten,” October 16, 1981

J.R. and Cliff both have to take the stand regarding Kristin's death. The coroner learned that Kristin had drugs and alcohol in her system, and that she fell from the balcony and hit her head, thus drowning. Cliff tries to get a job at Weststar, but Jeremy's not interested in “losers.” Cliff later cries on Rebecca's shoulder. J.R.'s new secretary, Sly, arrives. J.R. hires Jerry Macon to watch Sue Ellen at the Southern Cross. Bobby is concerned over Pamela's alliance with Sue Ellen and John Ross, since Pam has been so obsessed over having a child of her own. Barker advises J.R. to keep his nose clean for a while, as he seeks to cast Sue Ellen in the opposite light. J.R. tries to grab back his son, but Dusty proves too smart for his maneuvering. Jock and Ellie are due home within a week.

“Showdown at San Angelo,” October 23, 1981

Ellie returns from overseas, while Jock flies to Washington to meet with Dave Culver. Jock then calls and says he's been asked to go to South America and assist the oil industry in a developing area. Bobby looks into adoption, but he learns it would be a long wait. J.R. uses the ultimate tool – Miss Ellie – to try to get his son off the Southern Cross ranch. He sends in his mother as a Trojan horse, accompanying her. Ellie and Clayton meet, on peaceful terms despite the dispute going on around them (*shades of what would come for them*). Sue Ellen has second thoughts about Dusty. J.R. waits for his moment to seize the boy and usher him onto the waiting Ewing helicopter, but Ellie won't participate, giving the child back to Sue Ellen. Rebecca takes Cliff to a Wentworth Tool and Dye board meeting, and he makes a great impression. Rebecca decides to give him a job.

“Little Boy Lost,” October 30, 1981

J.R. uses Afton to try to entice the judge in his custody hearing. He also fights his war using Sue Ellen's dirty laundry. Ellie suspects her son is about to do this and even goes to the hearing to watch the proceedings and look out for Sue Ellen's welfare. J.R. claims that Sue Ellen is having an affair with Dusty while her son is nearby at the Southern Cross. The Farlows' reps reply by asserting that this is not possible – since Dusty is impotent! The judge finds for Sue Ellen, granting her not only custody of John Ross but a nice monthly settlement check from J.R. Bobby thinks he should get professional help for Pam. Cliff settles into his office at Wentworth Tool and Dye, learning the larger extent of his mother's holdings. Rebecca's daughter Katherine Wentworth (*and new series regular Morgan Brittany*) arrives. Ray sees profits from the project he's been working

on. Mitch saves a woman from choking at a restaurant and gets a hefty thank-you from her husband, Dr. Frank Waring. Pam is missing.

“Sweet Little Smell of Revenge” (also called “The Sweet Smell of Revenge”), November 6, 1981

Ray and Punk poke around in a new development project. It's all-out war between J.R. and the Farlows, but J.R. underestimates his opponent, Clayton, as he seeks to block oil from the Farlows' suppliers. Pam is found, just as she's about to jump off a tall building! Bobby grabs her in time and takes her to the hospital. Pamela meets with Dr. Dagmara Conrad. Dr. Waring asks Mitch to join him in his plastic surgery practice, where he helps those who are disfigured from burns and other accidents. Bobby admits Pam to a psychiatric hospital. He also gets a mysterious letter regarding Kristin and her baby. He might find out more ...

“The Big Shut Down,” November 13, 1981

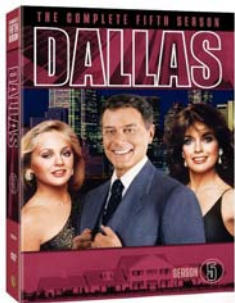
Punk plans to join Jock in the South American venture. Bobby seeks the identity of the father of Kristin's baby. He meets with Jeff Farraday, who says he was Kristin's boyfriend in California and wants to assure that the little guy will have the kind of decent life he cannot provide him. Bobby checks out the information Jeff gives him, which points to some mysterious payments from Jordan Lee. J.R. has Afton entice banker Vaughn Leland, whom he's been working in his vendetta against the Southern Cross. The Farlows learn that their refineries have stopped receiving oil. Sue Ellen learns a little more about Clayton and his deceased wife, Amy. Pam meets her sister, Katherine Wentworth. When Punk must pull out of his land deal with Ray, Donna offers to buy in. Vaughn has the loan J.R. is seeking.

“Blocked,” November 20, 1981

Mitch stays in Dallas for an internship with Dr. Waring while Lucy heads to Houston for her modeling work. J.R. runs into trouble with his schemes against the Farlows: Clayton still refuses to get Sue Ellen and John Ross off his ranch, and the price of crude oil is dropping dramatically. Jock calls J.R. from South America, and J.R. claims everything is OK. Bobby talks to Jordan Lee, who reluctantly admits that he was involved with Kristin (*along with how many other men?*) and says Farraday tried to blackmail him. Jordan has a blood test showing he's not the father of Kristin's child. Sen. Dickson warns Bobby about the poor attendance he's shown in his Senate duties. Cliff figures his new post at Wentworth Tool and Dye will help his clout with the lovely Afton. Rebecca and Cliff visit Pam at the hospital, and Pam is very distant.

“The Split,” November 27, 1981

Afton is repulsed by the idea of doing any more of J.R.'s dirty work with Vaughn Leland, and as J.R. gets threatening with her, Mitch steps in to break it up. Afton later tells Cliff all about J.R.'s involvement with Leland. While he's been gone, Jock has done a little legal maneuvering where Ewing Oil is concerned. He's still “on assignment” for the state department in South America, but he sends home some information, detailing the split of the company's voting shares. His determination: 30 percent for Ellie, 20 percent each for J.R. and Bobby, and 10 percent each for Gary, Ray and John Ross. Now J.R. has added incentive: control of his son's



The dark and dramatic Season 5 DVD set, bringing Lucy onto the cover, features “A Living Landmark: A Tour of the Real Southfork Ranch.”

shares if John Ross is living at Southfork. J.R. meets up with Dusty at the football stadium, berating him for his impotence in the face of Sue Ellen's sexual needs. "You do like to get down in the dirt, don't you?" Dusty tells him. Ray learns from Neil Hart that the condition of the land might raise the costs for his development project. *Ted Shackelford and Joan Van Ark cross over from "Knots Landing."*

"Five Dollars a Barrel," December 4, 1981

Vaughn has an offer for Cliff and the cartel. Broker Billy Bob McCoy wants to unload some excess crude on J.R., but not at a good price. Donna is talking to a publisher about her biography on Sam Culver. After watching his old rodeo videos, Dusty wants to get back on the horse, so to speak! And ... it's a sad state of affairs when Cliff Barnes holds the note on your hefty loan, but J.R. won't give up, even as Cliff brings up nasty words like "foreclosure." Cliff wants J.R. to sign over the rights to the Ewing field that Digger originally discovered. J.R. tries to get the voting shares of both Gary and Ray as he deals with the fact that oil prices have been dropping. Investigating for Bobby, Phyllis finds some documentation connecting J.R. to some monetary gifts to Kristin when she was in California. Pam visits Southfork from the hospital, then is released from the hospital. Bobby negotiates a price with Jeff Farraday for Kristin's child.

"Starting Over," December 11, 1981

J.R. consults a stockbroker about putting Ewing Oil on the stockmarket. Ellie learns Ewing Oil is in trouble, and she finds out that J.R. was scheming to get Ray's shares and taking advantage of Ray in a bad financial situation. Ellie clues in Donna, then confronts J.R. about it. As she's talking to J.R. at the ranch, Bobby arrives with his "surprise" for J.R. – baby Christopher. He's fairly convinced that J.R. is Christopher's father. Bobby stands waiting, and Pamela comes in and is beside herself with glee to see the baby. Amid the dealings with Jeff Farraday and the uncovering of clues regarding the child's parentage, Bobby has almost unwittingly provided his wife with that treasure she's always desired. Sue Ellen ends her relationship with Dusty, after fearing for his life with his return to the rodeo.

"Waterloo at Southfork," December 18, 1981

Sue Ellen checks into a hotel. Ellie works with Clayton to sell oil and lessen Ewing Oil's losses. As Jock is (allegedly) still in South America, J.R. seems more out of control all the time, and Ellie calls a family vote on his job. She says she'll back him as president only if he takes it easy on Sue Ellen in the custody situation over John Ross. She shows up in court to assure this, forcing J.R. to back down. She also mends the situation with Ewing Oil's creditors and the cartel (*definitely a power episode for the Ewing matriarch*). J.R.'s still plotting to have Sue Ellen declared an unfit mother. Pam is happy to take care of Christopher, and Bobby investigates the possibility of legal adoption

Behind the scenes

“Funnily enough, even though the whole Cliff and J.R. feud went on, Larry and I only worked together a few times a year. If you remember, although they spent a lot of time talking about each other, you would only see them face to face a couple times each season.”

– Ken Kercheval, *Inside Soap magazine*, 1998

of him. Ray must put an end to his development deal, telling Walter Sherr he has no more money to put into it; he's too proud to ask Donna or his family for help.

“Barbecue Two,” January 1, 1982

With the help of Clayton, Sue Ellen moves into a new apartment with John Ross. J.R. darkens her doorstep rather quickly, saying he got her new address from his mother and bringing a gift of blocks for little John Ross. Sue Ellen asks him why he didn't bring the nastier details of her life into the custody proceedings, and J.R. says he wants John Ross to grow up respecting both of his parents. As Donna gets some press for her new book at a bookstore in town, Lucy meets photographer Roger Larson. Afton loves up to Cliff over lunch. Katherine Wentworth returns to Dallas from New York, just in time for the Ewing Barbecue. If Bobby is going to adopt Christopher, he's going to have to clear the hurdle of learning who the boy's father is. Donna is asked to write another book. J.R. is not happy to see Sue Ellen and Cliff dancing. The annual Ewing Barbecue – with attendees that include Clayton Farlow and Rebecca Wentworth – is the absolute worst place to find out that Jock isn't coming home! Evidently, his helicopter has crashed in South America. *At last, the show has acknowledged the passing of the great Jim Davis.*

“The Search,” January 8, 1982

After talking Miss Ellie out of making the trip, too, the boys – J.R., Bobby and Ray – travel to South America to find out just what happened to their father (*who appears in flashbacks in the episode*). They meet Punk there. The women wait at Southfork, taking calls from concerned friends (and Lucy talks to Gary over the phone, also). The men meet an injured lite-plane pilot who saw Jock's copter sink in the storm. Bobby and Ray dive in the nearby lake and find some wreckage of the chopper. Bobby finds Jock's gold lion's head pendant, and he tells his brothers it's over. J.R. and Ray are determined to press on. Still, they must return home and tell their mother the news. Ellie has a great deal of difficulty facing Jock's death, and the patriarch's oldest son has his own trouble losing his mentor. Sue Ellen, who stayed at Southfork awhile, returns to her apartment, concerned about how J.R. is going to deal with this. “Everything he does, he does for his daddy,” she tells Donna and Pam. *After the closing shot of J.R. standing outside Southfork, clutching his daddy's lion pendant, a tribute screen appears, with the famous portrait of Jock and “JIM DAVIS, 1909-1981.”*

“Denial,” January 15, 1982

Taking his father's death especially hard, J.R. slacks off at work and tells Sue Ellen anew that she's not going to take his son away from him. He's angry that Jock knew John Ross was off Southfork, convinced that Sue Ellen made him look bad to his daddy. Bobby jumps in at Ewing Oil once again to fill the void, as Ellie refuses to read Jock's will or have him declared legally dead, despite Harv Smithfield's urging. Also devastated by Jock's death, Ray is hesitant to embark on another business deal with Punk. Donna's publishing success has been bothering Ray. Sue Ellen meets a new man, Tom Flintoff, who comes on to her, but whom she brushes off. Mitch tells Lucy she should move on without him. Lucy talks with photographer Roger Larson. Bobby fakes a name on legal documents for Christopher.

“Head of the Family,” January 22, 1982

Directed by Patrick Duffy:

Sue Ellen invites Clayton to a dinner party hosted by her buddy DeeDee. Bobby runs both Southfork and Ewing Oil as J.R. and Ray and everyone else grieves. But Ellie doesn't want Bobby to be named as Ewing Oil president just yet. Lucy talks to Blair Sullivan, a talent scout who sees

great potential in her. Bobby hides the truth about Christopher's parentage from Pam, fabricating a story about the death of the child's parents when she asks questions. Jeff Farraday calls him again. Bobby also enlists the help of Dr. Conrad concerning Miss Ellie's grief. Ray is nasty to Donna's publisher. Cliff and Sue Ellen spend the night together. Cliff taunts J.R. about Ewing 6, the field he got from Ewing Oil, a site that has been renamed Barnes-Wentworth 1. Bobby finally gets through to J.R. about Jock's legacy and J.R.'s responsibilities to his son. "Get off your butt, J.R.! We've got work to do!" Bobby says. And, in a touching scene at the Southfork dinner table as Miss Ellie chats with Lucy about her portfolio and Donna about her next book, little John Ross innocently climbs into Jock's empty chair, and the world grinds to a halt. "He's really a Ewing, that's for sure," J.R. says. *Barbara Stock plays Heather Wilson here; she returns a decade later to portray Liz Adams.*

"The Phoenix," January 29, 1982

Returning to work with renewed energy, J.R. takes John Ross into the office on a Sunday to show him around. "You know, your granddaddy taught me everything I know about this business," he tells his son. "He'd be so proud if he knew I was doing the same with you." J.R. wants to get back in with the oil cartel, and he uses Marilee Stone to do it (and yes, we do mean in *that* way). J.R. also is not sure about the reading of Jock's will and how it will affect his role. Ray has been neglecting the ranch, and Bobby confronts him harshly about it. It comes to blows between the brothers. Ray beds a woman he met in the bar, Bonnie Robertson. In her new modeling pursuit, Lucy's photographer friend Roger is giving her the creeps. Devoting all of her care and attention to little Christopher, Pam still wants to know more about his parents. Cliff sets up Afton with a new singing gig.

"My Father, My Son," February 5, 1982

Bobby begins the adoption proceedings for little Christopher, and lawyer Charles Eccles tells him he must talk to Sue Ellen, since she's Kristin's closest living relative. Sue Ellen is involved with Cliff again, and even though J.R. knows this he is trying to get in good with her by issuing kind invitations to the park and such. He tells Afton he's still in love with Sue Ellen. Donna heads out of town to research her second book, telling Ray that the time apart might be good. J.R. tries to get to Ray's voting shares through Donna. A distraught Lucy overhears Mitch talking to a new female, Evelyn Michaelson, and assumes they're involved. This causes her to spend more time with the off-kilter Roger. Afton gets wind of Cliff's interest in Sue Ellen and warns him that J.R. will destroy him. Katherine is not too happy with what Cliff is doing at her daddy's company.

"Anniversary," February 12, 1982

J.R. tries to get rid of Cliff by having corporate bigwig Wally Hampton offer him a big-time job in another state. Donna finds Ray at a motel with Bonnie, a scene helped along by J.R.'s machinations. J.R. continues his wooing of Sue Ellen, even showing her the video of her beauty pageant days, when he was a pageant judge, as they once again reminisce. Bobby buys Pam an aerobics club so that she can spend time with Christopher as she works. Evelyn makes her intentions regarding Mitch clear, and it's not what Lucy wants to hear. Evelyn lies and says she's slept with Mitch. This drives Lucy over to Roger's place, where he sees her vulnerability and takes advantage of it, pronto.

"Adoption," February 19, 1982

Directed by Larry Hagman.

J.R. makes a major power move when Ray is weak and grabs some more voting shares. Hurt and in jail, Ray decides he wants to cut all ties with the Ewings, and he wants a divorce from Donna.

Donna not only tells him it's a no-go, but she hunts down his floozy girlfriend, Bonnie, at the bar and punches her! J.R. drops by Sue Ellen's home with a yellow flower and an invitation to dinner at Southfork for her and John Ross, and she accepts. Cliff tries to warm up to the cartel and Marilee and Jordan, but to no avail. Bobby talks to Sue Ellen about Christopher, and she signs the necessary paperwork to allow the adoption, but she's now even madder at J.R. for his philandering and the possibility that Christopher is his child. Roger presses Lucy for involvement. Cliff learns that J.R. was behind his big job offer, and he confronts his archenemy about it.

“The Maelstrom,” February 26, 1982

Directed by Patrick Duffy.

As Christopher is adopted into the Ewing family, J.R. starts to think, “Hmm ...” He also meets Katherine Wentworth, as she is conducting interviews on the street, and there are definitely hints of future shenanigans. Mitch asks Lucy where they stand, causing her even more emotional distress. Ray and Donna reconcile. Donna tracks something disturbing in her research on Sam Culver. Sue Ellen confides in Clayton over her woes with J.R. and his infidelity. J.R. visits Sue Ellen with a gift of a beautiful glass sculpture. After he leaves, Sue Ellen thinks more and more about the situation and hurls the sculpture against the fireplace, shattering it to bits before she places a phone call – to a certain man she wants to see that night. It's Cliff. Jeff Farraday wants to meet with Bobby.

“The Prodigal,” March 5, 1982

Katherine Wentworth continues to eye Cliff's power grab at the family company, and she corners him about it, saying her daddy ran the company well and Cliff is going to destroy it. She, of course, consults with J.R. about the matter, who always has a scheme in mind. In her research, Donna learns that her late husband conspired with Jock to have Sam's Uncle Jonas committed so they could get his oil-rich land. And Jonas Culver committed suicide. She gets a lead to talk with an Abel Greeley about it. After Roger gets upset because Lucy requested another photographer from Blair, Pam tries to warn off Roger about his attachment to Lucy. Farraday blackmails Bobby. Concerned about Sue Ellen, Clayton does some digging on Cliff through Afton. J.R. manages to get hold of Christopher's birth certificate. Afton confronts Sue Ellen about her relationships with Cliff and Clayton.

“Vengeance,” March 12, 1982

Mitch asks Lucy to meet with him, and then asks her for a divorce. Lucy is kidnapped by the increasingly psycho Roger. J.R. gets falsified geological reports on a chunk of land, then Cliff goes out on a limb over this land deal, thinking he's about to get oil-rich and even talking with Sue Ellen about a more permanent arrangement between them. Rebecca tells Ellie about J.R.'s moves against Cliff. Ellie goes to Sue Ellen to talk to her about her “love triangle.” J.R. is quite convinced he's Christopher's father, and he plans to blackmail Bobby for his Ewing voting shares. Donna consults with Dave Culver about the news she's learned about Sam and Jock.

“Blackmail,” March 19, 1982

Clayton leaves the country on a trip to get some distance from Sue Ellen, and Sue Ellen thinks J.R. has ruined her friendship with the man. Donna's book research about Jock and Sam Culver doesn't sit too well with Miss Ellie. J.R. tells Bobby what he knows about Christopher, telling him he'll keep mum if Bobby will vote in his favor at the company. The family panics about Lucy's disappearance. Roger takes Lucy to his studio and photographs her. He says he's going to take her away to New York. He rapes Lucy. Bobby finds Farraday murdered, and he's brought in for

questioning by the police. Cliff is going to drill on his new property without a second opinion, and he's made it clear to J.R. how happy he was to make the purchase! Later, J.R. lowers the boom on him, telling him the land has no oil.

“The Investigation,” March 26, 1982

Seedy underworld types contact Bobby while he's being investigated for Farraday's murder. Evidently, Farraday was involved in some drug deals. Pam and Bobby rescue the bound-and-gagged Lucy from Roger and take her to the hospital. Mitch visits her there, but they decide to proceed with the divorce. Rebecca learns from the company's longtime comptroller Forest that Cliff has been withdrawing funds from Wentworth Tool and Dye (which was, of course, because of J.R. drawing him into the land scheme). Cliff then tries to borrow money from Sue Ellen, who's very turned-off by that. Marilee and J.R. toast their scheme against Cliff. Cliff inquires into selling his Ewing oil field. The buyer? Yes, J.R.! Sue Ellen passes along Cliff's troubles to Pam. Ellie's not talking to Donna because of the news Donna gave her about her research.

“Acceptance,” April 2, 1982

Rebecca Wentworth corners her son on his embezzlement of Wentworth Tool and Dye. She fires him, and Cliff is devastated. Not even Afton can really comfort him. Bobby puts the sting on the druggies who contacted him about Farraday, as they were the real murderers. Miss Ellie finally reconciles herself to Jock's death – and Donna's research findings – with the help of Ray, who tells her to remember Jock for who he really was. After some amicable words with Lucy, Mitch moves to Atlanta. J.R. shows up on Sue Ellen's doorstep with lots of yellow roses this time and the news that Cliff's mother fired him. Punk wants to set up a scholarship at Southern Methodist University in Jock's honor, and he tries to convince Ellie to go to the Oil Baron's Ball with him and Mavis. Afton tries to console Cliff, telling him she still loves him.

“Goodbye, Cliff Barnes,” April 9, 1982

Bobby tells Pam who Christopher's parents are. They then both learn that the baby's father is actually Jeff Farraday, who had married Kristin, and that Kristin had miscarried J.R.'s child. Clayton returns to town. Lucy reveals to her friend Muriel that Roger raped her. J.R. cuts off his relationship with Marilee, and Marilee goes to Cliff to apologize for the land scheme setup. J.R. and Sue Ellen reconcile, as he has been busy wooing her with a long sable coat, telling her he needs her and asking her to marry him. When Cliff learns Sue Ellen is going to marry J.R., he tries to take his own life with pills. Afton fills in Rebecca on J.R.'s plot and how it led to Cliff's failure. Sue Ellen visits Cliff's hospital room and gets only a big chill from Afton. Sue Ellen then tells J.R. she can't marry him if Cliff dies. An angry Rebecca tells Miss Ellie about J.R.'s big plot against Cliff – and that the Barnes-Ewing feud will continue. Ellie reels with this, telling J.R. she's going to unseat him at Ewing Oil.
Daytime soap regular Stephen Nichols plays a paramedic.

Season 6 — 1982-83

“Changing of the Guard,” October 1, 1982

The Ewings, led by Miss Ellie, take J.R. off the helm of Ewing Oil, despite the fact that Ray has sold his votes to J.R. J.R. tries to threaten Bobby to get his vote, but he instead learns that Christopher is not his son and gets a swift punch from his little bro. Cliff, still comatose, gets visits from his family members. Lucy fears she is pregnant with Roger's child and considers an abortion. The offices of Ewing Oil get a makeover, and Bobby takes the captain's seat, explaining some changes to Sly,

Phyllis and new secretary Kendall. Bobby meets the vivacious Holly Harwood (*new series regular Lois Chiles*), who offers the out-of-work J.R. the chance to run her oil company – and to own a nice chunk of it. Clayton asks Sue Ellen to reconsider her reconciliation with J.R. Cliff wakes up from his coma.

“Where There’s a Will,” October 8, 1982

Lucy tells Pam that she is pregnant from the Roger trauma. J.R.’s a bit too curious about Jock’s will, but Harv Smithfield sticks to Jock’s wishes that the will can’t be viewed just yet. J.R. gets his mistress Serena to help him sneak a peek, through John Baxter, Harv’s son-in-law. Sue Ellen visits Cliff and wonders if remarrying J.R. is the best thing to do. She also pays a visit to Clayton at the Southern Cross, leaving John Ross at Southfork. Cliff recovers, though he is depressed at first and even draws Pam’s reprimand about how he’s behaving toward Afton and his mother. Ray gets a letter from his Aunt Lil about Amos Krebs’ failing health and plans to send her some money for his care. Marilee Stone offers Cliff a job. Bobby meets up with old pal Carl.

“Billion Dollar Question,” October 15, 1982

Donna finishes her book, and Ray and Donna are about to travel to the publisher to deliver it when Ray’s Aunt Lil calls with news that Amos Krebs has died. Lucy has an abortion. J.R. sics IRS agent Nelson Harding on Bobby regarding reading Jock’s will and its ramifications on tax responsibility, even as he tries to convince his mother to read the will. Miss Ellie, meanwhile, is feeling like she needs to get out of the house and recover from her mourning. Holly fends off J.R.’s advances, then double-checks his advice on the sly with Bobby (*she is enamored with him, after all*). Cliff accepts Marilee’s offer of a VP seat at her company, turning down Rebecca’s offer that he return to his post at Wentworth Tool and Dye. While Sue Ellen is at the Southern Cross, J.R. comes there to see her, convincing her to attend the Oil Baron’s Ball with him. Dusty might be coming back, Clayton learns.

“The Big Ball,” October 22, 1982

J.R. pushes for Jock to be declared legally dead, because it’s in his best interest, of course. Dusty surprises Sue Ellen at the Southern Cross – and he has his new wife with him (*her name is Linda – is that an inside joke?*). Sue Ellen then leaves the Southern Cross, after venting her frustration at Dusty leaving her for the rodeo circuit, only to later recover from his impotence. At the Oil Baron’s Ball, Punk Anderson announces the SMU scholarship set up in memory of Jock. With her two sons at her side, Ellie bravely addresses the oil barons from the podium, touching on the legacy of Jock Ewing. With that, Ellie decides to have Jock declared dead and the will read. Ray and Donna attend the funeral services for Amos Krebs and meet Ray’s wayward cousin Mickey Trotter.

“Jock’s Will,” October 29, 1982

J.R. needs a witness to Jock’s death. The helicopter pilot, Lee Evans, is found and testifies for the proceedings. Learning about the troubles that his cousin Mickey has with the law, Ray asks the young man to move to Southfork where he can keep an eye on him and help him out. He sets up bunkhouse accommodations for Mickey, who shows his irreverence for Ray and his position at Southfork. Pam tells Lucy she should get back to work and back to her life. Thornton McLeish approaches Bobby about a business idea. As Ellie dines with Punk and Mavis, she sees Frank Crutcher, a man she met at the Oil Baron’s Ball. J.R. and Sue Ellen set a December wedding date. Jock is finally declared dead, and his will is read, setting off the two brothers’ big yearlong fight for Ewing Oil. *Ted Shackelford as Gary visits from “Knots Landing” for the reading of the will, then J.R. and Bobby make appearances in the “Knots” episode that continues from the will-reading.*

“Aftermath,” November 5, 1982

Jock’s will says J.R. and Bobby must compete for Ewing Oil, and compete they will! The big contest begins, with Pam telling Bobby he must fight for Christopher’s sake, and Sue Ellen telling J.R. she knows darn-well he found out the contents of that will before it was read. Punk assures Miss Ellie that Jock believed this was the only way to know Ewing Oil would be run well, by the strongest son. Lucy contacts Blair Sullivan about modeling again – with a female photographer this time. J.R. tries to hit up Walt Driscoll, current head of the Office of Land Management, for an oil-drilling variance. When he says no, J.R. attacks it from a different angle, putting his man Harry McSween on the case to dig up some dirt. In her own vendetta against the Ewings, Rebecca buys Wade Luce’s oil company then offers the helm to Cliff, even though Afton is urging him to put away his Ewing hatred. Pam talks to her mother about how the feuding could affect her and Bobby.

“Hit and Run,” November 12, 1982

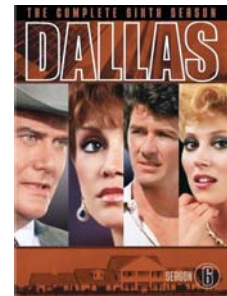
As Lucy proceeds with her divorce, her lawyer warns her about Mitch’s possible monetary desires. Cliff moves into his offices as president of Barnes-Wentworth Oil, leaving Pam a little leery of her eternal middle position between the Ewings and the Barneses. She talks to her mother again about the vendetta. Pam also helps Bobby nail a Canadian deal with the McLeish brothers, who were getting antsy with Bobby’s way of doing business and who were talking to Cliff about the deal, too. Mickey’s getting into some trouble around the ranch, Ray suspects. Ellie strikes up a friendship with Frank Crutcher, who is widowed like her. J.R. and Harry McSween set up a hit-and-run car crash for Walt Driscoll’s wife, Carol. J.R. then tells Walt he can “fix” the situation for him, for a price. Thinking he’s the lesser bet in the fight for Ewing Oil, the cartel shies away from dealing with Bobby. *John Larroquette of “Night Court” takes a rather ironic guest spin as Lucy’s lawyer, Phillip Colton.*

“The Ewing Touch,” November 19, 1982

The Ewing boys dig into their competition, J.R. drilling and Bobby dealing in Canada. J.R. pressures Walt Driscoll for the oil variance, then he gets Driscoll a plane ride out of town and drills like crazy, even though there’s an oil surplus. He offers to supply crude to Holly Harwood, then wants to buy a refinery from Gil Thurmond. Miss Ellie makes amends with Rebecca. She also brings her new friend Frank to dinner at Southfork. Christopher’s adoption is official. Cliff is none too pleased when he learns of Pam’s involvement in Bobby’s successful Canadian deal. Ray finds Mickey at the bar and is ever determined to have a positive effect in the young man’s life. Sue Ellen asks Clayton to give her away at her wedding next month. Lucy is creeped out by the advances of one of her new modeling contacts, Bill Johnson. Her divorce goes through, meanwhile.

“Fringe Benefits,” November 26, 1982

Gil Thurmond makes pitches to both J.R. and Cliff – and to both their women. Cliff ends up getting the deal, because Afton lent a hand. Weather conditions put a hamper on Bobby’s Canadian deal. Pam and Sue Ellen grow closer, and Sue Ellen moves along preparations for her wedding to J.R. Pam is concerned about what Jock’s will is doing to Bobby. She appeals to him to give up the fight. J.R. is suspicious of Frank Crutcher. Rebecca avoids visiting her grandson Christopher while he’s at Southfork. The Texas oil men – along with Ellie, Bobby and Punk – wonder why J.R. is pumping all that oil, and just what he’s doing with it.



The Season 6 DVD includes a feature on the impact the show has had on American culture.

Behind the scenes

“I would think, ‘This week, how can I look a new kind of disgusted?’”
– Victoria Principal, on Pam Ewing’s scenes with her conniving brother Cliff,
“The Return to Southfork” reunion special on CBS, November 2004

“The Wedding,” December 3, 1982

The cartel hasn’t been too happy with J.R. lately, with Jordan Lee appealing to Bobby to have J.R. slow down that oil pumping, as Punk Anderson tells J.R. he better behave. Mickey and Lucy meet, and right away Ray has a bad feeling about that (*and hey, we’re seeing some sparks! we loved that pampered heiress / bad cowboy relationship*). At the helm of Harwood Oil, J.R. dupes Holly into making a sale to his dummy corporation. With the help of Dave Culver and Donna, the legislature decides to disband the OLM. Donna agrees to serve on the Texas Energy Commission that will replace it, and that could put her in a good position to stop J.R. in his renegade oil pumping. Ellie and Clayton are growing closer. An insecure Afton is noticing how Cliff seems to behave where Sue Ellen is concerned. Against her better judgment, Sue Ellen goes and marries that J.R. again, even as Cliff threatens to ruin the happy (?) occasion! *Prolific classic TV star Parley Baer plays the minister at the wedding.*

“Post-Nuptial,” December 10, 1982

Good old Cliff starts a fight at the wedding, and several people – Ewing brothers and others – end up in the Southfork pool. J.R. then does some dealin’ for his dummy company on his honeymoon. Bobby thinks J.R. might be dealing in oil with an embargoed country, and he talks to J.R. about it. Holly tells Bobby that J.R. owns part of Harwood Oil. Bobby tries to track where else J.R.’s crude is going, calling on Eugene Bullock for help. In her continued vendetta against the Ewings, Rebecca is gunning for the cartel to come down on J.R. Donna wonders if her new post with the Texas Energy Commission will create too much tension in the family, even though she spoke to Miss Ellie about it beforehand. She sets out to rescind J.R.’s oil-pumping variance. Bill Johnson keeps hitting on his favorite model, Lucy.

“Barbecue Three,” December 17, 1982

Mickey asks Lucy out and gets shot down, but he later realizes she has a fear that has nothing to do with him. Holly appeals to Bobby about J.R., concerned about her company and realizing J.R.’s use of the dummy corporation (*and also being one of the many women to fall for Bobby, of course*). The out-of-control J.R. continues to make enemies at the Texas Energy Commission, acquiring a large number of gas stations to deal in his abundant, cheap oil. He hosts a grand opening with a press audience. Bobby once again accuses J.R. of dirty pool in the fight for Ewing Oil. Cliff leads a group of hostile oilmen into a confrontation with J.R. at the annual Ewing Barbecue. (*One of those oilmen, Ken Farmer, talks with BRBTV about this tense barbecue scene and his other “Dallas” roles – see the interview in the Fun & Useless Information chapter.*) Even though the Ewings (particularly Bobby and Ray) close ranks around J.R., this pushes Ellie to the breaking point over her sons’ contest; she decides to try to break Jock’s will.

“Mama Dearest,” December 31, 1982

Directed by Patrick Duffy.

Miss Ellie threatens to contest Jock’s will, which brings Bobby and J.R. to the same side, for once.

Pam takes Miss Ellie's stance regarding the will, knowing how destructive the fight has been to her marriage. Harv Smithfield won't represent Miss Ellie in the matter, because of his loyalty to Jock, so Miss Ellie finds another lawyer, Brooks Oliver, who tells her she might have to bring Jock's mental competence into question. Cliff tries to rally the cartel further against the Ewings, but Punk doesn't like the way Cliff is approaching it. Donna hits a roadblock in the Energy Commission as J.R. gets his variance back (with the help of Commissioner George Hicks). Afton tries to get closer to Cliff, bringing up the "m" word as they look for a place to live together. Clayton spends more time at Southfork.

"The Ewing Blues," January 7, 1983

Bobby tries to work around the cartel's refusal to let him drill on some Wellington property. How badly does Ellie want to end her boys' feuding? Is she willing to say Jock was mentally incompetent? Ray punches out J.R. for his dealings with Donna in the Energy Commission. In working on the will-contesting with Ellie, Pam meets Mark Graison, a client of Oliver who certainly likes the looks of her and seeks out ways to bump into her. Sue Ellen appears on TV with J.R., who's getting quite a media reputation for his low-price gas stations. Sparks continue to fly between Lucy and Mickey (*they're pretending they hate each other, at this point – oooh, we just love that!*). J.R. blackmails Holly over some of her company's contracts, and she again turns to Bobby for help. Bobby advises her to try to get her chunk o'company back from J.R. *Lane Davies, who would begin his run as Mason Capwell on NBC's "Santa Barbara" the following year, guests as Craig Gurney.*

"The Reckoning," January 14, 1983

If Jock's last will is overturned, Ellie would get control of Ewing Oil, according to an earlier will. That will, from years earlier, does not account for Gary or (the undiscovered) Ray. A united J.R. and Bobby appeal to Punk Anderson for support with the will. Tension escalates between Pam and Bobby. Mark stops by Pam's aerobics club to see her, though she brushes him off. Sue Ellen notices how Mark is eyeing Pam and tells J.R., who has ideas of his own about the situation. J.R. and Ray tussle again. Even after going on record with that whole mental incompetence thing, and considering the testimony of Dave Culver, Franklin Horner and Punk, Miss Ellie loses the court case over the will.

"A Ewing is a Ewing," January 28, 1983

Ellie leaves town after Jock's will is upheld, and she runs into Clayton. Cliff plots to get J.R. to run for office (*turning the tables from earlier seasons!*). Gen. Cochran of the Air Force drops in on J.R. because of Harwood Oil's cancelled contracts with the military. J.R. lies to him, then confronts Holly about it. Holly threatens J.R. with a gun after he makes a move on her. Bobby sees J.R. talking to Commissioner George Hicks and suspects J.R. has bought him. Bobby cooks up his own plan where Hicks is concerned, contacting his buddy Carl about some "female" assistance. J.R. uses Sue Ellen to get to Clayton and his oil refineries, but to no avail. Mark tries the flowers-and-champagne approach with Pam, making more progress this time.

"Crash of '83," February 4, 1983

After confronting Hicks about J.R. and only getting lies, Bobby blackmails Hicks to change his vote on J.R.'s variance. Afterward, Bobby feels horrible about sinking to this level. Pam is disgusted by the blackmail. Courtesy of Rebecca, J.R. is still having trouble getting a refinery, even after locating an antsy refinery owner in Houston. Ellie gets closer to Clayton, and J.R. feels threatened by that. Lucy and Mickey spend a little time together. Cliff finds out that the reason he got the deal from

Gil Thurmond was because of Afton's charm, and he's enraged. Afton gets news that a Wentworth jet has crashed. Walt Driscoll dials up J.R. from the Cayman Islands with a deal to make.

“Requiem,” February 11, 1983

Directed by Larry Hagman.

Rebecca Wentworth is in critical condition from the plane crash, then dies, and Cliff's grief is especially intense. He seeks comfort from Afton. Clayton says her death is J.R.'s fault, as she was on her way to talk with the refinery owner that J.R. was trying to deal with. Mark Graison attends Rebecca's funeral. Katherine Wentworth returns to Dallas from New York and considers moving there. Her mother's death sparks more of her hatred toward brother Cliff. After the Energy Commission rescinds J.R.'s variance, J.R. learns that it was Bobby's blackmail of George Hicks that changed the tide. J.R. works on a deal in the Caribbean with Walt Driscoll. In her grief, Pam tells Bobby she doesn't want to be around the Ewings right now. *John Ingle, who has played Edward Quartermaine on ABC's "General Hospital," plays a surgeon here.*

“Legacy,” February 18, 1983

The fed-up Pam leaves Southfork to do some thinking. J.R. tells Mark that Bobby and Pam are through, so Mark visits Pam at her hotel. As Bobby tries to contact Pam, he just gets Katherine's lies then bumps into an adoring Holly. Rebecca's children learn the contents of her will, which gives Cliff ownership of the company, leaves Pamela sitting pretty and even recognizes Afton as a special person in the lives of the Barnes-Wentworth family. Lucy and Mickey become better friends. J.R. tries to dangle a deal in front of Bobby's eyes that he calls a “compromise,” but Bobby will have none of it. Cliff and Katherine make up. Jordan and the cartel warm up to Ray and Donna since Donna was so helpful with rescinding J.R.'s variance. Even though he lost the variance, J.R. continues selling his cheap gas. Clayton has an honest talk with Sue Ellen about his former feelings for her – and his new feelings for Miss Ellie.

“Brothers and Sisters,” February 25, 1983

Ray cautions Bobby about his new business practices and how they're affecting his marriage. The evil Katherine sets it up so Bobby sees Pam at a restaurant with Mark Graison. J.R. happily takes note of Katherine's interest in Bobby and machinations against her sister. When they talk about Cliff's woes, Mark mentions to Pam that he's got a business he'd like to sell. Holly confronts J.R. about his Caribbean oil shipments. Clayton sells the Southern Cross, and Ellie helps him find a new Dallas home. J.R. makes plans with Walt Driscoll to sell oil to Cuba, quite a dangerous proposition, when it comes to the law. Donna, Ray and Dave Culver, meanwhile, wonder if J.R. has his eye on a U.S. Senate seat. Phyllis has to wake up Bobby at his office desk. Phyllis also overhears Sly on the phone with Walt Driscoll.

“Caribbean Connection,” March 4, 1983

J.R. tells Holly to buy and ship some Puerto Rican oil, sending Holly to Bobby with her suspicions. But J.R. has leverage with Holly – a document he had her sign earlier that has some fun fine print. While J.R. works on his Cuban oil deal, Bobby and Ray learn more about it and step in with a great plan, knowing that Ewing Oil could be in danger with the law. Katherine encourages Mark to pursue Pam. Cliff rises up from his funk over his mother's death, even purchasing the company from Mark. Donna thinks Mickey is just interested in Lucy's cash. J.R. is contemplating that bid for the Senate seat, though Sue Ellen sees her own shady past with alcoholism as a potential liability for his run.

“The Sting,” March 11, 1983

Bobby and Ray’s plan comes through as Walt Driscoll is arrested at the airport with a briefcase that they switched out. J.R., of course, leaves him hanging in jail. He confronts Bobby about the frameup of Driscoll. Ray then bails out Driscoll – with J.R.’s money. Katherine and J.R. band together against Cliff. Holly learns that it’s her oil and cash that are in Cuba, and she vows revenge against J.R. Miss Ellie and Clayton worry about Pam’s involvement with Mark, and Pam tells Bobby she has no regrets about it. Bobby angrily confronts Mark. The newly remarried J.R. is dallying with old pal Serena. Mickey and Lucy go out, then kiss, and Lucy tells him about her ordeal with the off-kilter Roger.

“Hell Hath No Fury,” March 18, 1983

J.R. plans a trip to Cuba to salvage his scheme. Having lost millions of dollars, Holly plans to destroy J.R.’s marriage, even having a talk with Sue Ellen about J.R.’s infidelity. Holly’s not too happy about Bobby’s involvement in the deal, either. Lucy gets back into modeling and is spending a lot of time with Mickey. Bobby and Pam reunite for an evening, but it was just a momentary indiscretion (discretion?) for Pam, who says no when Bobby asks her to move back to Southfork. Katherine tells Mark he should take Pam to France. Weather once again threatens Bobby’s Canadian deal. Ray offers cash backing to Bobby for his fight against their brother. With the help of Harry McSween, J.R. presses Walt for the name of his contact overseas as he prepares to go to Cuba. He appears on Roy Ralston’s TV show setting up the need for negotiations of a businessman like himself with foreign countries.

“Cuba Libre,” March 25, 1983

While Pam and Mark are away, the Kat will play – with Bobby. With a prototype Wentworth drill that could solve Bobby’s cold-weather woes, she involves herself in the Canadian deal even as Pam is playing things rather cool with Mark in France. Cliff and Bobby butt heads over the Canadian deal, though, as Cliff doesn’t want to loan the drill to Bobby, and he is also worried about his sister’s marriage to this Ewing. Aunt Lil visits Mickey in Dallas. She sees Mickey’s relationship with Lucy and has her concerns. Sue Ellen has doubts about Holly’s claims regarding J.R., and she questions Bobby about his brother. Holly reiterates to Sue Ellen what her relationship with J.R. is, and she warms up to J.R. to further her setup. J.R. gets arrested in Cuba. Both Donna and Punk Anderson have questions about Ellie’s involvement with Clayton.

“Tangled Web,” April 1, 1983

A phone call from Afton warning of Katherine’s maneuverings back home interrupts an intimate moment with Mark in France, but only leaves Pam more befuddled (*oooh, so frustrating – why couldn’t Afton’s message get across!*). J.R.’s Cuban oil deal contact, Perez, visits him in Havana, and J.R. is released from jail. J.R. gloats to Bobby that he’s won the contest for the company. Miss Ellie has questions for Clayton about his relationship with Sue Ellen. Katherine clashes with Cliff about Bobby’s Canadian business associates. Holly finally gives Sue Ellen the proof she needs – and in a masterful and disturbing scene, she sets it up perfectly so that Sue Ellen sees her and J.R. in bed. *Yikes.*

“Things Ain’t Goin’ too Good at Southfork,” April 15, 1983

After Sue Ellen sees J.R. *in delicto* with Holly, she hits the bottle again – and ends up in Clayton’s bed, though the wary Clayton doesn’t take the bait. Pam returns to Dallas with questions for Bobby about Katherine, and Bobby says Katherine has been a great support for him while Pam’s been gone. Katherine denies any involvement with Bobby and tells Pam that Afton was just

confused. Walt Driscoll disappears. Bobby and Cliff are still at odds over the drill bit that would save his Canadian deal. A drunken Sue Ellen lashes out at Miss Ellie about her love for Clayton, then confronts J.R. about Holly, then gets into a car. Mickey, who's nearby with Lucy, valiantly runs to the car and tries to stop her. In a heartbreaker of a scene, they crash the car. The driver of the other car doesn't stop.

“Penultimate,” April 29, 1983

After the car crash, Mickey lies unconscious in the hospital, facing possible paralysis. The devastated Lucy blames Sue Ellen for the accident. Clayton takes it out on J.R., because he has driven Sue Ellen back to the bottle. Bobby, meanwhile, blames the manipulative Holly for Sue Ellen's rage. Pam tells Bobby she still has feelings for him, even though Mark is now in the picture. Pam also has a talk with Christopher about her and Bobby. J.R. offers Holly a buyout with Harwood Oil, but when Bobby finds out, he cautions Holly to pay the amount to J.R. in installments so that J.R. won't have that kind of advantage in the fight for Ewing Oil. Bobby tells Sue Ellen that the scene with Holly was a setup, but Sue Ellen is still distraught over J.R., who even apologizes to her later over the whole thing. Aunt Lil is concerned that Mickey might be paralyzed.

“Ewing Inferno,” May 6, 1983

Pam slaps J.R. when he makes insinuations about her trip with Mark. Though she's voting for Barnes-Wentworth to give him the drill bit for the Canadian deal, Pam tells Bobby she wants a divorce. Katherine has her own brand of consolation all ready for Bobby. Clayton asks Miss Ellie to go on a trip with him. Sue Ellen doesn't want J.R. to see John Ross. J.R. tells Bobby that maybe they should stop this fight for the company. Ray learns from Sheriff Washburn that Walt Driscoll, bent on revenge against J.R., caused Mickey's crash by hitting their car, and the devastated Driscoll has committed suicide. Ray confronts J.R. at Southfork. “You're the reason Mickey's in the hospital!” he rails at J.R. He approaches J.R., who grabs a candlestick off the mantel and hurls it at him. It flies past Ray and sets a fire as it lands, but the two disregard this as they start to brawl. The smoke alarm goes off, and J.R. realizes Sue Ellen and John Ross are sleeping upstairs. He heads up the fiery staircase. *Infernos are sooooo “this season” – “Dynasty” ended its own 1982-1983 season with a fire trapping Alexis and Krystle at a cabin!*

Season 7 — 1983-84

“The Road Back,” September 30, 1983

The Ewings deal with the aftermath of the fire that ravaged Southfork, where Bobby was able to arrive and help save the family. As Donna embraces Ray on the ranch grounds, glad to find him OK, he and J.R. almost start their fight back up again. Bobby seeks to reconcile Ray and J.R., but J.R.'s holding a grudge over the sting Ray and Bobby set up with Walt Driscoll. Pam comforts Sue Ellen, even taking her shopping for new clothes. Sue Ellen becomes much more signed-on to the idea when their host at the store serves them drinks. Out of town, Clayton acts as a go-between for Ellie and the Ewings, and he hides the Southfork fire from Ellie. Bobby and J.R. want Harv to stop the competition of Jock's will. Sue Ellen realizes Driscoll caused the car crash and is angry with J.R. for letting her think it was her fault. Mickey wakes up from the coma.

“The Long Goodbye,” October 7, 1983

As Southfork undergoes reconstruction, now it's Sue Ellen who's into this whole idea of an open marriage, and J.R. is not pleased. Bobby tries to get Pam back, telling her that soon the brothers'

contest will be over and the pressure will be off. His overtures irk Katherine. They also irk Cliff, who wants Pam and Mark together for his own business interests. Afton wants Cliff to stop meddling in his sister's love life. Mickey's injury is permanent, but he says he wants to marry Lucy when he gets out of the hospital. Mark presses Pam for commitment, and J.R. outright threatens her – and her brother's welfare – if she reconciles with Bobby. Clayton is still taking care of Ellie.

“The Letter,” October 14, 1983

John Ross is having some emotional problems, and when J.R. and Sue Ellen take him to a camp, they meet the youthful, handsome camp counselor Peter Richards (*new series regular Christopher Atkins*). Ray feels guilty for what has happened to Mickey, even though Mickey seems to be doing OK in the hospital. J.R. confides his problems to Serena Wald. Katherine makes the move that actually ends it all for Bobby and Pam – she lures Bobby away with a fake goodbye letter that Bobby thinks is from Pam. (*Probably BRBTV's least favorite turn of events in the series – we always did favor Pam!*) Bobby doesn't let on that he's read this piece of pure filth(!), but later when he and Pam get together, he takes what he thinks is the high road by telling her it's over. “Sometimes when people fight so hard for something that means a whole lot to them, they seem to lose track of the truth,” he tells her in their somber Thanksgiving Square meeting, “and ever since you've left me, I've done everything I can to try and get you to come back. ... I finally realized that what I've been fighting so hard to try and keep just doesn't exist anymore.”

“My Brother's Keeper,” October 21, 1983

Sue Ellen attracts John Ross' new camp counselor, Peter, and J.R.'s bound to notice, isn't he? Lucy stands by the injured Mickey, who doesn't want to live on life support and feels like he's dragging Lucy down with him. “If anything happens,” Mickey privately tells Ray, “I don't know what, but the idea of living like a vegetable with some d* *n machine keeping me alive disgusts me. It's the worst horror I could imagine.” Donna meets an old friend, Paul Morgan. Pam sees Bobby out with another woman, Serena's pal Dianne Kelly, and gets upset. Afton just knows that something's up with Katherine regarding Bobby and Pam; she tries to tell Pam, but Pam won't believe her. Bobby and Pam officially divorce, with Katherine playing Pam's best friend, and J.R. laying some fake sympathy on Bobby. *Tracy Scoggins of “Dynasty” and “The Colbys” guests as Dianne Kelly; she pops up later as Harv Smithfield's niece in the “Dallas” movies. Paul Morgan is played by hottie Glenn Corbett, whom BRBTV just loooooooved in that classic “Star Trek” episode “Metamorphosis.”*

“The Quality of Mercy,” October 28, 1983

Pam moves into her mother's house and might take a job with Cliff and Mark. She tells her pal Jackie that she can get her a job at Barnes-Wentworth. Bobby confides in Phyllis about his marriage heartbreak. Cliff coerces J.R.'s secretary, Sly, into spying for him, telling her he could help out her incarcerated brother. After angrily driving both Lucy and Aunt Lil away with his words on how he no longer wants to live, the distraught Mickey slips back into a coma. Mark proposes to Pam, and Katherine keeps zeroing in on Bobby, offering her own special brand of sympathy and not at all liking this Holly Harwood person that Bobby's spending time with. Punk tells J.R. and Bobby the contest audit results will arrive soon. Aunt Lil and Ray are found in Mickey's hospital room with his life-support unplugged.

“Check and Mate,” November 4, 1983

Ray is arrested for the mercy-killing of Mickey. “I did what I had to do,” he tells Donna when she visits him in jail to discuss his defense. Cliff collects some of J.R.'s secrets from Sly and tells her to continue her spying. He then beats J.R. to some oil fields he was eyeing. Cliff, Pam and Mark launch

their business venture, but Cliff's shenanigans against J.R. disgust Pam. Holly makes a move on Bobby, who refuses her. Aunt Lil is unresponsive about Mickey, while Lucy vents her rage against the just-released Ray, who doesn't even want to hire a lawyer to defend him. Donna hires her friend Paul to the case, just the same. Bobby's Canadian deal comes in at last – putting him over the top for the Ewing Oil contest, just when the results were about to show J.R. as the winner. But Jock's letter reveals that his contest was just aimed to teach the boys to learn more about each other and the business. Bobby accepts that sentiment gracefully.

“Ray’s Trial,” November 11, 1983

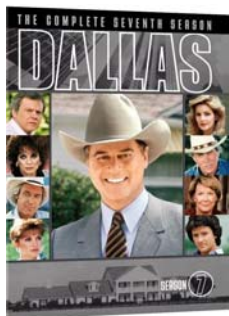
Ray is indicted. Holly taunts J.R. about his loss of the Ewing Oil contest. Bobby runs into old girlfriend Jenna Wade (*now played by Priscilla Presley*) who's working as a waitress but not much interested in spending time with Bobby. Pam's not happy to hear that Jenna has made contact with Bobby again. Katherine takes note of this Jenna chick, also, and promptly calls in reinforcements – J.R., who refuses to help her out this time (he's already gotten what he wanted, after all – Bobby's divorce). Peter comes to dinner at Southfork, and Sue Ellen is continually intrigued by him while J.R. is increasingly suspicious. Lucy testifies against Ray, Bobby testifies for him, and Ray objects when Paul wants to call Aunt Lil to the stand.

“The Oil Baron’s Ball,” November 18, 1983

Aunt Lil's testimony fishes Ray out of a prison sentence: She was the one who insisted that the plug be pulled and that Mickey's desire be granted. Ray's sentence is reduced to probation. Sue Ellen (*showing how she is gaining strength through the seasons*), sleeps with J.R. then tells him afterward that she just used him for the sex. Cliff wonders if Bobby is the father of Jenna's daughter. Sue Ellen sets up Peter with a date with Lucy for the Oil Baron's Ball. Bobby escorts Jenna, who has a run-in with Pam at the event. “You're not married to Bobby anymore, Pam. You gave him up,” Jenna says in the ladies' room, as Sue Ellen, Katherine and Afton tensely look on. Mark tries to reassure Pam when she's upset that Jenna is there. Can you believe – Cliff is named Oilman of the Year? On his way to the podium he has a threat for J.R. ...

“Morning After,” November 25, 1983

We should have known that Cliff couldn't accept his award without harping on about Jock Ewing and how Digger was the one who really found the drilling sites. Of course, a brawl ensues at the ball, with Mark even throwing in for the Barnes side and Peter jumping in for the Ewing table. When Ellie (still out of town) finds out about the fight, she sheds a little light on the early days with Jock and Digger. Mark presses Pam about marriage, but she's hesitant. Jenna tells Charlie they'll be seeing a lot of Bobby now. Uptight about Jenna, Katherine confesses her love to Bobby, then again asks J.R. for help in splitting up the pair. Paul hints at his feelings for Donna. Donna convinces Ray to go on a second honeymoon with her. Peter first decides he doesn't want to have a relationship with Sue Ellen, but then he kisses her.



“The Buck Stops Here,” December 2, 1983

Bobby asks Jenna who Charlie's father is (*again*, really). Pam tells Bobby that Jenna's not good for him. J.R. loses a deal to Cliff and thinks Pam has been spying for him, not realizing the spy is right under his nose. He gets his buddy

The Season 7 DVD includes an extra about the story behind the theme song entitled “Settling the Score: The Music of Dallas.”

Harry McSween in on the investigation. Katherine tries to buy Jenna right out of town, but Jenna sees her true motives. J.R. has been watching Sue Ellen's attentions to and from Peter and confronts her about it, though she pretty much tells him to buzz off. There's a charity rodeo event at Billy Bob's bar. In a nod to the film "Urban Cowboy" (*which had its own veiled reference or two to this TV show, as well*), it's mechanical bull time for the ladies: Pam and Donna do very well, but Jenna really scores with Bobby. Mark then scores with the distraught Pam that evening!

"To Catch a Sly," December 9, 1983

Not much gets past J.R., who catches on to Sly's misdeeds with Cliff and naturally twists them to his advantage – siccing the spy back on her mission control. Pam and Bobby have a talk when he arrives to pick up Christopher from her. Pam tells both Christopher and Katherine of her feelings for Bobby. Jenna visits Southfork with Bobby. Ray and Donna accompany Bobby and Jenna out, and the former couple believe they haven't seen Bobby this happy in a long time. Katherine is poking into Charlie Wade's parentage. Lucy asks out Peter, but he's too conflicted with his feelings for Lucy's aunt. Sue Ellen tells Peter she wants to break off their fling.

"Barbecue Four," December 16, 1983

Bobby doesn't like Jenna's job at the bar, and she says that she would like to get a job that would allow her to spend evenings with Charlie. Katherine travels to Italy and finds out that Charlie's birth certificate lists Bobby as the father. J.R. learns from Edgar Randolph of the Energy Commission that the government is going to auction off some offshore oil leases. Sly finds out Cliff hasn't been up-front with her about his promise to help her imprisoned brother. J.R. pretends to want to end the Ewing-Barnes feud, even inviting the Barneses to the annual Ewing Barbecue. Sue Ellen is at first uneasy to see Peter there, also, who's Lucy's date. He and Sue Ellen sneak off for a kiss, however. Mark assures Bobby that he'll treat Pam right. Ellie and Clayton return to Southfork, and Clayton announces his engagement to Ellie at the barbecue.

"Past Imperfect," December 23, 1983

Directed by Larry Hagman.

J.R. is upset about his mother's engagement and hires McSween to dig up some dirt on Clayton. This leads to the discovery about Clayton's sister Jessica, along with the fact that Clayton's wife died in a fire on the Southern Cross two decades ago. Clayton and Ellie know the heat they've caused in the family with their news, and Clayton wonders if they should live off Southfork. Ellie won't leave, though. Peter, meanwhile, leaves school and sets up a little love nest for Sue Ellen and him, but is Sue Ellen really interested? Lucy also wonders why Peter moved out of his room at school. Bobby buys Jenna a boutique, which at first causes an argument between them. Katherine traces a mysterious Renaldo Marchetta as she continues her investigation of Jenna in Italy.

"Peter's Principles," January 6, 1984

Sue Ellen tries to convince Peter to stay in school. Ellie warns J.R. not to interfere with her relationship with Clayton. Afton feels left out of Cliff's life, then walks in on him in an interesting position with Marilee Stone (Cliff is working the cartel about the offshore-lease deal – not knowing that someone else is working him!). Afton turns to Pam about Cliff's infidelity, and Pam questions Cliff. Pam talks to Bobby about the Ewing-Barnes feud, which irks Mark. John Ross is attached to Peter as a friend. Clayton is thinking about Dusty on his birthday. He also gets some advice from Ray about living on Southfork – Ray points out that when Jock originally came to the ranch, it was Ellie's daddy's spread, and he had to make himself fit in, too. *Julie Ronnie, who would go on later that year to originate the Laken Lockridge role on NBC's "Santa Barbara," steps in as a girl at the*

college.

“Offshore Crude,” January 13, 1984

J.R. continues laying the trap for Cliff, enticing him – indirectly – with the idea of offshore drilling. Sue Ellen tries to avoid Peter, then spends more time with him. Lucy invites Peter to Southfork. Cliff tries to make amends with Afton, at the same time continuing to woo Marilee and the cartel for the deal. J.R. first tries to buy off Edgar Randolph, and when Randolph refuses, he digs into the man’s past to blackmail him. Learning that Renaldo Marchetta disappeared years ago, Katherine returns from her trip, but Pam’s not interested in her findings on Jenna and Charlie. Clayton doesn’t want to reveal much to Ellie about his sister Jessica, whom he tells her left home decades ago for England.

“Some Do ... Some Don’t,” January 20, 1984

J.R. doesn’t like Bobby’s idea of buying pal Travis Boyd’s company, and they both have to sign off on it. Sue Ellen wants out of her relationship with Peter, but even after his friends mistake Sue Ellen for his mother, he tells her the age difference doesn’t matter. J.R. keeps trying to influence Sue Ellen out of their “open marriage,” even suggesting they have more children. Clayton’s difficult adjustment at Southfork is helped again by Ray’s friendship. Donna warns Edgar Randolph about J.R., who keeps pressing Randolph regarding the offshore leases. Pam sternly warns Marilee away from Cliff. J.R. beds Katherine then blackmails her with the tape of their lovemaking. Mark secretly checks into a hospital out of town. Jenna officially opens her boutique.

“Eye of the Beholder,” January 27, 1984

When Mark can’t make a date with Pam, Bobby ends up spending lunch with her, even though he has just (re)consummated his relationship with Jenna. They spend the time fondly reminiscing. Her own fears of rejection, and the pain of her mastectomy, change Ellie’s mind about marrying Clayton. Marilee tells Cliff that Pam is a problem for them, and Cliff is concerned about cheating on Afton with Marilee, even though he needs this cartel deal. Still not realizing that Peter and Sue Ellen have been involved, Lucy invites Peter to a party at Muriel’s. In Atlanta, Mitch gets a promotion. Clayton goes into a drunken rampage at Southfork, prompting J.R. to pull a gun on him.

“Twelve Mile Limit,” February 3, 1984

Directed by Patrick Duffy:

Mark proposes to Pam, and Katherine tries to convince her sister what a great move this would be. Donna and Ray find Edgar Randolph unconscious, and even though Randolph tries to make it look like an accident, they know it was a suicide attempt – aggravated by J.R. Ellie and Clayton reconcile. Afton visits Mitch in Atlanta. Marilee wants the geological reports from Cliff before she’ll invest in his project; neither realizes, of course, that J.R. already has that angle covered, sliding through fake reports via Sly. Katherine continues her search for Renaldo Marchetta, thinking he might be in America, not Italy. McSween delivers some goods about Clayton’s first wife to J.R., telling him how broke Clayton was when his wife died and left him a huge trust. *Funny to see how the 1980s exercise craze affected both “Dallas” and “Dynasty” – each featured a fitness / workout room in the family mansion. In this episode, we see J.R. working out before going to the office.*

“Where is Poppa?” February 10, 1984

Sue Ellen tells Peter that she and J.R. have separate bedrooms, and Peter wants a commitment from her. Lucy asks Peter to go to a party with her, but Sue Ellen warns him to decline the invite. Bobby buys Charlie a horse. Edgar is released from the hospital, and Martha Randolph investigates

her husband's "accident." Donna is also investigating Edgar's life through her friend Paul. Marilee goes in on the lease deal with Cliff, and Afton suspects it's still more than business. The investigator that Katherine hired thinks he's located Naldo Marchetta. Bobby invites Clayton into a deal with Ewing Oil. Sue Ellen is rushed to the hospital after she's hit by a car, and J.R. and Peter both rush there, too. Sue Ellen will be OK – though she lost the *baby!*

“When the Bough Breaks,” February 17, 1984

Both J.R. and Peter believe they were the father in Sue Ellen's surprise pregnancy. J.R. tries to learn more about Cliff's association with Marilee in the offshore deal – he has his own offer for Marilee. Through Paul, Donna learns that Randolph was once institutionalized. Katherine meets with Naldo Marchetta in Los Angeles, and he tells her that yes, he is Charlie Wade's father. Mark takes an overseas trip. Sue Ellen finally breaks it off with Peter after he tries once again to get closer to her. Clayton declines Bobby's offer of the Ewing Oil deal, thinking it carries risk and it might look bad for him in his relationship with Ellie. Bobby has yet another conversation with Jenna about Charlie and her parentage.

“True Confessions,” February 24, 1984

Marilee takes J.R.'s advice on the offshore deal and backs out with Cliff, even as Cliff is trying to lure Pam into the deal. Lucy asks Peter if he wants to go on a modeling job with her. Marchetta comes to Dallas to drop in on Jenna, and Bobby finally finds out that Marchetta is Charlie's father, even though Bobby is named on the birth certificate. But it's Katherine who arranged (and paid for) this little family meeting. Katherine also runs interference on any communication Pam tries to have with Bobby. Jenna admits to Bobby that she named him on the birth certificate so she could keep Naldo away from Charlie. Ray and Donna uncover J.R.'s scheme with Edgar Randolph. They talk to a woman who knew Randolph when he was institutionalized, and they learn that it followed a molestation case involving a young girl.

“And the Winner Is ...” March 2, 1984

The cornered Randolph finally gives J.R. the lease-bid information he is seeking. J.R. feeds more bid information to Cliff via Sly. The bids come in for the offshore leases – and J.R. cuts well below Cliff. J.R. later taunts Cliff about the drilling rights he's won, saying Cliff won't find a drop of oil on that land. Bobby tells Pam he's not seeing Jenna anymore (he's upset that she wasn't honest with him about Charlie). He spends time with Pam and Christopher, which registers on Katherine's radar. J.R. is not happy to see Marchetta has shown up in town, since he's been plotting to get Bobby and Jenna married. Ellie wants to invite Clayton's sister Jessica Montford to their wedding, but Clayton doesn't like that. Ray and Donna talk to Randolph about his institutionalization. Edgar and Martha angrily confront J.R. Edgar plans to leave his government post.

“Fools Rush In,” March 9, 1984

Cliff tries to raise cash for his offshore drilling debt, but J.R. is plotting with banker Vaughn Leland regarding his nemesis. Charlie's disappointed that Bobby's not spending time with her mother anymore. Ellie calls Jessica and invites her to stay at Southfork. Pam has turned down Mark's proposal. At Southfork, Sue Ellen lets Bobby in on this news, telling him that it's because of Pam's feelings for him that she won't marry Mark. Bobby tries unsuccessfully to reconcile with Jenna, who told him that he's self-centered and inflexible. Pam goes on a trip in Houston and meets Mark's friend Jerry Kenderson, then learns that Mark is seriously ill. J.R. seems to want Peter to spend time with John Ross at Southfork – but what is he up to? *Government rep Iris Porter is played by Barbara Cason, real-life wife of Dennis Patrick, who portrayed Vaughn Leland.*

“The Unexpected,” March 16, 1984

Concerned for his health and welfare, Pam tells Mark she will marry him, after all. Katherine learns of Mark's medical condition. Clayton's mysterious sister Jessica arrives in Dallas with a flourish. Cliff takes out loans to pay for his offshore drilling, falling into J.R.'s scheme with Leland. Peter turns down Lucy's offer for another modeling assignment. Bobby, admitting the hold Pam has on him, is hurt when he learns she's decided to marry Mark. J.R. is still holding a tape of himself and Katherine, and he tells her she can have it after Pam and Mark are married. J.R. lures Peter further into his plot.

“Strange Alliance,” March 23, 1984

J.R. and Jessica find a common interest: preventing the nuptials of Clayton and Ellie. Jessica plays cat-and-mouse with Clayton in front of Ellie by raising secret skeletons of the past. Pam works to shield Mark's terminal illness from him. Lucy remains intrigued by Peter, even asking Sue Ellen if she thinks Peter is gay, while J.R. is trying to ruin him, pretending to be nice to him and plotting with McSween to set him up. Weststar's oil hit irks Cliff. Charlie and Christopher are bonding, but Bobby tells Jenna he needs time to get over Pam's new engagement. Sly's information for Cliff feeds his ego as she tells him J.R.'s worried about his latest deal.

“Blow Up,” April 6, 1984

Mark wants a big wedding, but Pam wants to hurry things along. J.R. implies to Lucy that Peter is involved with Sue Ellen. Lucy gets drunk and goes into a rage, and J.R. uses the incident to try to get Sue Ellen back. J.R. has an eye on Wentworth land and enlists Katherine's aid to get it. Katherine later tells Bobby she can offer him a nice parcel of Wentworth land if he'll give her some pointers on the oil business. Donna is suspicious of Jessica after interrupting a rather tense conversation between Jessica and Ellie and seeing Jessica talking to Ray. Clayton asks Ray to be his best man. Punk Anderson asks Bobby and Jenna about their own wedding plans.

“Turning Point,” April 13, 1984

Jessica's got a secret, and you better believe J.R. wants in after he hears Clayton and Jessica discussing it, since he wants to stop Ellie's wedding. Ewing Oil buys the Wentworth land, and it's Bobby and Katherine who celebrate. Vaughn Leland threatens to call in Cliff's loan as Cliff gets more and more extended on his drilling. Cliff scrambles for cash, and even questions Afton's spending. Lucy and Peter make up. Katherine vows to hurt J.R. Peter is arrested for drug possession, courtesy of J.R. and his buddy McSween. Jessica confronts Clayton about his sale of the Southern Cross, which she felt should have been Dusty's someday. As Sue Ellen has questions for Pam's change of heart about marrying Mark, Jenna is still wondering why she can't get that ring on Bobby's finger.

“Love Stories,” May 4, 1984

Bobby finally proposes to Jenna, and she accepts. Mark finds out about his illness from his doctor, Jerry Kenderson, after Katherine spouts off in a drunken haze. J.R. digs further into the death of Clayton's wife Amy, the night of which Clayton conveniently gave all of the Southern Cross workers the evening off. Katherine comes clean with Bobby about the blackmail tape, taking away J.R.'s leverage over her, and Bobby confronts J.R. about it. Peter tries to get help from Sue Ellen as he sits in jail. J.R. pledges to get Peter the best legal help money can buy. Cliff has been ruined, he tells Pam. Mark spends one last night with Pam then flies out of town. Pam gets news that his plane has crashed.

“Hush, Hush, Sweet Jessie,” May 11, 1984

Reports come in of Mark’s death, and it keeps Jenna and Bobby from announcing their plans to marry. Mark has left a suicide note to Pam, who’s comforted by Bobby. Pam learns the truth about the *(piece of pure filth)* letter that Katherine set up with Bobby. Pam then has a big confrontation with Katherine *(thank-you-very-much!)*. The downtrodden Cliff asks Katherine for a loan, and her response is an offer to buy him out of the family company. Clayton tells a secret to Donna and Ray about Dusty, who calls Clayton at Southfork: Dusty is really Jessica’s son, not Clayton’s, but Clayton and Amy took Dusty in after Jessica needed to be institutionalized. J.R. finds Jessica’s diary and worries about his mother’s safety. Miss Ellie, meanwhile, is abducted by Jessica!

“End Game,” May 18, 1984

Bobby is angry with J.R. over his plotting with Jessica regarding Miss Ellie and Clayton, and Clayton and J.R. go head-to-head, as well. Cliff tries to get Jordan Lee to help him with his offshore drilling project. Sue Ellen reaches out to Pam as she mourns Mark *(and we get to see their nice developing friendship here, more and more)*. Jessica is found, then Miss Ellie is rescued from the trunk of her car. It’s revealed that Jessica is the one who set the fire to the Southern Cross years ago, angry that Amy was replacing her as Dusty’s mother. Ellie marries Clayton, then they go off on a honeymoon *(and that’s the last we see of Barbara Bel Geddes for a while)*. Edgar Randolph shows up again in town, and he’s planning to get even with J.R. Threatened with the takeover of his company if he doesn’t strike oil by the deadline, Cliff gets drunk and kicks Afton to the curb. But then, the offshore tract finally comes in! J.R. reveals his setup to Cliff, and he reveals his plot against Peter, then tries to blackmail Sue Ellen *(racking up the enemies, just as he did right before The Shot Heard ‘Round the World)*. And yes, a killer stalks around the Ewing Oil offices again – but shoots Bobby this time!

Season 8 — 1984-85

Barbara Bel Geddes is dropped from the show’s introduction; Priscilla Presley and Howard Keel are added.

“Killer at Large,” September 28, 1984

So who shot Bobby Ewing? Afton, who found Bobby at the office, wonders if Cliff pulled the trigger. J.R. realizes the shooter was after him. Bobby undergoes surgery and is blinded from the shot. Marilee doesn’t fancy the fact that Cliff’s tract came in, and she tells J.R. all about it. Pam and Jenna meet at Bobby’s hospital bed, but Pam keeps Katherine from entering. Afton leaves Cliff, disgusted by his behavior, and Marilee seduces him. Randolph pulls a gun on J.R. but is subdued. When Bobby awakens, he says he had found a listening device in his phone and had gone to J.R.’s office to check his phone, as well, when he was shot. Capt. Fogarty finds that Randolph has an alibi for the shooting. The killer is still “at large,” everyone realizes.

“Battle Lines,” October 5, 1984

More phones at the Ewing Oil offices are found to be bugged. Cliff threatens Vaughn over his banking practices. Bobby holds off marrying Jenna because of his blindness. Bobby doesn’t like the fact that J.R. is minding the office in his absence, and he asks Ray and Donna to look over things. Pam tells Bobby that Katherine wrote the infamous letter that led to their split. “Pam, that letter changed everything!” Bobby says incredulously. J.R. realizes that his scheme against Cliff’s offshore tracts isn’t working; he has another scene with Cliff at the Oil Baron’s Club. Andy Bradley and Jordan Lee join Cliff’s celebration of the offshore strike. Cliff is arrested for the attempted murder of

Behind the scenes

“I loved working with Larry Hagman, who’s one of the most gracious and appreciative actors I’ve ever worked with. He really took me under his wing and taught me a lot. I’m so happy and excited for him for the success he’s had! He’s just so giving and supportive, and full of gratitude. He’s not the least bit egotistical; he’s just very thankful for his good fortune.”
– Deborah Shelton, to Erik Bloom, in a 2006 interview for *DeborahShelton.net*

Bobby J.R. is standing by his brother in the attempt on his life, which impresses Sue Ellen. She tells him her involvement with Peter was not what J.R. thought. Bobby doesn’t want his mother (who’s overseas) to know he’s blind.

“If at First You Don’t Succeed,” October 12, 1984

J.R. reprimands Sue Ellen for inviting Donna to dinner, as he’s irate that Donna’s covering for Bobby at Ewing Oil. Martha Randolph confronts J.R. about her husband Edgar. J.R. turns to Sue Ellen for solace after it seems everyone is mad at him. Lucy visits the diner where her mom used to work – and they’re hiring, she learns. Cliff’s arrest has put Sue Ellen and Pam at odds, as Pam is determined to stand by her brother. Cliff is released on bail but admits to Pam that he wanted to see J.R. dead. He is cleared when Mandy Winger (*newcomer Deborah Shelton*) appears with an alibi for him during the shooting. Bobby might have surgery to regain his sight. Katherine Wentworth pays a sinister visit to Bobby’s bedside. The Ewings hear from Harv Smithfield that Jock’s brother Jason has died.

“Jamie,” October 19, 1984

Just as she’s about to harm Bobby in his hospital room, Katherine is apprehended, and it’s learned she is mentally disturbed in her obsession over Bobby and that she was the one who fired the shot that wounded him. She promptly skips town. Bobby’s eyesight returns. Donna buys an oil company. J.R. has bugged Bobby’s office, and he doesn’t have much of an explanation of that for his little bro. Cliff hits on the lovely Mandy, even while J.R. is wondering who this chick is. Ray finds out Lucy has been working as a waitress at the diner. Bobby is put off by a man courting Pam (and Christopher) at her house, Joe Don Ford, and he pushes the guy into the pool. Up the Southfork driveway comes a scraggly, long-lost Ewing cousin, Jamie (*newcomer Jenilee Harrison of ABC’s sitcom “Three’s Company” – didn’t it seem unbelievable that she could do a role like this? but she pulled it off*).

“Family,” October 26, 1984

Jamie Ewing just wants to belong, and J.R. Ewing, of course, just gives her a hard time while Sue Ellen befriends her and the Ewings want to learn more about Jason Ewing and his family. J.R. asks Sue Ellen to try to find out if Jamie is really who she says she is. Even Jenna, the newest occupant of Southfork, is suspicious. Jamie seems to know a lot about the oil business, though. Jeremy Wendell and Dave Stratton of Weststar have an offer for Cliff. Pam is suspicious of Wendell, and Cliff sends Mandy in to find out more. The Ewings have Harv investigate Jamie. Pam sees Mark Graison’s car in a parking lot and wonders if Mark could possibly still be alive. Eddie Cronin sticks up for Lucy at the diner where they work.

“Shadow of a Doubt,” November 2, 1984

Pamela learns that all of Mark’s belongings have been left intact and untouched, furthering her theory that Mark might be alive. Then she receives flowers that are supposedly from Mark and has a talk with his lawyer. J.R. keeps needling away at Jamie, risking his newfound good relations with Sue Ellen, who likes Jamie and even took her shopping for a new wardrobe. J.R. sniffs out Weststar’s offer to Cliff for a corporate merger, and Cliff loses out on the deal. In response, Wendell rethinks his approach with Cliff. Eddie’s jealous girlfriend Betty and Lucy have a confrontation at the diner. Bobby and Jenna turn to more concrete plans for their nuptials.

“Homecoming,” November 9, 1984

Pam has inherited Mark’s wealth, and that makes J.R. antsy. Miss Ellie and new husband Clayton get back to town (*and Donna Reed is added to the cast*), though the spectre of Jock haunts Clayton at Southfork, and even Jock’s famous portrait on the wall is a point of contention among the Ewings. Ray and Donna worry about Clayton and his adjustment. Mandy overhears Sue Ellen telling Jamie how concerned J.R. is about Cliff’s newfound wealth and power. Mandy scores points with Cliff when she relays the info to him later. Pam talks to Jerry Kenderson about Mark’s suicide letter, and she has the wreckage of Mark’s plane salvaged and suspects he might not have been on the plane when it blew. Eddie finds out that Lucy is a Ewing.

“Oil Baron’s Ball III,” November 16, 1984

Pam stays determined in her search for Mark and the plane he crashed in, even though Bobby tells her she’s overreacting. Cliff is also concerned about his sister’s state of mind. Eddie finds out more about Lucy’s life and, consequently, asks her out. J.R. tries to get a job for Jamie – in another part of the state. To ease Clayton’s adjustment, Ellie even chooses new furniture for their bedroom suite. And, oh goodness, who’s on who’s arm for the social event of the season, the Oil Baron’s Ball? And just what is J.R. going to announce? *Hint: The announcement devastates Pam – especially the way it’s worded (“the one girl that he’s loved all of his life”? give us a break!).* Cliff is invited by Dave Stratton to sit at the Weststar table at the event. Jeremy is named Oilman of the Year.

“Shadows,” November 23, 1984

Bobby is irked that J.R. announced his wedding plans at the ball to hurt Pam, even though Pam is trying to play cool about the wedding. Bobby goes to Pam and apologizes for it. “I wanted to tell you myself privately,” he says. Pam keeps focusing her energy on finding Mark’s plane and gets very angry when the search brings up nothing. J.R. has Mandy Winger investigated. Lucy and Eddie spend more time together, despite the jealousy of Eddie’s girlfriend Betty. Miss Ellie takes down Jock’s portrait at Southfork to make Clayton feel more comfortable, which angers J.R. Naldo Marchetta rears his head and says he wants to spend more time with Charlie. Jenna finds out how Katherine cooked things with Charlie’s birth certificate.

“Charlie,” November 30, 1984

Miss Ellie doesn’t like that Lucy is gone from home so much. J.R. and Jeremy Wendell talk business. Cliff sees this and sets Mandy to spying on J.R. Bobby approaches Naldo Marchetta to buy him off, to no avail. Charlie Wade disappears after finding out who Marchetta is. Ray eventually finds Charlie, who’s upset to learn that Bobby is not really her father as she assumed. Eddie tells Lucy he knows she’s a Ewing, causing a rift between them. Lucy, meanwhile, has her own unkind words for Clayton when she comes back to Southfork. Some pieces of the wreckage of Mark’s plane are found, making Pam think more and more that Mark is alive. Donna’s company might be striking oil



Deborah Tranelli tells us she greatly values this snapshot of herself and Patrick Duffy and Larry Hagman goofing off on the Southfork living room set.

soon, and she knows that will put added stress on her marriage.

“Barbecue Five,” December 7, 1984

Jamie starts working as a receptionist at Ewing Oil, and Sue Ellen gets a car for her. Jerry Kenderson is concerned that Pam is chasing down the clues in what she believes was Mark's faked death. Pam even consults a psychic, who seems to indicate that Mark is alive. J.R. indulges Mandy with a private lunch at his Texas Stadium box. At the annual Ewing Barbecue, Jamie gets mad, and Marilee Stone ends up in the pool (*shades of “Dynasty” catfights, for sure!*) Marchetta terrorizes Jenna, making clear his intentions toward her, and Jenna wonders if Charlie should spend time with him. Lucy and Eddie make up, and Eddie meets Miss Ellie, telling her about Lucy's job at the diner. Donna's oil company is taking a lot of her time away from Ray. Jamie produces an old document indicating that Jock, Jason and Digger originally intended to equally share all profits of Ewing Oil. *Ronnie Claire Edwards, well-known as Corabeth Godsey on “The Waltons,” shows up as the psychic, Lydia. Deborah Shelton reminisced with interviewer Erik Bloom on shooting the Texas Stadium box scene with Larry Hagman: “It was like 105 degrees that day, and I was wearing a red wool dress. It was so hot; they had to keep rolling out my hair. Well, we had caviar and champagne, and the champagne was the real thing! They kept retaking the scene – and I got pretty hammered! From then on, Mandy only ordered soft drinks.”*

“Do You Take This Woman ... ” December 14, 1984

Jamie's document challenging the ownership of Ewing Oil shakes up the family. J.R.'s first inclination is to boot her off the ranch, but Sue Ellen offers to play the liaison between Jamie and the family. Harv has his own warning to J.R. about the document, which Cliff wants a peek at, too. Cliff decides to check his Aunt Maggie's records for a copy of it. Pam hires a detective to find Mark, combing medical clinics around the world, and she even puts an ad in the paper. Jenna stands up Bobby again – on their wedding day! Charlie disappears, as well, after Marchetta has given her a special family gift and has even told Jenna that he won't interfere with her wedding plans.

“Deja Vu,” December 21, 1984

Pam flies to the Caribbean to search for Mark, and Bobby has a search of his own to conduct – for his runaway bride. Jenna is allowed to speak to Charlie, who's being held by a woman named

Veronica. Aunt Maggie tells Cliff she gave all of Digger's documents to a lawyer. J.R. and Cliff actually work together to keep apart Bobby and Pam, as J.R. doesn't like the fact that Bobby's wedding was off – without a hitch! Cliff rethinks his views on Pam's search for Mark. J.R. talks to the pilot that Pam was conferring with, Gerald Kane, whom J.R. presses to keep Pam occupied as long as he can. The befuddled Bobby finally finds Jenna – and her new husband, Marchetta! *Gerald Kane is played by James Cromwell, known in the "Star Trek" universe as one of the men who portrayed legendary Zefram Cochrane (the other: Glenn Corbett!).*

“Odd Man Out,” December 28, 1984

Directed by Larry Hagman.

Marchetta is actually holding Jenna against her will, making it look like the two are happily married and occasionally trying to force himself on her. Bobby drinks to forget Jenna and her new “marriage,” causing Phyllis to alert J.R. (interrupting his date with Mandy). J.R. tries to plant bad thoughts in his head about Pamela. Lucy quits her waitressing job but wants to keep making time with Eddie, who's not seeing things the same way. Donna decides to search Sam Culver's files for clues on the document, then she talks to Dave Culver about it. Dave directs her to a place where Sam stored stuff. Pam finds a clinic where Mark stayed after his mysterious disappearance. Marchetta is found murdered, and Jenna is found at the body.

“Lockup in Laredo,” January 4, 1985

Directed by Patrick Duffy.

Jenna is arrested for Marchetta's murder. With Scotty Demarest as her lawyer, she pleads not guilty and is denied bail. Bobby looks for the kidnapped Charlie. Pam's search for Mark leads her to Jamaica. J.R. is determined to get Mandy away from Cliff. Lucy and Eddie talk through an idea for a new construction business. Ray and Donna track down Sam's documents in storage and find a diary from the time of Jamie's document. At Southfork, Jamie criticizes J.R.'s unfaithfulness with his “tall blonde” (Serena) just as Sue Ellen comes down the staircase. “You've got a lot of gall, young lady!” J.R. barks at Jamie. “It's not Jamie's fault,” Sue Ellen defends. J.R. orders Jamie out, and Jamie tells him she will use that document against Ewing Oil, after all. As Sue Ellen heads back up the stairs, she says to J.R., “I hope she fights you for Ewing Oil. And I hope she wins.”

“Winds of War,” January 11, 1985

Lucy goes into the construction business with Eddie the “operator.” Jenna's fingerprints are found on the murder weapon. Jamie angrily leaves Southfork. Mandy sours on both Cliff and J.R. as she learns she's been used by them. J.R. continues trying to warm up to her. Sue Ellen and Jamie argue, which almost makes Sue Ellen drink again. Ray and Donna find a note from Sam backing up the idea of Jamie's document splitting Ewing Oil into three equal parts. Cliff, meanwhile, has his own ideas about Jamie and her document. Pam returns from her unsuccessful search for Mark. Bobby is contacted about Charlie, then he is able to retrieve her (for a price) from Veronica Robinson, who tells him she is a former lover of Marchetta.

“Bail Out,” January 25, 1985

Cliff and Jamie team up with her document, hiring a lawyer and beginning a claim. Pam wants no part of that. The newly inflated Cliff makes a scene at Ewing Oil. Ellie gets nervous about the idea of the company Jock worked so hard to build falling into the control of strangers, even though Sue Ellen wouldn't mind one bit if J.R. got his comeuppance through the legal feud. The fight draws Bobby and J.R. closer together. Mandy gets mad at Cliff and turns to J.R. Jenna gets another bail hearing and doesn't want to marry Bobby until this whole legal mess is over. Pam tells Bobby why

she had planned on marrying Mark and even confides in him about her visions of being with Bobby. Pam finds out from J.R. that Marchetta is really Charlie's father after all, and that J.R. actually led her on the wild-goose chase for Mark!

“Legacy of Hate,” February 1, 1985

The fed-up Pam aligns with Cliff and Jamie, Sue Ellen steps back from J.R., and Bobby rails at J.R. (in the Southfork pool!) for his cruelty to Pam. Jenna looks for assurance that Bobby will still marry her. Clayton tries to talk Jamie out of the lawsuit. Mandy doesn't like how much time Cliff is spending with Jamie and leaves him. Veronica's sister, Anne McFadden, sheds some light on Naldo Marchetta, who gave her cocaine and with whom she says her sister was hoping to reconcile via her illicit deeds. Lucy has no idea that her man Eddie's been with his girlfriend Betty behind her back while they work on their construction project. J.R. and Bobby do a little digging for other folks who were around back in the day when Jock, Digger and Jason were together. They get a hand from Punk Anderson, who IDs the other two men in the photo of Jock, Jason and Digger – Al Brindle and Joe Davis. Cliff and Jamie move for an injunction to freeze Ewing Oil's assets. *Rosemary Forsyth, who originated the role of Sophia Capwell on “Santa Barbara,” plays Anne McFadden.*

“Sins of the Fathers,” February 8, 1985

Directed by Larry Hagman.

As battle lines are drawn in the fight for Ewing Oil, Ray stands by Jock's good name, and Pamela defends Bobby to Cliff. Old wildcatter and “roughneck” Al Brindle surfaces, with the help of J.R. and Ray, but he turns his assistance to Cliff's cause, presenting another copy of the document Jamie introduced. J.R. works to stash a bunch of Ewing goodies in dummy corporations. The company assets are temporarily frozen by the courts while the case is decided. Jenna's afraid she really did kill Marchetta, since she cannot remember anything of the murder. The construction project of Lucy and Eddie begins. Tipped off by Bobby, Pam tries to find out who might have collaborated with J.R. on her wild-goose chase for Mark. Her brother Cliff has nothing but denials about it. But then she gets a tip from overseas that where there's smoke, there really might be fire.

“The Brothers Ewing,” February 15, 1985

Directed by Patrick Duffy.

Pam pursues her new lead on Mark in Hong Kong, and Sue Ellen goes along for the ride. Lucy wants to move in with Eddie. Charlie is running into trouble from her schoolmates, and Jenna wants a change of venue for her trial. J.R., Bobby and Ray band together in the court fight against Cliff and Jamie, and they appeal to Clayton for help. Miss Ellie, though, disagrees with that, and Donna doesn't much like Ray's involvement in the case, either. J.R. comes up with contingency plans (land purchase, etc.) in the event Cliff wins the court fight and gains control of the company. Mandy has left Cliff, and now she leaves J.R., too.

“Shattered Dreams,” February 22, 1985

Eddie's girlfriend clues Lucy in about their relationships with Eddie. Lucy then tells Eddie off. Donna's little company strikes oil. Donna argues with Ray over the Ewing Oil fight. Times get more and more turbulent at Southfork, but Ellie is determined to stand firm. Jenna might have a witness for her case. Even on her Hong Kong search for clues on Mark, Pam tells Sue Ellen she still loves Bobby. Cliff offers Jamie a job. J.R. continues unsuccessfully to win over Mandy, spending the night on her couch while Sue Ellen is away and intercepting a message from Cliff on her answering machine. Mandy later tells him what she's interested in is being his wife. Veronica contacts Bobby and agrees to testify for Jenna if she's protected, but then she turns up dead at the airport.

“Dead Ends,” March 1, 1985

Bobby suspects something is amiss in Veronica’s death on the airplane, which the police think was from a drug overdose. He and Jenna find a passenger from the flight, George Parrish, who recalls how strangely Veronica acted during the flight. Sly returns to Ewing Oil, and Jamie starts working for Barnes-Wentworth as a consultant. Pam thinks J.R. might have sent her to Hong Kong, also, but then she digs a little deeper. She pays her way through to a hard-to-find clinic resident, only to see that he’s a Mark look-alike. (But we learn that the clinic staff has been otherwise paid off.) Ray defends his actions regarding Ewing Oil to Donna. Marilee calls a truce with Cliff – and Jamie. J.R. and Cliff duke it out over Mandy when they’re out in public.

“Trial and Error,” March 8, 1985

Sue Ellen consoles Pam over her dead-end in Hong Kong. Ray gets all bent out of shape over Donna’s oil-company success and goes out and gets drunk. Donna moves into Southfork. Jenna’s trial begins. The motel manager says he heard Jenna threaten Naldo. Bobby is called to testify against Jenna. J.R. wants to ensure that Jenna’s trial goes the right way and Jenna and Bobby are reunited. Veronica’s sister Anne refuses to testify, telling Bobby she’s frightened for her life. Mandy is leery of getting involved with J.R. again. Bobby comforts Christopher, who is missing his mom. Jamie is pushing all the right buttons with Cliff, even ordering Chinese for them.

“The Verdict,” March 15, 1985

Directed by Patrick Duffy.

Anne McFadden could have what Bobby needs for Jenna’s defense, and he’s going to make sure she testifies. Scotty Demarest points out in court that Jenna was too drugged to have committed the murder. J.R. sets up a Texas Energy Commission member, Nathan Billings, with an enticing female, after one of the Ewing wells is shut down because of drinking water contamination. Pam and Sue Ellen postpone their return from Hong Kong, then eventually come back to Dallas. Bobby has kind words for Pam in her heartbreak, a scene that Jenna witnesses. Ray wants Donna to return to him. The fact that J.R. is still married to Sue Ellen is a sticking point for Mandy. A verdict is announced for Jenna. *Michelle Johnson shows up as Rhonda Cummings here; she would go on to play Jennifer Jantzen in the “Dallas: War of the Ewings” movie. Larry Hagman’s daughter Heidi shows up here as the jury foreperson.*

“Sentences,” March 29, 1985

Jenna is found guilty and sentenced to several years in prison. Now it’s Pam’s turn to console Bobby. Jamie and Cliff grow closer, and Jamie tells Sue Ellen about their relationship. Bobby claims he’s Charlie’s father so the girl can live at Southfork. Sue Ellen finds out about Mandy (with the help of Marilee Stone) and threatens J.R. with divorce. After Lucy has a final and amicable conversation with Eddie, Ray tells her she should get in touch with her ex Mitch. J.R. approaches Pam and actually tells her how miserable Bobby has been without her! Scotty Demarest and Bobby question a stewardess who remembers Veronica and her last flight. Under J.R.’s blackmail control, Nathan Billings sets out after Cliff and his offshore operation, telling him a leak has been found and he might be shut down. *Soap fave Marj Dusay plays Bernice Billings.*

“Terms of Estrangement,” April 12, 1985

A mysterious caller claims he can help J.R.’s fight for Ewing Oil. Lucy contacts Mitch and gets a



The end? We can watch the Season 8 DVD set with much greater comfort than we watched the original airings, since how it ends is not how it ends!

letter from him. J.R. actually hopes for a reconciliation between Bobby and Pam (*and what fresh you-know-what is this?*). Bobby finds out about another person who was on Veronica's last flight – a hit man named Andre Schumann. But Jenna is only pushing Bobby away from her cell. Mandy tells off J.R., again. Cliff proposes to Jamie. Jamie's brother Jack (*new series regular Dack Rambo*) shows up in Dallas; he's the one who mysteriously contacted J.R. He claims that Jamie's document won't hold up, and he asks J.R. for 10 percent of the company in exchange for his help. *Did ya know that Dack Rambo was rumored to be considered for the replacement of Bobby, when Patrick Duffy told producers he was leaving? Stacy Keach's father, Stacy Keach Sr., guest-stars as Waldron.*

“The Ewing Connection,” April 19, 1985

John Ross gets sick with appendicitis while Sue Ellen is away at a health clinic, and J.R. plays that to his advantage, making Sue Ellen feel guilty. J.R. and Bobby join in with the mysterious Jack Ewing, whose appearance has upset Jamie. Lucy reconnects with Mitch, who has a good position at a hospital in Atlanta. Cliff's offshore operation, Gold Canyon, is shut down, and he's not happy with the Energy Commission. Pam and Bobby reminisce and even kiss. Donna finds out she's pregnant but is apprehensive about telling the husband she's separated from. Authorities tail Andre Schumann. Cliff wants to marry Jamie – fast.

“Deeds and Misdeeds,” May 3, 1985

After J.R.'s guilt trip over John Ross' sickness, Sue Ellen hits the bottle again. J.R. is thinking he might move mistress Mandy onto the ranch in her absence. A pregnant Donna gets some advice from Clayton. Cliff and Jamie get ready for their wedding. Bobby is torn between Pam and Jenna. Pam helps Cliff in a deal with Jordan Lee. Police arrest Schumann. The four Ewing men – J.R., Bobby, Ray, Jack – travel to California for clues in the legal fight over Ewing Oil, learning from a man named Wally Windham that they must talk to Jock's ex-wife Amanda, who has some papers that could help. Cliff's Gold Canyon operation starts pumping again. Pam doesn't believe Cliff is marrying Jamie because he loves her. Lucy wonders if Mitch has a girlfriend. *John Larch, who plays Wally Windham, would return later in the series to play Clayton's twin friends Arlen and Atticus Ward.*

“Deliverance,” May 10, 1985

Bobby and Pam appear close to a reconciliation, discussing their love for each other, just as Jenna could win her release from prison. Donna conceals her pregnancy from Ray as she watches his excitement over the Ewing Oil court case. Marchetta's murderer Schumann confesses, and Jenna is cleared and released. It's still not apparent, though, who ordered the hits on Marchetta and Veronica. Ewing Oil's ownership is decided in court, and with the help of Wally Windham, the Ewings win. He tells the court the story of how Jason and Digger came to him to sell their shares of the company because they thought the Depression would render the shares useless. Then, he said, Jock came to him and bought the shares for himself. Mitch asks Lucy to move in with him, and they decide to remarry. J.R. figures that to get Sue Ellen out of the picture and Mandy in, he should get Sue Ellen committed to an institution (again!).

“Swan Song,” May 17, 1985 (90-minute special)

The Ewings celebrate Jenna's court victory. Donna tells Ray she's pregnant. Mitch and Lucy remarry. Cliff might want to annul his marriage to Jamie. Ellie agrees with J.R. to institutionalize Sue Ellen, whose drunken rages have gone too far and who even tries to convince Clayton and Ellie that there's no problem. Dusty pops up again. Bobby visits Pam at her house, telling her how Lucy told him she wanted to be invited to his wedding, and that even though Lucy meant the wedding

Behind the scenes

“The worst scene that I ever had to live through on ‘Dallas’ was you dying in the driveway.”

– Victoria Principal, to Patrick Duffy,
“The Return to Southfork” reunion special on CBS, November 2004

to Jenna, something still showed on Bobby’s face, “that it’s you I really love,” he tells Pam. “I can’t marry Jenna; it would be wrong.” He proposes to Pam, and she joyfully accepts. *(And it’s not the only time this episode brings tears to our eyes! BRBTV must note, also, how masterful the music was for this scene – joyous, but with a foreboding that something awful was going to happen.)* Then, the next morning, a heartbreaking tragedy strikes: As the two are standing outside Pam’s house saying goodbye for now, and Bobby is heading for his red Mercedes convertible, just after the gardener has parked his truck nearby and is mowing the lawn, another car comes barreling up the drive toward Pam. Bobby sees it and pushes Pam out of the way, then goes hurtling over the car and onto the pavement. *(But hey – don’t worry about it.)* The car crashes into the gardener’s truck, and the driver is revealed to be Katherine Wentworth, who’s dead at the wheel *(and shown at just head and shoulders, reportedly, because the actress was pregnant at the time)*. Victoria Principal later noted that she didn’t even realize she crawled over to Duffy on her hands and knees in this scene, until she saw it on film. Bobby is rushed to Dallas Memorial Hospital, and the family gathers around his bedside: Pam, Jenna, Miss Ellie, Clayton, Ray, Donna, J.R. “All that wasted time,” Bobby murmurs to Pam, with Jenna standing nearby, “we should’ve been married.” His (not so) final words: “Be good to each other. Be a family. I love you so much.”

Season 9 — 1985-86 (Dream Season)

Barbara Bel Geddes is added back into the show’s intro; Patrick Duffy is taken out.

“The Family Ewing,” September 27, 1985 (first of a two-hour special)

Barbara Bel Geddes returns to her role as Miss Ellie as the Ewings mourn Bobby. “You and I have to be strong,” Ellie tells J.R. Sue Ellen returns to Southfork to hear the somber news. Gary visits from California. Sue Ellen hits the skids, despite Dusty’s appeal to help her and Miss Ellie’s view that Sue Ellen needs professional help. Pam blames herself for Bobby’s death, even with the reassurances of Cliff and Jamie that Katherine was at fault. Jenna wishes she would have married Bobby. Cliff offers to help Pam in overseeing Christopher’s inheritance. Ray and Donna, in their mourning, decide to work to save their marriage. At Bobby’s grave, we see a tender moment from J.R.

“Rock Bottom,” September 27, 1985 (second of a two-hour special)

Ellie, Clayton, Ray, Donna, Jenna, J.R., Pam and Jamie gather to hear Bobby’s will. Bobby leaves Jenna her boutique, Ray some nice real estate, a horse to Gary and a couple hunting guns to J.R. But J.R.’s hating it: Bobby’s will gives his 30 percent of Ewing Oil to Christopher, with Pam in control. He immediately appeals to Harv to try to “fix” this awful situation. Sue Ellen sinks deeper, losing her purse and her car after a trip to the bar, and ending up on the street with the homeless! Ellie and Clayton go out looking for her, but she gets into more and more trouble, losing her wedding ring, too. J.R. and Mandy put their heads together on how to deal with Sue Ellen. Donna tells Jenna that she and Ray are going to work things out, and that she’s pregnant. Cliff tells the cartel they

better stick together to ward off J.R.'s attacks. *In one of his first roles, Lou Diamond Phillips shows up here as a thug on the sidewalk.*

“Those Eyes,” October 4, 1985

Sue Ellen turns up in a police drunk tank, then is sent to detox. Ellie is disheartened and tells J.R. he better take responsibility for his wife. In the detox ward at the hospital, Dusty visits Sue Ellen and tells her he's going to make sure she gets well. She's distraught, telling him she wants a drink. Then J.R. comes in and assaults Dusty, who screams that he's not going to let J.R. hurt Sue Ellen again. Jenna figures she should leave Southfork, though Charlie wants to stay, and Ellie doesn't want them to leave, either. J.R. wants to buy Christopher's shares of Ewing Oil. Jeremy Wendell tempts Cliff with a business deal (he's eyeing Christopher's Ewing Oil shares), while Cliff has his own tempting offer for Marilee Stone and Jordan Lee, regarding some exclusive info about J.R. Mandy suspects J.R. still cares for Sue Ellen, but J.R. is signing those papers, once again, to commit Sue Ellen to a sanitarium.

“Resurrection,” October 11, 1985

Wendell pays a visit to Ellie and Clayton, appealing to Ellie to sell him Ewing Oil. Ellie is tempted. J.R. scrambles to keep family members from selling their shares of Ewing Oil to Wendell and learns that Jock's will doesn't at all prevent such sales. A stranger follows Pam as she settles into her offices at Ewing Oil, still grieving over the loss of Bobby. Dusty disagrees with the decision to commit Sue Ellen to the sanitarium. He tries to visit her there and is told he can't, then bribes his way in. Sue Ellen's emotional state is disheartening. One of her attendants offers to sell her booze (*a recurring theme*), but she resists. Cliff questions Jack's family loyalties, and Jack says he's going to pool his own 10 percent of Ewing Oil with Christopher's 30 percent. Jack takes an interest in Jenna. At her home, just after a grieving phone conversation with the chairman of Wentworth Industries, the shaken Pamela turns around and bumps right into the stranger who's been following her: Mark Graison.

“Saving Grace,” October 18, 1985

Mark reconnects with Pam, telling her his incurable disease is in remission, then he angrily confronts J.R. about the wild-goose chase he sent her on overseas. J.R. plans to overload Pam with work so she'll be turned off by her new career at Ewing Oil. Ray warns Jack not to trust J.R., who's, incidentally, digging for dirt on Jack. Miss Ellie tells Dusty to stay away from Sue Ellen, who fearfully goes through alcohol rehabilitation. Jenna gives Donna a gift for the baby. Mandy is trying to distance herself from J.R. Jack's passport gets stolen.

“Mothers,” October 25, 1985

Sue Ellen's mother arrives to smother her, visiting her at the sanitarium and questioning Miss Ellie about her management. Pam decides Christopher's interests are more important than her disdain for Ewing Oil. Mark acts as Pam's liaison to her would-be business associates, J.R. and Wendell. Jack is secretly being photographed. Jack confides in Ray about his attraction to Jenna, though Ray tells him to take it slow. J.R. wants to have Bobby named as Oilman of the Year, while Mark wants to start up a medical research center. Dusty plans to go to Cheyenne for divorce proceedings. *Martha Scott reprises her role as Patricia Shepard.*

“The Wind of Change,” November 1, 1985

Miss Ellie overhears J.R. saying he's going to leave Dallas with his son, and she retracts her decision to sell to Wendell. Sue Ellen leaves the sanitarium after completing the treatment program,

planning to stay with her mother. The reunited Donna and Ray learn from Dr. Amy Rose that their unborn child has Down syndrome. Angelica Nero (*new series regular Barbara Carrera*) arrives, revealed as the one who's been spying on Jack. J.R. courts Jordan and Marilee with his own share of Ewing Oil. Pam makes an announcement at the Oil Baron's Ball as Bobby is named Oilman of the Year and as Cliff and Jamie make a scene. Jamie is getting increasingly frustrated as she witnesses Cliff's life priorities. Charlie likes that her mother is dating Jack.

“Quandary,” November 8, 1985

Now that Pam won't be selling Christopher's shares to Wendell, J.R. works to squeeze her out of the adjoining office, but she's determined to do Bobby well, despite Mark's misgivings about her being at Ewing Oil. Ray meets a Down syndrome child who affects him greatly. Representing Marinos Shipping, Angelica has a deal for Cliff. J.R. does some sniffing out of Marinos Shipping, himself. Sue Ellen is new and improved, even impressing Mandy, who's now back with J.R., and holding off Dusty in his determination to marry her. Angelica's assistant Grace follows Jack, and it's clear the females have sinister plans for Jack. Pam and Mark grow closer.

“Close Encounters,” November 15, 1985

Angelica makes it clear to J.R., as they discuss a “co-venture,” that Jack is very crucial in her dealings with Ewing Oil. Sue Ellen confronts Mandy at the Ewing Rodeo, telling her she's only temporary like the rest of J.R.'s girlfriends. Patricia also meets Mandy and tells J.R. how “common” she looks. Jenna notices Angelica's interest in Jack at the rodeo, while Cliff is perturbed when Angelica spends time with J.R. Dusty, Ray and Jack all take turns in the bareback contest, while Sue Ellen, Jenna and Jamie do the barrel race. Donna takes a fall and loses her child. J.R. recruits Jack to Ewing Oil. Angelica doesn't like the fact that J.R. shares the Ewing Oil decision-making with Pam. Sue Ellen decides she cannot live at Southfork. She and Dusty make love. *Texas Gov. Mark White plays himself, an honored guest at the Ewing Rodeo.*

“Suffer the Little Children,” November 22, 1985

Ray comforts Donna, who takes the miscarriage very hard. J.R. threatens Sue Ellen in her custody fight over John Ross, and she hires a lawyer, aiming to get full custody herself. The stronger Sue Ellen fights off her mother's prying questions and tells Dusty she only wants his companionship right now. Pam retains Phyllis as her secretary. Cliff reconciles with both Jamie and Pam, telling Pam he loves Jamie and telling Jamie he used her to try to get control of Ewing Oil. J.R. wants to talk with Dmitri Marinos, a known recluse, but Angelica tries to avoid that. J.R. arranges to investigate the mysterious man behind Marinos Shipping. *Deborah Tranelli, who played Phyllis, tells **BRBTV** she enjoyed the friendship she grew with Victoria Principal and the character of Pamela Ewing while Pam was working in Bobby's place at Ewing Oil during the Dream Season.*

“The Prize,” November 29, 1985

Cliff and Jamie revive their marriage. J.R.'s detective Pete Adams investigates Marinos Shipping in Athens, and Angelica gets wind of it from her associate, Nicholas. Adams tells J.R. to hold off on the deal, but he's being watched by Nicholas. The detective fails to return to the U.S. Having difficulty with the custody case despite his mother's reassurances, John Ross disappears, but then is found in the Southfork treehouse by Miss Ellie. “I'm scared, Grandma,” he tells her. “I want things to be like they used to be.” The judge interviews the boy, along with his parents, separately, and then works toward a decision in the custody case. Jack reminisces with Jenna about his mother, Nancy. Sue Ellen has nightmares. Pam opposes the Marinos deal, making her a bit of a target with Angelica.

“En Passant,” December 6, 1985

Pete Adams is held captive by Nicholas while Grace attempts to get her hands on the envelope he mailed to J.R., which has something to do with Jack's parents. J.R. bribes the judge in John Ross' custody case by getting the judge's son a job. The judge has awarded custody of John Ross to Sue Ellen, who leaves the boy at Southfork for now. Sue Ellen's mother disagrees with Sue Ellen's future plans. Jack feels caught in the middle between J.R. and Pam at Ewing Oil. Pam finally approves the venture with Marinos Shipping. As Donna becomes more and more distant in her grief, Ray goes into a rage at the construction site of his new home. In her own grief over Bobby, Jenna is uncomfortable with Jack's intentions toward her.

“Goodbye, Farewell and Amen,” December 13, 1985

Clayton conceals the sale of some business property from Miss Ellie. Jenna wants to break it off with Jack. Angelica secures the detective's envelope then arranges to have him charged wrongly to keep him out of the way. Pam will take a European vacation with Mark, but she might not marry him. Dusty says goodbye to Miss Ellie and Clayton. Sue Ellen fights with her mother, telling her she's not going to control John Ross' life like Patricia controlled hers, then makes up, then Patricia leaves Dallas. Sue Ellen decides to return to Southfork, which makes J.R. happy, since Harv told him this could forfeit her custody of John Ross. The cartel is interested in the Marinos deal, but J.R. plays it close to his vest.

“Curiosity Killed the Cat,” December 20, 1985

Jack disappears after Jenna breaks up with him. Mandy's none too happy that Sue Ellen is living back at Southfork. Cliff works to woo Mandy away from J.R., using J.R.'s many affairs as evidence that J.R. won't be with her for long, even spying on Angelica and J.R. to use as evidence. Ray and Donna temporarily move in at Southfork when a water pipe breaks at their house. Angelica and Grace eliminate the partner of J.R.'s detective, Pete Adams, when the partner recognizes Grace. Pam receives an emerald in the mail meant for Bobby from his friend Matt Cantrell, and she learns Bobby was supporting a mining operation in Colombia. Mark hires Sue Ellen as a fundraiser for the research center. Ellie is upset that Clayton has been distant.

“The Missing Link,” January 3, 1986

Mandy agrees to spy on J.R. for Cliff. Matt Cantrell comes to town, expecting to see Bobby in his office but finding Pam there instead. Pam tells him she'll consider continuing the funding of his mining operation, despite J.R.'s objections. Ellie finds out Clayton is in serious financial trouble, and she appeals to Punk Anderson for help. Donna visits a school for handicapped children. The Marinos deal might be in trouble, and J.R. blames Pam when he suspects a rat, not knowing it's the rat in his own bed! Jamie has an accident, and the need to find Jack becomes even more urgent. Sue Ellen settles into her office at Graison Research and meets Jerry Kenderson.

“Twenty-Four Hours,” January 10, 1986

Jamie needs a blood transfusion. Jenna is obsessed with finding Jack, who's actually at a mountain cabin, and even J.R. pushes for Jack to be located, though his own motives are his business deal. Angelica's partner Nicholas comes to Dallas and is also upset that Jack is missing. Not knowing J.R. is on to her, Mandy almost confesses her spying to J.R., but then spies for Cliff, again! Donna decides to work with handicapped children. Ellie tells Ray about Clayton's financial trouble and might try to buy a couple of the assets Clayton is selling. Charlie wants to go to boarding school, but Jenna doesn't like that idea. J.R. refuses to back Matt's emerald mine, so Pam decides to put up her own money for it. Jenna finds photos of Jack's that give a clue as to his whereabouts, and

she and Ray locate Jack. He's brought back to town and his blood is analyzed for compatibility with Jamie's.

“The Deadly Game,” January 17, 1986

Directed by Larry Hagman.

Jamie is stabilized. J.R. finds out Jack's true parentage – which is the same as Jamie's – as Angelica admits she lied to J.R. about Jack. Pam invests further into the emerald mine and wants to visit the site, which Mark doesn't like. J.R. is revealed to be plotting with Matt about Pam and the mine. Marilee buys into the Marinos deal at one-third, then J.R. sells interests to Jordan Lee and Andy Bradley, as well, arranging it so the cartel takes all the risk. Clayton's mood improves when he learns he has a buyer for his assets, but when Ellie eyes more purchases, Punk has an uneasy feeling. Jack decides to attend the much-awaited oil conference in Martinique with Angelica and J.R.

“Blame it on Bogota,” January 24, 1986

J.R. learns that Miss Ellie is bailing out Clayton. J.R. plans to show the court Pam's business ineptitude after she spends a lot of cash on the worthless emerald mine. Cliff buys into the emerald mine, too, at the tune of a couple million. Sue Ellen spends time with Dr. Kenderson. Jamie's health is improving, and she may be able to go home from the hospital soon. Jenna keeps talking about Bobby and is acting a little strangely. Jack is spending a lot of time with Grace, whom he learns is an engineer, but it's part of Angelica's plot to control Jack's actions for the oil summit. Pam and Matt go to Colombia. Donna wants to bring some of her handicapped students to Southfork for a visit.

“Shadow Games,” January 31, 1986

While Pam is overseas, J.R. feels a freer reign at the office. J.R. decides to dump his Marinos deal on the cartel. Jenna starts to wig out, visiting Bobby's grave a lot. Nicholas has news that will threaten the Martinique scheme. Miss Ellie is happy with Donna's new work interest. J.R. confronts Clayton about Ellie bailing him out, accusing him of taking advantage of her, and Clayton is dismayed that Ellie is his buyer. Later, he decides he should just sell off Farlow Industries altogether. Sue Ellen attends the Graison Research fundraising dinner (which she organized) with J.R., introducing him to Kenderson. Angelica shows up (*in a ruffled dress that walks in 10 minutes before she does*) and gets the brushoff from J.R. Cliff and J.R. get into a bidding war in the auction of a sculpture. In Colombia, Matt awaits a package of emeralds supposed to be delivered by orders from J.R., and he and Pam take a trip to the mine. Once there, though, he hears Pam screaming and realizes she's been abducted.

“Missing,” February 7, 1986

Cliff and Mark blame Matt for Pam's kidnapping. This wasn't part of J.R.'s plan with Matt, so J.R. flies to Colombia to try to find Pam himself, fearing blame if something happens to her. Cliff and Mark head to Colombia, too, while Matt fields the greedy Luis Rueda's offers to find Pam for a price. Angelica suspects J.R.'s sudden trip to Europe is because he learned that Dmitri Marinos is dead. Grace more fiercely pursues Jack at Angelica's request, querying him about Jenna. Mandy won't spy on J.R. for Cliff anymore. The fundraiser for Graison Research is a success for Sue Ellen. Mark and Matt get into a physical fight. Matt gets an instruction note about Pam.

“Dire Straits,” February 14, 1986

Jerry Kenderson admits he's attracted to Sue Ellen. When the kidnapppers request \$100,000, Mark

and Cliff agree to let Matt be the go-between. They get another note saying that Pam is going to be released, and they wait tensely. Mark has plans for Pam when she's released. Donna advises Jenna to see a counselor, which she resists at first. Jack and J.R. prepare for the Martinique conference. J.R. sees Kenderson and Sue Ellen kissing. J.R. investigates Dmitri Marinos and sees a familiar face with him in a news clip, an attorney J.R. knows, Alex Garrett.

“Overture,” February 21, 1986

Pam is recovered at last. J.R. plots with Matt to keep Pam away from Ewing Oil, and Mark advises she stay at the mine awhile, but she's thinking she's seen this thing through. Matt almost confesses J.R.'s involvement in the emerald mine. J.R. invites Sue Ellen to go to Martinique with him. Kenderson realizes J.R. wants Sue Ellen back, and J.R. plots against him, asking Harry McSween to investigate him. Jenna tries to put on a good front for the family, but she's really having a lot of trouble. She lies about her appointment with the psychiatrist, but Donna finds out. Grace is becoming genuinely attracted to Jack. Jamie returns to work. Ray connects with a deaf boy, Tony. Sue Ellen tells J.R. they will never be together again unless he can be faithful to her.

“Sitting Ducks,” February 28, 1986

Mark, Cliff and Pam return from Colombia. J.R. ignores warnings from Garrett about the Martinique deal. Jack finds out Grace has been plotting against him. Nicholas, Angelica and Grace discuss the upcoming appearance of “Dmitri Marinos,” who looks amazingly like Jack, but Jack is reluctant to play along with this plan. Even as she tells Jack she loves him, Grace is willing to see the scheme through with Angelica. Ray learns Tony is an orphan who's living in a foster home. Sue Ellen won't go to Martinique with J.R. Pam is glad to see Christopher warming to Mark. Cliff sells his interest in the mine back to Pam and thinks that she should pull out, as well. Rueda thinks Matt is only after Pam's money. Lucy's marriage strikes a major nerve with Jenna.

“Masquerade,” March 7, 1986

Directed by Larry Hagman.

Pam considers selling Christopher's shares of Ewing Oil to J.R. Garrett is missing in Martinique, but he manages a phone call to J.R., arranging to talk further at the masquerade ball. Angelica witnesses the closeness of Jack and Grace and reminds Grace of their plan, which involves Jack's death. Grace tips off J.R. and Jack of the impending danger. J.R. talks to Garrett at the ball, and Garrett tells of Angelica's forging of the real Dmitri's signature to gain control of his business dealings. Pam continues to invest in Matt's emerald mine. Jenna brushes off appointments with

Behind the scenes

“The answer to the question of how Bobby Ewing comes back is very simple. Bobby Ewing is still dead. He has been reanimated, probably by enemies of J.R.'s with access to certain arcane books and rituals. Bobby may smile and look sexy, but if you look closely, that twinkle is gone from his eyes. I think he is taking sharp things and putting them under his bed. And when the time comes – probably the last episode of the season – he will simultaneously kill certain cast members.”

– Stephen King, in a panel of famous authors speculating on how Bobby would be resurrected for the new season, August 1986

her psychiatrist. Pam tells Jenna that she and Bobby were going to marry, and Jenna lashes out that she must be lying. Construction of Ray and Donna's new house continues, with Ray's newfound optimism. Cliff dreams of a business merger with Pam and Mark, but Jamie is less-enthused. At the masquerade, Jack makes his debut as Dmitri Marinos – with near-fatal results.

“Just Desserts,” March 14, 1986

Directed by Linda Gray.

Angelica's whole plot is revealed at the masquerade, and she disappears, leaving J.R., Jack and Grace to tell her story to the police. Nicholas has a chance to confess to some part of the scheme and save himself, Garrett points out. The Ewing-Marinos drilling deal, meanwhile, must be put on hold while Dmitri's real status is sorted out. Angelica kills Grace for revenge in what she saw as Grace's betrayal of her. Ray and Donna want to adopt Tony. Pam decides to sell out of Ewing Oil. Jenna wants to leave Dallas, but Charlie doesn't. Mark backs up Pam's story to Jenna that she and Bobby were going to wed. Pam worries about Jenna, and the two make peace as Jenna explains her own reactions to Bobby's death. Both J.R. and Kenderson express their love for the confused Sue Ellen.

“Nothing's Ever Perfect,” March 21, 1986

J.R. breaks it off with Mandy to pursue Sue Ellen. He showers Sue Ellen with gifts. He also puts into motion a loan to purchase Christopher's Ewing Oil shares. Mandy decides to leave Dallas, even telling Sue Ellen that J.R. left her. Jenna says a heartfelt goodbye to Bobby, and Miss Ellie tries to convince Jenna to stay at Southfork. McSween reports to J.R. that he can't find any dirt on Kenderson. Pam and Christopher spend some quality time with Mark. Mark proposes to Pam. Ray and Donna begin adoption proceedings for Tony, thrilling the rest of the family, too. Pam has second thoughts just as she's about to sign the papers giving J.R. the shares of Ewing Oil that meant so much to Bobby. Out of the U.S., Angelica is securing false identity papers and leaving a trail of bodies, as she kills Nicholas with her hairpin!

“J.R. Rising,” April 4, 1986

J.R. works to buy back his Marinos interests. Matt actually discovers real emeralds in the mine in Colombia, much to Rueda's shock and delight. J.R. and Jack wonder what will happen to them, now that Nicholas has been murdered. Mickey's death could affect the adoption proceedings for Ray and Donna, but the greater difficulty is that Tony might not *want* them to adopt him. Clayton and Ray convince Jack to stay in Dallas as they talk about a horse-breeding operation, and Jack spends time with Jenna and Charlie. Cliff and Jamie go to the cartel with an idea for a consortium. Reconciling with J.R. is making Sue Ellen uneasy, she confesses to Ellie and Pam. Angelica returns to the U.S.

“Serendipity,” April 11, 1986

Just after Matt decides to tell Pam about the emerald strike, an earthquake hits the mine. Donna and Ray invite Tony to Southfork to ease his mind about being adopted. Angelica is pulled over for speeding, then taken into custody, then released. Sue Ellen breaks it off with Kenderson and toys with returning to J.R. Flush with such a huge chunk of Ewing Oil already, J.R. turns down Jack's offer to sell his 10 percent of the company. Charlie goes out on a date. Mandy tries to pick it up again with J.R. Mark learns that J.R. was investigating both him and Kenderson, and he warns J.R. off. Clayton, Ray and Jack form Saddletree Enterprises, their horse-breeding and racing operation.

“Thrice in a Lifetime,” May 2, 1986

Against her better judgment AGAIN, Sue Ellen is charmed by J.R. The mysterious Ben Stivers is hired on with Saddletree Enterprises. An oil glut shuts down the Ewing-Marinos drilling. Cliff doesn't like the fact that Jamie tried to make peace with J.R., but Cliff and Jamie later reconcile. Even though Tony is no longer apprehensive, the adoption petition is denied for Ray and Donna. Matt returns from Colombia. Marilee green-lights the consortium with Cliff. John Ross shows an interest in working at Ewing Oil, to J.R.'s delight, of course. Matt punches J.R. for what he did to Pam in the mining operation. Ellie meets the new ranchhand, Ben.

“Hello ... Goodbye ... Hello,” May 9, 1986

With the Ewing-Marinos wells capped, J.R. is hurting for cash. Marilee tells Cliff about an opportunity with a company J.R. couldn't put the cash up for, but Cliff stays back, having pledged to Jamie that he's not going to go after J.R. Mandy pursues J.R., however! Ray's Aunt Lil testifies for him at the adoption hearing, and it gives them another chance to proceed. Clayton thinks Ben knew the Ewing brothers and Digger in the old days. Punk thinks he might have met that Ben character somewhere before. McSween digs up some dirt on Mark regarding a college fraternity prank that turned fatal. Jack plans to leave town after Mark and Pam's wedding. Angelica pops up and holds J.R. at gunpoint.

“Blast From the Past,” May 16, 1986

Angelica gets control of J.R. by telling him she has a way to uncap the Ewing-Marinos wells. He agrees to buy her documents. Pam and Mark head down the aisle. Sue Ellen shows off the knuckle-sized diamond J.R. gave her. Jack offers to give Ray and Clayton his share of Saddletree Enterprises, though Ray and Clayton want to pay him his due for it. Tony calls Ray “dad.” Ben dodges Ellie's questions about his personal life. J.R. gets Angelica to admit to her misdeeds (secretly being overheard), and McSween arrests her. But Angelica has planted bombs at Ewing Oil and in Jack's car. Jamie gets into Jack's car and is killed, just as Jack is on the phone with J.R., checking to see if he's OK. Sue Ellen comes to J.R.'s office and Angelica's briefcase explodes. ... Then ... *in the moment that will forever be remembered in television history* ... Pam gets out of bed, goes to her shower, and therein stands the ever-charming Bobby! We later learn in the fall that this whole season of the show was all a dream! *Larry Hagman, reportedly fed-up with the direction this Dream Season had gone, was the one to convince Patrick Duffy to return, and also was instrumental in “upgrading” Leonard Katzman from producer to executive producer. Ken Kercheval told Inside Soap magazine in 1998, “The bottom line is, they didn't know how to bring back Patrick Duffy. I think the audience felt that their intelligence was being insulted, and rightfully so. But everyone got over it, because having Patrick back was more important than one dumb episode.”*

BRBTV notes with pleasant amusement that only in Pamela Ewing's dream would Cliff and Jamie stay blissfully married, Sue Ellen become stronger and Pam make peace with and bond with Jenna – and work at Ewing Oil to give J.R. a run his money! Of course, the fact that Bobby never died and all of these events were a dream presented a problem to “Dallas” sister show “Knots Landing,” where references to the death of Gary's brother Bobby couldn't be so easily explained away!

In 2006, Patrick Duffy starred with Stacy Keach and A Martinez in the Hallmark Channel original movie "Desolation Canyon." Duffy told TVGuide.com, "Stacy and I worked 10 years previous to that on James Michener's 'Texas.' We really respect each other and we had the best time. It's one of those rare times that two old guys can be the leads in a thing."



Season 10 — 1986-87

Patrick Duffy returns to the show's intro.

“Return to Camelot,” Part 1, September 26, 1986 (first of a two-hour special)

The show “resets” to the end of Season 8 as Pam wakes up from her dream: Bobby steps out of the shower and calms the shaken Pamela. “It’s over,” he says as she recounts her nightmare to him. “None of that happened.” She’s reunited with Bobby, as he’s just spent the night at her place, while Ray and Donna are separated, and Jenna is trying to rebuild her life. J.R. is still promising Mandy to get Sue Ellen out of the picture. He also must deal with lower profits on some of the Ewing oil wells and he tells his employees to shut down some of the wells. Ray and Clayton talk about going into business together. Cliff is dealing with his rich Gold Canyon, while trying to unite the independent oilmen. He takes some advice from Jamie on lobbying the government and presents it as his own. J.R. has a disagreement with Jack over what to do in business and thinks he’d be better off without his little cousin around the company.

“Return to Camelot,” Part 2, September 26, 1986 (second of a two-hour special)

*One of the Ewing wells is hit by an explosion, and Bobby suspects an angry ex-employee. Sue Ellen has a discussion / debate with Mandy about whom J.R.’s really going to leave. In a show of some newfound power, Sue Ellen comes on to J.R. then brushes him off. Charlie is proving to be a bit of a headache to her mother. Jenna leaves Southfork. Ray and Clayton hire a new ranchhand, Wes Parmalee (*who, of course, bears a striking resemblance to the Ben Stivers of Pamela’s dream!*). J.R. figures he’s found a great new lobbying job for Donna, getting behind Cliff’s idea, though it’s in his own best interests, of course. He proposes it, and the oilmen approve. Sue Ellen hires a detective to spy on J.R.*

“Pari Per Sue,” October 3, 1986

Wendell meets with J.R. and Bobby to make an offer on Ewing Oil, which is turned down, of course. Donna goes to Washington and collaborates with Cliff on a lobbying project that the oilmen had all agreed on, to deal with the lower oil prices, and her new interest makes Ray even more uneasy. Wes Parmalee snakes his way around Southfork, asking interesting questions. This causes tension between Miss Ellie and Clayton. Sue Ellen decides to embarrass J.R. by going into the lingerie business, purchasing 90 percent of Valentine Lingerie and keeping the owner on as a silent partner. J.R. wants to get rid of Jack, considering him an “outsider,” and Cliff eyes Jack’s 10 percent of Ewing Oil. J.R. explores another angle on the falling oil prices, meeting with a military man about some tactical moves overseas.

“Once and Future King,” October 10, 1986

J.R. talks over the possibility of utilizing a mercenary named B.D. Calhoun to solve the oil-industry problems. Pam tries to make peace with Jenna, though largely unsuccessfully. Sue Ellen delves into her new lingerie business, setting her sights on a bankable model – Mandy Winger. Cliff offers Jack an incentive for an interest in Ewing Oil. Charlie rebels at home. Ray spends time with Jenna and Charlie. Cliff and Jamie drift further apart. A Mrs. Scotfield tells Bobby it was her husband who caused the Ewing oil well explosion, and she asks for his help. But before Bobby can help, her husband commits suicide. J.R. confronts the detective that Sue Ellen hired. Ellie finds Jock’s things at Wes’ bunkhouse, and finds something oddly familiar about the man.

“Enigma,” October 17, 1986

Wes claims to be Jock, and Ellie boots him off Southfork. She goes to Punk Anderson with the story, while Ray finds Wes to try to learn more. Mandy has no idea that Sue Ellen’s behind this great new lingerie modeling gig she’s looking into. Sue Ellen is feeling pretty buoyed these days since she stopped drinking. Cliff appeals to Pam for money for one of his deals with Jordan Lee. When Donna calls Ray from Washington, Jenna answers the phone. The Ewing brothers appeal to Franklin Horner and the Cattleman’s Bank for a loan. J.R. has a talk with Sue Ellen about her hired detective, offering her a divorce, then he tells Mandy they better lay low. J.R. makes plans to meet with B.D. Calhoun.

“Trompe L’Oeil,” October 24, 1986

Wes tells Miss Ellie that after the helicopter crash in South America he was taken to a hospital and struggled with amnesia while he was being put back together again. Wearing a fabulous dark, slinky outfit, Jack’s ex-wife, April Stevens (*new series regular Sheree J. Wilson*), arrives, just as Jack is liking the idea of cashing in on his 10 percent of Ewing Oil. She tells him that the divorce proceedings granted her a portion of his *future* earnings, including his chunk of Ewing Oil. J.R. meets with B.D. Calhoun about a plan to blow up some oil fields in the Middle East. Pam plans her wedding to Bobby. Clayton vows to keep Ellie, despite Wes’ claims. Ellie tells the family of her confusion over Wes, then Bobby and J.R. each react with disbelief about Wes’ claims that he’s Jock. They figure he’s a scammer. But Wes knows too many details that only Jock would know. J.R. sees the new print campaign featuring Mandy and decides to look into this Valentine Lingerie company.

“Territorial Imperative,” October 31, 1986

Mandy makes waves as the new Valentine Girl, and the company is thriving. Pam reluctantly loans Cliff the cash he needs, even though she sees him as a user. Harv advises J.R. on Wes’ claims and whether or not Wes could get hold of Ewing Oil. Ray reaches out to Jenna, who’s having more

trouble with Charlie. J.R. cautions B.D. Calhoun about the covert operation and any risk to American lives. Jenna gets some disturbing health news – and it's not the ulcer she suspects from troubles with Charlie! J.R. and Bobby investigate Wes, afraid of a court battle. Sue Ellen pays her own visit to Wes, offering her help to him. Pam yanks her financial backing of Cliff. April meets both Cliff and J.R. Cliff is interested in purchasing her 5 percent of Ewing Oil. Donna asks Ray if he's sleeping with Jenna. Ray counters by asking her to move into his new house.

“The Second Time Around,” November 7, 1986

Miss Ellie agrees to meet with Wes, who has been talking with John Ross, and who agrees to take medical tests regarding his identity. Bobby wants to make peace with Jenna but just gets Charlie's anger instead. Cliff develops a friendship with April, even taking her to the wedding of Bobby and Pam, while Jamie attends the wedding with Jack and is none too pleased to see Cliff on the arm of another woman. She moves out of her and Cliff's home. Oswald Valentine won't tell J.R. who actually owns his lingerie company. Jenna's pregnancy just about brings Bobby and Pam's wedding to a screeching halt as Ray makes a scene with the disturbing news.

“Bells Are Ringing,” November 14, 1986

Jenna refuses to talk to Bobby as Bobby and Pam remarry anyway, and Bobby reels with the news that Jenna's carrying his child. Ray apologizes to Jenna for letting the cat out of the bag. J.R. runs into Sue Ellen at Valentine Lingerie, but she gives him a cover for why she's there. April schemes with Cliff against Jack, who's not liking April's presence in Dallas one bit. J.R. asks Jack to sell his 10 percent of Ewing Oil to him, but Jack refuses. Wes' claims freeze up Ewing Oil affairs, while he shows a knowledge of Ewing history that only Jock would have. Jenna tells Bobby he's not going to have a place in her child's life. Ellie has her secret meeting with Wes, where he makes further appeals to her heart. Even while he has Harry McSween investigating Jack and April's marriage, J.R. has a report from Garrett Gordon on Wes, whose story is sounding legit overseas.

“Who's Who at the Oil Baron's Ball?” November 21, 1986

Wes causes more trouble between Ellie and Clayton as Clayton feels increasingly threatened by not only the spectre of Jock, but this new guy claiming to be him. He presses Ellie to tell him how she feels about Wes' claims. J.R. takes an interest in April and her potential 5 percent of Ewing Oil. Donna gets a doctor's checkup and makes plans to return to Washington. Sue Ellen strikes a deal with Hollywood producer Bruce Harvey, who'd like to use Mandy in some filmwork. Jenna comes between Pam and Bobby – again – as she struggles to figure out what she's going to do about this pregnancy. The CIA warns J.R. about dealing with B.D. Calhoun. At the Oil Baron's Ball, Sue Ellen antagonizes J.R. when she sees Mandy arrive, telling him “she doesn't look nearly as trashy in person as she does in those pictures.” Wes shocks the oil barons at the ball, taking the stage just as Ellie is summoned up to give the “Jock Ewing Memorial Award.” He thunders at the crowd as the enraged J.R. and Bobby look on, “Any of you wanting to do business with Ewing Oil, the man to talk to is me!” Clayton ends up threatening him.

“Proof Positive,” November 28, 1986

Mandy does well on her screen test and she's offered a film contract. She holds off, though, wanting to talk to J.R. and still having the hope that he'll leave Sue Ellen for her. Wes passes a lie-detector test, much to the shock of J.R. and Bobby. Clayton moves out, and J.R. talks to his mother about that. Ray invites Clayton to live at his house. Ellie has another secret meeting with Wes. The EPA wants to shut down one of Cliff's operations, and Jamie has a possible solution, but he's determined to ignore her brains again. Pam makes Jenna an offer to adopt the baby, which Jenna

has decided not to abort, but Jenna's not interested. She boots Pam out of her boutique. Wendell has approached Wes with an offer to buy Ewing Oil, Wes reports to his "family."

"Something Old, Something New," December 5, 1986

Bobby heads to South America to look for clues on Jock's death and discount Wes' claims, though it's a painful journey for Jock's youngest son. Sue Ellen reveals her role in Valentine Lingerie to Mandy, just before Mandy leaves the country for the movie set. J.R. is impressed by Sue Ellen's newfound business acumen. Jamie leaves Barnes-Wentworth, despite her lingering feelings for Cliff and his business. Jenna wants to buy Bobby out of the boutique and out of her life. Leery of the CIA's warnings, J.R. tries to get out of his deal with B.D. Calhoun, but Calhoun tells him he's going through with it and he'll keep J.R.'s name out of it. Miss Ellie still wonders if Wes could be Jock, even having dinner with him, and Bobby and J.R. both tell her they'll move out if she brings Wes to Southfork to live as Jock. Donna keeps on working in Washington, D.C.

"Bar-B-Cued," December 12, 1986

J.R. uses both Sly and April in his move to protect Ewing Oil from Wes Parmalee (and Jeremy Wendell), setting up Sly as "president" of some dummy holdings and sending April in to tempt Wes. Donna meets the powerful Sen. Andrew Dowling, and they seem to have a lot in common. J.R. gets news about B.D. Calhoun and the Middle East and fears that Calhoun might be dead. Cliff lunches with Jamie, who unexpectedly gives him a big bill for her work as a consultant. Pam finalizes a business deal with Cliff for a large chunk of Barnes-Wentworth in exchange for her monetary help. Cliff and J.R. once again make waves at the annual Ewing Barbecue. Jack sells his shares of Ewing Oil to Jamie for one dollar. Bobby returns from South America with the evidence the Ewings needed, and Wes 'fesses up with Miss Ellie that he's not really Jock.

"The Fire Next Time," December 19, 1986

Directed by Patrick Duffy.

Franklin Horner comes back to J.R. and Bobby with an offer, but they no longer have the stomach for the banker who let them down when they needed him. Now that the Wes Parmalee scandal is over, Clayton goes hunting for Wes with vengeance on his mind. Ellie is concerned about her husband's hunt. Donna returns to Dallas and visits Ray with a suggestion that they divorce. April plans to legally challenge Jack's "sale" of Ewing Oil shares to Jamie. Calhoun, alive and quite well, threatens J.R. with a little sabotage of Ewing Oil property. Pam gets protective of Christopher in her worries over Jenna's unborn child. Jamie goes to the West Coast on business for Sue Ellen and Valentine Lingerie. Donna and Jenna talk about their relationships to Ray. Wendell wants Cliff to use his sister against the Ewings.

"So Shall Ye Reap," January 2, 1987

April meets with Jeremy Wendell, seeing some potential in an association with this devout enemy of the Ewings. J.R. decides he needs some distance from B.D. Calhoun, who's becoming more threatening. He asks Gordon to try to buy Calhoun out, but when they're scheduled for a meeting J.R. finds Gordon dead in his office instead. Donna is going to move off Southfork, as Jenna cuts ties with Bobby. J.R. gets April an apartment. Ray consults Paul Morgan about his parental rights. Calhoun contacts Sue Ellen, who doesn't know of his dealings with J.R. Pam and Cliff argue over business as she sniffs around in some of his less-than-savory dealings. She wonders just how Cliff has used the money she gave him.

“Tick, Tock,” January 9, 1987

Calhoun goes after J.R. through Sue Ellen, using the name Peter Duncan and making sure he runs into Sue Ellen and Pam at an opportune moment. He takes Sue Ellen’s car keys. He also gets into the Ewing Oil offices and Southfork. John Ross and Christopher aren’t getting along well, and their tussle in the Southfork pool reminds Ellie of the past with their fathers. Pamela is not at all amused when she thinks John Ross is antagonizing Christopher. Jeremy Wendell further plots against Ewing Oil, pitting Cliff and April against each other. Ray considers a court fight to ensure he’s going to be a part of his child’s life. Charlie grows fonder and fonder of Ray. Sen. Dowling invites Donna back to Washington. Clayton goes into the horse business with Ray (for real this time), which doesn’t make Miss Ellie happy. April wants to find Jamie. Sue Ellen looks for a new Valentine Girl. *Signy Coleman of NBC’s “Santa Barbara” and 1980s Huey Lewis and the News videos makes a guest shot on this episode.*

“Night Visitor,” January 23, 1987

Directed by Larry Hagman.

After stopping a bomb from exploding in his bedroom, J.R. appeals to Harry McSween for help. He lets Bobby in on his concerns about Calhoun after Bobby notices J.R. worrying about Southfork’s security and aiming a gun in his office. Ewing Oil is on the upswing as J.R. and Bobby have fought hard together. Ray works with Paul Morgan to get custody of his child, slowing down his relationship with Jenna at Paul’s suggestion. Jenna, though, has been enjoying her time with Ray. Donna experiences pains and is rushed to the hospital in D.C., but it’s not labor contractions. Ray flies to Washington to see Donna, and he finds Sen. Dowling there. Cliff agrees, reluctantly, with Wendell’s plan regarding Ewing Oil. April seduces J.R. Jenna is determined to cut all ties with the Ewings. Calhoun finds Sue Ellen at a coffeeshop and drugs her drink. When she passes out, he swoops in to “take care” of her, telling the waitress he’s a friend.

“Cat and Mouse,” January 30, 1987

In Washington, Ray expresses his dismay to Dave Culver about Donna’s friendship with Sen. Dowling. Calhoun has abducted the drugged Sue Ellen – and she can’t remember a thing! She shows up at Southfork the next morning and tells the family – Ellie, Clayton, Bobby, Pam and J.R. – that she spent the night in her car. J.R. receives mysterious photos of Sue Ellen, and the family thinks she might be drinking again. Cliff feeds information he gets from Pamela to Wendell, against his better judgment. Wendell, of course, is working both sides, then consulting with April. Sue Ellen questions J.R. about Calhoun. Bobby and J.R. do a little detective work and find the hotel that Calhoun took Sue Ellen to. Jenna tells Charlie she’s getting too attached to Ray, but she admits that she misses Ray, too.

“High Noon for Calhoun,” February 6, 1987

J.R. and Bobby try to elude Calhoun’s threat by sending their wives and sons out to California, but Calhoun manages to kidnap John Ross. The Ewing boys plot to trick the terrorist. A showdown at a hotel room in California leaves Calhoun horizontal, but only after J.R. is wounded and John Ross almost killed. Sen. Dowling courts Donna in D.C., asking her what the attraction was for her with Ray. Miss Ellie and Clayton enjoy a getaway. April learns that crime doesn’t pay. Wendell tells April he knows where Jack is, but he wants information about J.R. first. Cliff is determined to get out from under Wendell’s thumb and wants to count on Pam’s support in his precarious dealings, but she’s not there to bail him out, now. *Hunter von Leer, who portrayed Calhoun, expressed to **BRBTV** his disappointment in how his death scene panned out – he was certainly relishing the idea of “shooting J.R.,” but the script originally called for the two men to draw their guns at the same*

time, on the count of three. It was changed during filming to Calhoun drawing early – and cheating – on two. He says he saw Calhoun as essentially a good guy, a shrewd mercenary; read more in our interview with him in the [Fun & Useless Information](#) chapter.

“Olio” (also called “Sad News for Southfork”), February 13, 1987

Directed by Steve Kanaly. This episode title was painfully ironic, as Kanaly first heard the news about the deaths of Patrick Duffy’s parents on the radio as he was driving to Culver City for his very first day of directing for this episode, he said in the 2002 U.K. documentary “Dallas: After They Were Famous.”

J.R. feels the heat over his involvement with Calhoun, recovering in the hospital from the shooting and getting a visit from the CIA which has dropped all charges against J.R. but is keeping an eye on him. Sue Ellen comes to his defense with the family, and she and J.R. get closer. With Pam gone from the office, Cliff loses out on a business deal. The Ewings learn that Jamie has died. Bobby takes over at Ewing Oil, as J.R. works his own angle through April, who feeds some info to Wendell about a company J.R.’s supposedly interested in. Her oil lobbying efforts aren’t going as well as Donna would like. Sen. Dowling has all kinds of questions for her about Ray. April feels lonely and gets a phone call from her mother. Oswald Valentine looks for a model replacement for Mandy.

“A Death in the Family,” February 20, 1987

Pam breaks the news to Cliff about Jamie’s death, while J.R. plots to frame him. Who owns the 10 percent of Ewing Oil that Jamie left behind? J.R. and April look for Jack. Christopher and John Ross play with guns around the house, much to the dismay of their grandma. Bobby and Pam have a sitdown with Christopher about it. Wendell hones in on the company that he learned J.R. wanted, MacArthur Mining. Sue Ellen closes her lingerie operation in L.A., though she keeps her Dallas shop and is unimpressed with Oswald’s choice for the new Valentine Girl. Donna pushes Sen. Dowling away, then makes up with him, while Ray asks Jenna to move in with him. Ray must consider some not-so-nice ideas in his custody battle with Donna. Cliff sorts through Jamie’s belongings, not finding their divorce agreement, and he also talks with Jamie’s friend in California. Apparently, since the divorce wasn’t finalized, Cliff inherits everything.

“Revenge of the Nerd,” February 27, 1987

Directed by Linda Gray.

Sue Ellen finds a new Valentine Girl. Cliff and April have a fight. Cliff steps in with word that he and Jamie never divorced, therefore he must hold the 10 percent! *Egads!* J.R., of course, accuses Pam of plotting with Cliff against Ewing Oil. Pam is disgusted at Cliff because he never even treated Jamie well, but then she offers to buy the 10 percent of Ewing Oil from Cliff, for Christopher’s sake. Sue Ellen tries to reach out to Pam in the mess, and even asks Pam to come work in the lingerie business with her. Miss Ellie is also feeling the heat of this angry feud and wants peace in the house. Just shy of mudslinging on Ray’s part, Ray and Donna officially divorce, and Ray starts drinking. Bobby fights with Cliff about the effects that Cliff’s business scheming has on Pam. April goes looking for comfort, of the male variety.

“The Ten Percent Solution,” March 13, 1987

Jeremy wants his \$6 million loan back from Cliff, and he suggests that perhaps Cliff’s 10 percent of Ewing Oil would help. Cliff goes to a bank for a quick loan but is unsuccessful. J.R. is quite concerned about Cliff owning that 10 percent of the company, taking April to meet with a judge, asking Bobby to talk to Pam about it, and getting his man Harry McSween on the case. He then goes to Cliff’s office to ask to buy the shares, putting on an act of being ill so he can swipe some

notepads off Cliff's desk. Harry uses the notepads to help frame Cliff for Jamie's "murder." Bobby gets a call from a man who wants to sell him info on Jack's whereabouts. They arrange to meet at the Rialto bar, where a fight ensues when Bobby says the tip wasn't worth the ten grand. Cliff takes his need for quick cash to Marilee, who sees right through his romantic ruse ("Get your hands off me, you little worm, before I break them."). As Donna wrestles with her feelings for Ray and her friendship with Sen. Dowling, Ray suggests to Jenna that they live together after all. Sue Ellen meets with filmmaker Bruce Harvey, who's still quite enamored with Mandy Winger. The widow of the killed Ewing employee (*from earlier in the season*), Nancy Scotfield, vents her ill will against the Ewings to her brother, Alfred, a CIA clerk, who tells her what he learned about a buried scandal involving a certain B.D. Calhoun.

"Some Good, Some Bad," March 20, 1987

Given the (planted) evidence that Cliff took a hit out on his wife, he's brought in for questioning. J.R. then goes to a judge for an injunction against Cliff's Ewing Oil interests. Jenna and Charlie move in with Ray. Sue Ellen is determined to revive her lingerie business in the absence of Mandy, despite Oswald's pessimism. Jeremy tells Pam about his loan involving Wentworth Tool and Die, offering her a chance to bail her brother out at \$6.4 million. Jack turns up, but he's not interested in helping the Ewings fight for that 10 percent. Sue Ellen is leery of moving back into J.R.'s bed just yet. Bobby wants to return to better terms with Ray, but he's upset to find Jenna living at Ray's place. Pam confronts Cliff about the Wendell loan: "I may love you, but I don't like you!" she rails. "As far as I'm concerned, I don't have a brother!" Pam then learns that Jenna ("baby and all!") is living with Ray, and she wigs out. When April bumps into Sue Ellen dining with Oswald Valentine, he figures he's got his next top model. Alfred considers stealing the incriminating evidence concerning B.D. Calhoun from the files at work. Jack decides to side with the Ewings to fight Cliff.

"War and Peace," April 3, 1987

Pamela's still fuming at Cliff, and she suggests he sell her his 10 percent of Ewing Oil. "Don't take the one thing that means the most to me – revenge!" Cliff pleads. Oswald Valentine laments to Sue Ellen the loss of Mandy, since their business has declined. J.R. assures Sue Ellen that Mandy is in the past, even if Sue Ellen brings her back to Valentine Lingerie. Ellie talks with Jenna, as Clayton talks to Ray, about their new living arrangements. Meanwhile, Ray is having trouble living with the precocious, teenage Charlie. J.R., Bobby, Jack, April and Harv hold a little war council before their court session regarding the 10 percent. Nancy Scotfield talks to a newspaper editor about the Calhoun-Ewing affair, then convinces her brother Alfred to steal the incriminating film. Bobby and Ray try to make up from their fight. Donna goes into labor and has a baby girl. The judge decides that April gets her 5 percent of Ewing Oil, but Jack's 5 percent stays where it is, in Jamie's estate – and Cliff's hands.

"Ruthless People," April 10, 1987

Directed by Patrick Duffy.

Wendell drops in on April following her court victory, only to meet with the gloating J.R. and the realization that he's been double-crossed. Ray visits Donna and his new baby girl, Margaret, then has a sitdown with Sen. Dowling regarding his family. Harv stops by Southfork to tell the family how the Dallas Press picked up the story, from the Navarro Weekly Sentinel, of the Calhoun-Ewing controversy. J.R. and Bobby go to the Navarro paper and demand a retraction. The CIA, however, has stepped in to kill the story, with Leo Daltry having a little "talk" with Nancy and Alfred. When they go out to dinner, Clayton and Ellie must deal with the public backlash over the scandal. The fed-up Ellie then meets with her two oldest sons at the office to tell them they don't deserve to

own Ewing Oil. Oswald Valentine retrieves Mandy as his Valentine Girl. J.R. speaks to the media about the Calhoun mess. Bobby tells Pam he's fed up with J.R. and his schemes and he's getting out of Ewing Oil. Wendell visits Nancy Scotfield and has a look at that incriminating evidence.

“The Dark at the End of the Tunnel,” May 1, 1987

Bobby, Ray and Miss Ellie decide to bail out of Ewing Oil, selling their shares to J.R. Phyllis is upset, though Bobby plans to keep her as an assistant. Pam tells Cliff she wants out of Barnes-Wentworth. The filthy rich April strikes back at some folks, including a restaurant that had turned her away, which she now owns. Sue Ellen sets up a lunch date between Bruce Harvey and Mandy, arranging for J.R. to bump into Mandy, as well. Wendell leaks the Calhoun scandal to the Justice Department. Cliff approaches April with some business opportunity, but she's got interests of her own now. When Donna learns that the Justice Department is investigating Ewing Oil, she calls Ellie, who's heartbroken. Clayton charges off after J.R. and is knocked unconscious after the physical confrontation. *Larry Hagman's son Preston Hagman shows up as a masseuse for April.*

“Two-Fifty,” May 8, 1987

As he recovers at the hospital, Clayton hides a medical condition from Miss Ellie. April has second thoughts about Cliff's business offer. Mandy pursues J.R., and Sue Ellen is watching J.R.'s fidelity closely. J.R. appeals to CIA agent Daltry for help, to no avail. He also leans on some congressmen he's purchased over the years. Bobby also appeals to Sen. Dowling, who agrees to look into whether or not Ewing Oil can survive. Pam tells Cliff he should get out of Ewing Oil in this mess, but Cliff resists that idea. Jenna goes into labor during a visit from Bobby, and she gives birth to a baby boy. A court injunction temporarily shuts down Ewing Oil as the Justice Department investigates. Even Wendell doesn't appear to be interested in Ewing Oil anymore. Of course, he's working the Scotfield angle so closely, anyway.

“Fall of the House of Ewing,” May 15, 1987

Jenna names her boy after her father, Lucas. Pam and Bobby explain to little Christopher that he is adopted. “The most important thing for you to remember is that you're our son, and you'll always be our son,” Pam replies to his questions. Ellie is worried that Clayton is overexerting himself with all the exercising he's been doing. She then learns of Clayton's heart problem. Sue Ellen and Mandy have a confrontation, with Sue Ellen calling her a “viper.” “You're nothing more than a disposable piece of facial tissue,” Sue Ellen tells her. With the loss of Ewing Oil a possibility, J.R. fights for his life. He and Bobby come to an understanding with the Justice Department. But then, as J.R. and John Ross are at the Ewing Oil offices, Wendell comes in and delivers the news that these are his offices now. When he goes to take the portrait of Jock off the wall, J.R. threatens him with his life then proudly walks out, son and portrait in tow. Pam's doctor tells her she actually can have a child now. Once again, the dreams of Pam and Bobby are shattered by a car crash, this time striking Pam: As she's driving home in his red Mercedes convertible, telling him over the phone the exciting news from the doctor that she can carry a child, a semitruck pulls out in front of her. The car is engulfed in an explosion on impact. *Last appearance of Susan Howard.*

Season 11 — 1987-88

Victoria Principal and Susan Howard are dropped from the show's intro.

“After the Fall: Ewing Rise,” September 25, 1987 (first of a two-hour special)

Pam's car crash has left her in critical condition with serious burns at Dallas Memorial, though she is likely to live. Bobby must later explain all of this to little Christopher. Cliff is distraught to learn about Pam's accident. J.R. decides to form a new company called J.R.E. Industries, and he gives his son and Sue Ellen a look at the potential new offices. Sly also gets a champagne tour after J.R. signs on to the new space. Clayton seems to be grasping for his youth, and it concerns Miss Ellie. Cliff must deal with his sense of failure regarding Ewing Oil; April helps console him. Jenna and Ray make a home for baby Lucas. April meets Wilson Cryder at Wendell's offices; he's covering for Jeremy for a while.

“After the Fall: Digger Redux,” September 25, 1987 (second of a two-hour special)

Ewing Oil signs come down, and Weststar signs go up. Cliff meets a elderly, drunken man, Dandy Dandridge, who reminds him of his father. Sue Ellen wants to buy Oswald out of Valentine Lingerie. Investment banker Nicholas Pearce (*new series regular Jack Scalia*) offers Sue Ellen some business assistance. Ray finds out about Clayton's health situation and decides he'll help look after his elder friend. J.R. gets a peek at Pamela's will (in case anything happens, of course!). A veiled figure visits Pam's hospital room, and we see that it's the evil Katherine Wentworth.

“The Son Also Rises,” October 2, 1987

Feeling insecure about being adopted, Christopher runs away from Southfork and to the hospital to visit his mother, who's making slow progress. Clayton's tired of Miss Ellie treating him like an invalid, but she thinks that he's taking his quest for health too far. Ray and Charlie come to an understanding in their tension at home, as Charlie deals with pressures at school. J.R. meets the gloating Wilson Cryder of Weststar. Dandy visits Cliff at the office. As Bobby sits at the bedside of



*Deborah Tranelli sent **BRBTV** this photo of herself and Patrick Duffy at a charity event.*

the fully bandaged Pam at Dallas Memorial, Katherine Wentworth enters the room. Shocked, he quickly ushers her outside. "From now on, there's going to be a guard at this door 24 hours a day," Bobby tells her, "and if you show your face here, I will have you arrested." J.R. meets up with young upstart Casey Denault (*new series regular Andrew Stevens*), whose father he was trying to contact.

"Gone With the Wind," October 9, 1987

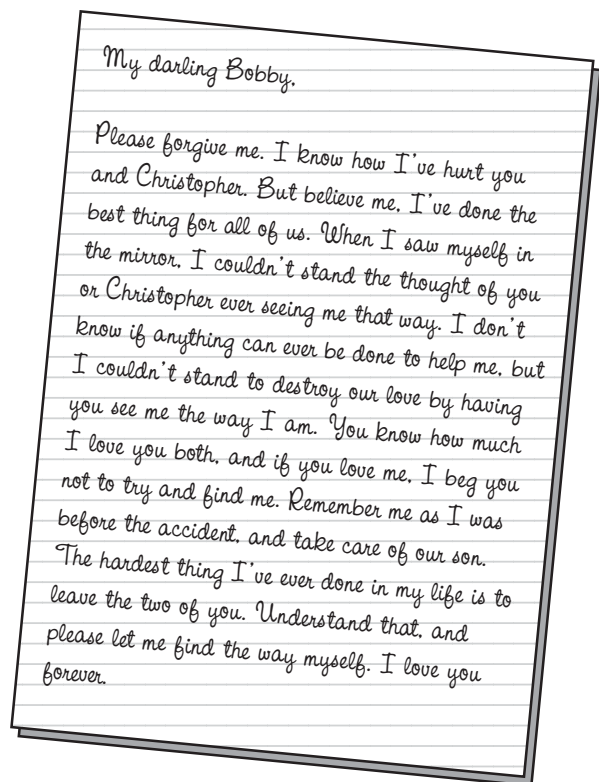
Ray arranges for Bobby to see his son, despite Jenna's reluctance. Cliff finds Dandy setting up shop at his offices and tells him to get out, but then later goes looking for the elder man. Nicholas tells Sue Ellen she should expand Valentine Lingerie, and they go on a business trip to Los Angeles together. April meets Nicholas. J.R. has Casey scheming with him, pretending they are enemies in front of the cartel members. Clayton is angry that his doctor told Miss Ellie about his heart condition. Before taking the bandages off Pam's face, the doctors issue warnings to Cliff and Bobby, who confides to Miss Ellie that he doesn't know how Pam is going to handle her new appearance. When Bobby then goes to the hospital to see her, he learns she has disappeared.

"The Lady Vanishes," October 16, 1987

Pam is gone, having left a goodbye note for Bobby. Cliff thinks Bobby should have turned in Katherine to the police. Bobby and Cliff hire a detective to find Pam, suspecting Katherine has had something to do with it and chasing the lead of the nurse who was taking care of Pam when she disappeared. Casey brokers a deal for J.R. for an oil field. Jenna rethinks her feelings for Ray. J.R. meets up with a woman from his past, former mistress Serena Wald, who's not hooking anymore but who needs J.R.'s help with her boyfriend's problem. Cliff finds Dandy. Sue Ellen is increasingly impressed with the smooth Nicholas Pearce, who convinces her to purchase a retail chain. Bobby and Cliff meet with Pam's nurse and learn she was paid to help usher Pam out of the hospital and to an airport. Pam left a note to Bobby asking him not to pursue her.

"Tough Love," October 23, 1987

Bobby gets depressed and goes on a rampage, and Ray and J.R. must stop him from ripping up a bar. Ellie realizes that her grandson Christopher is ignoring his true grief over the loss of his mother. Bobby meets the mysterious Lisa Alden at the skating rink with his son; she'd already scoped them out on an earlier outing. Jenna extends her friendship to the distraught Bobby. Casey does "business" with Marilee Stone, just like his mentor J.R. Nicholas wants Sue Ellen and April to work together on some mutually beneficial investments. J.R. has a new way to help Serena's boyfriend, and it involves sending Serena in on the Wilson Cryder problem. Dandy tells Cliff that he's found oil on a parcel of land he owns.



“Last Tango in Dallas,” October 30, 1987

Ellie talks to Clayton again about his heart problem, but he’s not listening. Nicholas entices April into his business venture. Dandy talks Cliff into drilling on what could be dry land – Cliff is feeling sorry for Dandy, who reminds him so much of Digger. Ray proposes to Jenna at the Oil Baron’s Ball. Pam has left Bobby her interests in Wentworth Industries, he learns from board chair Parker Ellison. Bobby goes out with Lisa Alden after she happens by his office on a false pretense. J.R. isn’t making great progress for inside information on Wilson Cryder, so he sets his sights on another target – Wilson’s wife. Just as he’s announcing that Punk Anderson is this year’s Oil Man of the Year, Clayton has a heart attack.

“Mummy’s Revenge,” November 6, 1987

Clayton has surgery. J.R. reaches out to his mother as she worries about Clayton. J.R. investigates Kimberly Cryder (*new series regular Leigh Taylor-Young*) in his pursuit of her husband Wilson’s Weststar Oil; he also keeps encouraging Casey to continue his romps with Marilee Stone. Sue Ellen tells April she didn’t take her on as a partner because she has something to prove on her own. The two ladies compare notes on Nicholas. April seeks Bobby’s financial advice. Ray presses Jenna for honesty regarding his proposal. Jenna admits to Ellie that she still loves Bobby. Cliff helps Dandy out of a financial mess; he’s determined to believe in this drunken loser. Lisa is trying to get closer to both Bobby and Christopher, while she’s consulting with a secret person on the phone about them. Bobby gets more bad news as Pam files for divorce.

“Hustling,” November 13, 1987

Miss Ellie visits baby Lucas. Marilee Stone hits on Bobby (*“All the Women Love Bobby,” Part 3,688 or so*), but of course he’s not interested. Nicholas is “mistaken” for some Joey Lombardi guy, and April decides to do a little investigating on him. Sue Ellen’s not happy that Nicholas hasn’t been around when she’s wanted to talk to him; the two have words but then reunite for business sake. Casey dreams of setting up his own cartel. Even as Donna tells Ray she plans to marry Sen. Dowling, Jenna accepts Ray’s proposal. Christopher is getting attached to Lisa. J.R. plays games with Wilson Cryder, wooing Kimberly on the side then arranging a dinner with the Cryder couple.

“Bedtime Stories,” November 20, 1987

April tracks the past of Joey Lombardi, who seems to have disappeared altogether a couple decades back. Nicholas, meanwhile, phones a family member about his being “spotted.” Bobby severs ties with Lisa, thinking this would be better for the grieving Christopher, but then Lisa starts following him and Christopher. She is then revealed to be Jeff Farraday’s sister, and she’s thinking she’ll abandon her “mission” because her nephew Christopher seems perfectly happy. Bobby bumps into an old female friend, divorcee Tammy Miller. J.R. appeals to Bobby for some Wentworth help in his fight against Weststar, but Bobby’s not interested. Cliff shuts down Dandy’s drilling project and learns that Dandy is in jail. J.R. and Nicholas have a confrontation about Sue Ellen and the way Nicholas is helping her. J.R. has an interesting talk with Kimberly Cryder about his fight with her husband – she’s quite intrigued, indeed.

“Lovers and Other Liars,” November 27, 1987

Sue Ellen once again sees J.R. in his true light (with Kimberly) and pursues Nicholas. Lisa is on her own pursuit – of Christopher. Bobby has it out with Lisa, who offers Christopher a ride home from school. At Southfork, Lisa even charms Miss Ellie so that she can be close to the boy. J.R. wants April to buy Weststar shares. Bobby and April spend time together. In his pursuit of Weststar, J.R. learns that Kimberly’s daddy really holds all the power. Ray looks for Bobby’s approval for his

marriage to Jenna. Jenna asks Charlie to be her maid of honor. Dandy holds the drilling workers hostage at gunpoint to keep the drill running. This evokes Cliff's sympathy, again, but as he takes the gun from Dandy, the rig starts shooting out oil. But wait – then it stops, and Cliff is disappointed again.

“Brothers and Sons,” December 4, 1987

Sue Ellen meets Kimberly (formally) at a DOA meeting. Ray and Jenna marry, and Bobby serves as Ray's best man. Christopher finds out who Lucas' father is, and it's quite befuddling for him. Cliff and Dandy strike it rich, but not in oil – in natural gas. April turns up a roadblock as she digs into Nicholas' past, and Nicholas angrily confronts her. Lisa has a lot of contact with Christopher, and it hurts Bobby. Lisa then shows up on the Southfork grounds during the Ewing Barbecue with a legal notice that she is suing Bobby for custody of Christopher. Also at the barbecue, Sue Ellen pointedly “introduces” her pal Kimberly to her husband, telling Nicholas later that she's “setting the stage.” Upset that Cliff put his holdings in his own name when he paid the taxes on them, Dandy pulls a gun on Cliff at the Ewing Barbecue.

“Brother, Can You Spare a Child?” December 11, 1987

Who's behind all the evil in the world, including Lisa's battle for custody of Christopher? You got it – J.R. is, again! The unsuspecting Bobby tries to shore up as much legal protection as he can, while he faces the daunting task of making it all make some kind of sense to little Christopher. Raw from his involvement with Dandy, Cliff meets with Miss Ellie, showing her some old photos and telling her – at last – that he realizes Jock did not try to cheat Digger all those years ago. Sue Ellen arranges a dinner with the Cryders, revenge against J.R. first and foremost on her mind. Nicholas apologizes to April. Ray and Jenna are concerned about Charlie's new boyfriend Randy (*guest star Brad Pitt, in one of his very first roles!*) and even walk in on them in a rather physical moment. Clayton is dismayed when Ellie has interests that don't include him. Casey is plotting against J.R.

“Daddy's Little Darlin’,” December 18, 1987

Bobby faces a fierce court battle and fears that the nature of Christopher's adoption may come out. He enlists the help of attorney Paul Morgan. Cliff encounters trouble with his natural-gas project. J.R. finds out through Casey's friend Mary Lou Lassiter that his young buddy is out to get him. Clayton becomes intrigued by the young, female subject of a painting. Cliff tries to buy off Lisa. Sue Ellen's questions about his family make Nicholas nervous. April tells Bobby he's still hung up over Pam, but then later the two kiss. After tireless efforts, J.R. finally meets Dr. Styles, Kimberly's father, who seems to agree with J.R. about Wilson's general incompetence and irrelevance. Ray pulls Randy aside for a talk about Charlie.

“It's Me Again!” January 8, 1988

Lisa apologizes to Cliff then honeys up to him to get information to give to J.R. J.R. demands a show of faith from Kimberly before he'll leave Sue Ellen. Jenna reveals deep feelings for Bobby, and April shows she cares about him, too. (All the women *do* love him, after all.) April even gives up some time with Bobby so that he can be with Christopher, thinking this will help her relationship with him. But for Jenna, Bobby stands by his loyalties to his brother Ray, and the fact that he believes it's the old Bobby that Jenna really loves. J.R. tells Sly he's going to activate the dummy corporation she's president of, to buy up Weststar stock. Sue Ellen and Nicholas finalize a deal, then Nicholas says he's leaving their association because he's attracted to her but does not want to be a pawn used against her husband. April talks to Petey, the guy who recognized Nicholas from the old days, and learns this “Joey Lombardi” had mob connections. Ray catches Charlie and

her boyfriend Randy in the hay and angers Charlie with his firmness. Through artist David Shulton, Clayton meets Laurel Ellis, the young female from the painting. Wilson Cryder offers to purchase Barnes-Wentworth from Cliff. *For a look inside the script of this episode, see the “Your script, sir (or ma’am!)” section in the Fun & Useless Information chapter.*

“Marriage on the Rocks,” January 15, 1988

Directed by Larry Hagman.

Clayton lunches with his new art-model pal, Laurel. Kimberly divorces and expects J.R. to do the same, per their deal. J.R. plots to get control of Weststar, even considering joining forces with Cliff to do it as he coerces Cliff to buy Weststar stock. Cliff won't support Lisa in her custody fight. Sue Ellen tells Nicholas she wants to be friends, and they put their heads together about the J.R.-Cryder-Weststar situation. Sue Ellen then lunches with April and warns her about the Weststar investments April's been making. Bobby's not happy that Cliff's been spending time with Lisa. Ray has a long talk with Charlie, determined to be a good father to her.

“Anniversary Waltz,” January 22, 1988

Having been handed his you-know-what by J.R., Casey tells him he knows when he's been beaten and plans to leave town. Bobby and Christopher get on better terms. Bobby learns from Dave Culver that it might be possible to get the Ewing Oil name back, now that the Calhoun hoopla has died down. Cliff tells Bobby he likes Lisa. April ignores her P.I.'s warnings about investigating the dark past of Nicholas. Clayton forgets his wedding anniversary amid his preoccupation with Laurel. Charlie and Jenna fight. Oswald Valentine visits Sue Ellen, then goes to J.R. about possibly investing in his new business. J.R. approaches Bobby and tells him he can make this whole Lisa thing go away – if Bobby will use his power of attorney at Wentworth to buy up Weststar stock for him and help him with the takeover. Bobby realizes J.R.'s involvement with Lisa and is, of course, enraged. He charges at his brother. *Linda Gray's daughter Kehly Sloane plays Sue Ellen's assistant, Kelly, by the way.*

“Brotherly Love,” February 5, 1988

Directed by Linda Gray.

In the wake of Bobby's rage, J.R. sends Lisa off. The angry Bobby moves to regain the Ewing Oil name – for himself. Ellie sees her sons feuding again and is oblivious to the fact that her own husband has been pursuing other interests. April learns that Joey Lombardi faked his own death. Casey and Sly start dating. Laurel's “friend” David Shulton interrogates Clayton about his intentions. Sue Ellen gets closer to Nicholas, ever intent on revenge against J.R. Jenna drops in on Bobby at the office and exchanges words of peace. Cliff gets clearance for his natural-gas pipeline and celebrates with a party. J.R. blackmails April in his scheme to get control of Weststar, telling her all about Holly Harwood and Bobby's distaste for the fact that Holly had been with J.R.

“The Best Laid Plans,” February 12, 1988

Directed by Patrick Duffy.

April asks Bobby herself about Holly Harwood, and Bobby seems to back J.R.'s story. Laurel's ex-boyfriend Brett arrives from England. J.R. and Kimberly stage a “bedding” for Sue Ellen to behold, but she's wiser than they think. Back at home, she packs her bags – for her old bedroom. She's not giving him a divorce, she tells J.R., and she's staying right there to raise her son on Southfork. Sue Ellen then joins forces with Bobby, and talks to Nicholas about her real divorce strategy. Miss Ellie sees Laurel kissing Clayton. Charlie complains to Bobby about Ray. April seeks to get J.R. out of her life. Lisa continues following Bobby and Christopher, but she's a no-show at the trial, which is

cancelled. Casey keeps pouring it on with Sly, pursuing key information on Ewing Oil.

“Farlow’s Follies,” February 19, 1988

Directed by Steve Kanaly.

In a surprising and amusing turn, Miss Ellie, having seen Clayton with Laurel, gets drunk! She then administers the silent treatment to Clayton. April comes clean to Bobby about sleeping with J.R., removing J.R.’s blackmail leverage. Bobby goes to Washington to try to regain the Ewing Oil name, meeting up with Kay Lloyd, assistant to Sen. Dowling. Charlie apologizes to Ray and gets another chance with Randy, in Jenna’s and Ray’s eyes. Someone’s been at April’s apartment. J.R. wants Sly to sell her interests in Weststar, and Dr. Styles puts the heat on J.R. to get divorced and get son-in-law-ed. Sly notes that all Casey seems to want to talk about on their dates is J.R. Casey keeps the smooth-talk comin’, just the same. *Charles Bateman, the third C.C. Capwell of NBC’s “Santa Barbara,” guests here as Sen. Troutt.*

“Malice in Dallas,” February 26, 1988

Directed by Larry Hagman.

April’s snooping has put both her and Nicholas in danger, as she learns her detective has been killed. She comes clean to Nicholas about investigating his true identity. Mavis Anderson has a talk with Ellie about husbands and their affairs, having learned from experience. Charlie is getting poor grades. Kimberly meets with Casey to charm him over to the Weststar side in the battle against J.R. Nicholas visits his family in Indiana. The custody trial for Christopher begins, but Lisa drops the custody case. Bobby again confronts J.R. on his involvement in the Lisa Alden mess. The slimy David Shulton tries to convince Laurel of the financial potential of her involvement with Clayton. Brett wants Laurel to return to England with him. Ellie leaves town on a trip. *James Avery of NBC’s “The Fresh Prince of Bel-Air” guests as the judge in the custody case.*

“Crime Story,” March 4, 1988

In Washington, Bobby is enticed by Kay Lloyd. J.R. keeps Casey up in his charade with Kimberly. Sue Ellen is still resisting any idea of divorce from J.R., especially now that the Ewing Oil name might be bandied about again. April goes into hiding from Nicholas’ former “associates.” Nicholas tells Sue Ellen he’s got to go into hiding, himself, leaving Sue Ellen wondering what on earth is going on. J.R. convinces Cliff to hang onto his Weststar shares. Miss Ellie next goes to Atlanta to visit Lucy. David Shulton tries to blackmail Clayton over his knowledge of his fascination with Laurel, but Clayton replies with a threat. Ray and Jenna catch Charlie trying to sneak out of the house. J.R. forces April to sell her Weststar stock. Bobby doesn’t think April and he should see each other anymore. When April gets back to her place, there are a couple ugly mugs waiting for her.

“To Have and to Hold,” March 11, 1988

Directed by Larry Hagman.

The thugs force April to reveal Nicholas’ identity. Ray wants no part of J.R.’s plan to take over Weststar. J.R. is gearing up against Dr. Styles while the elder mogul’s daughter is worried about his health. Nicholas gets roughed up and is forced to reveal his family in Indiana – though when the thugs arrive, the situation is already cleared away. Casey is honest with Sly about his dreams for a big business and his vendetta against J.R. Ray and Jenna decide to send Charlie to an overseas boarding school, a decision that vexes Jenna. Kay comes to Dallas to see Bobby. Cliff is taking pills. Miss Ellie returns from vacation and confronts Clayton about Laurel. She boots him out.

“Dead Reckoning,” March 18, 1988

Jenna tells Ray that she never thought she'd have to choose between her daughter and him. Ray helps a woman, Connie Hall, on the roadside after taking Jenna and Charlie to the airport. Casey meets Cliff and decides they have something in common: the evil and menacing J.R. Nicholas has made it look like his family is dead, telling his brother how they'll need to keep their parents out of sight for a while. Clayton tries to defend his friendship with Laurel. Ellie tells the family over the breakfast table that Clayton is no longer living at Southfork (and J.R. is rather pleased at that). David tells Miss Ellie that Clayton slept with Laurel. Clayton later beats up David. Clayton is then arrested for David's murder! Bobby continues to spend time with Kay. *Michele Scarabelli of Fox's "Alien Nation" plays Connie Hall.*

“Never Say Never,” April 1, 1988

Bobby, Miss Ellie and Harv try to help Clayton in the murder charges. Clayton apologizes to the family for the trouble, then Laurel tries to explain the truth to Miss Ellie. But J.R. has his own grimy thoughts about the lovely Laurel. He arranges a meeting, at which Laurel brushes him off. Casey tells Cliff he better buy up some of that Weststar stock soon, as the price is going up. The very thankful Connie Hall calls on Ray, as Jenna phones from Europe to say that her stay will be extended. With the help of Kay, Bobby meets Sen. O'Dell, who could help him in his quest regarding Ewing Oil. Kimberly introduces Cliff to her father, thinking Cliff could help them in their fight against J.R., but Cliff wants no such thing. Kimberly turns down J.R.'s offer for her company.

“Last of the Good Guys,” April 8, 1988

Bobby rejects the idea of bribing Sen. O'Dell to get the Ewing Oil name, and he has Phyllis do some investigating of the senator. Bobby also turns down J.R.'s idea that they work together again. Bobby's able to reach a compromise with Sen. O'Dell, however. Ray continues an association with the obsessive Connie while Jenna and Charlie are overseas, feeling uneasy all the while. J.R. might be able to clear Clayton, and he doesn't mind the idea of making Laurel one of the notches on his bedpost. J.R. has no idea what Bobby's been doing in D.C., but he does appeal to his brother for help in the Weststar situation. Kimberly recruits an ally in Sue Ellen in the fight to keep Weststar. J.R. solves the Shulton murder case – to his advantage, of course.

“Top Gun,” April 15, 1988

Bobby might be playing second fiddle to Kay's career. He runs into a wall in his Washington fight to get the Ewing Oil name, and he sees just how powerful Kay is. When her father dies, Kimberly takes it out on J.R., who is close to getting his prize of Weststar Oil. April reminds him how she's helped his quest and wants a seat on the Weststar board. Connie plays a strange joke on Ray. Laurel tells Clayton about J.R.'s blackmail plot, and Clayton confronts J.R. about it. Casey meets April, who tells him she doesn't want to see Cliff get hurt. Nicholas tells Sue Ellen the truth about his family. J.R. gets a big shock at the Weststar board meeting when Sue Ellen shows up to bolster Kimberly's holdings – then Jeremy Wendell arrives and regains his post as CEO. *Linda Gray fought for the right to portray Sue Ellen as a stronger woman and no longer a drunk. She told a U.K. publication in 1988: “We all have some sort of vice which we are striving to overcome. With Sue Ellen, she didn't do that. Whenever she had a problem, which was all the time, she'd just reach for a drink or another man. That's not representative of the way women are in the '80s. They're learning to handle these things, and surviving. I felt that it was time to change and bring in a new phase in her life.”*

“Pillow Talk,” April 29, 1988

Bobby and Kay continue to see each other. At last, Bobby wins the fight to get the Ewing Oil name back. Ray tries to shake Connie's "fatal attraction," but the off-kilter woman then wants revenge against him. Seeing his struggles to be the "man of the house," Ellie tells Clayton she wants to give him partial ownership of Southfork. Cliff offers his gas line to Wendell, thinking this will help with his J.R. situation. Sue Ellen gets victory over J.R., telling him he's cheated on her for the last time, and he retorts that she'll never see little John Ross again. None too concerned, she leaves Southfork and retains a lawyer to challenge J.R. regarding her son. Jenna calls Ray again from overseas. April is leery of becoming business partners with Casey. *The longtime Rosa Andrade of NBC's "Santa Barbara," Margarita Cordova, plays Maria.*

“Things Ain't Goin' So Good at Southfork, Again,” May 6, 1988

J.R. threatens Sue Ellen again regarding John Ross, but she has Nicholas on her side. Still, J.R. is as charming as always, and Sue Ellen begins to listen. Connie tries to stab Ray with a knife, and a tussle ensues. Jenna returns from overseas and finds no one in the house. Ray is at the hospital, though, and he'll be OK. He tells Jenna about the Connie ordeal. After J.R. fires Casey, Sly is upset. News of Clayton's co-ownership of the ranch causes J.R. to move out. April and Cliff strike a deal with Casey. Lucy comes back from Atlanta, and she confides to her grandmother that Mitch is more interested in his patients than he is in her.

“The Fat Lady Singeth,” May 13, 1988

Sue Ellen and Nicholas search for John Ross, putting a tail on J.R. and trying to find the boy at a school. Lucy meets Casey (*meow!*) and they certainly have something in common – a dislike for J.R. J.R. gets his Ewing Oil property back from Wendell, then learns from Bobby that his little bro has won back the Ewing Oil name. He then wants to partner up with bro, of course. Ray and Jenna try to recover from the Connie experience and decide that the only way they can preserve their marriage is to leave Dallas. Cliff learns that Jordan Lee has seen Pam. Cliff plans to take a trip to Europe with April. In a tense moment during their search for John Ross, Nicholas, Sue Ellen and J.R. get into a rumble. Nicholas ends up over the balcony of J.R.'s condo, and Sue Ellen fires shots at her husband.

Season 12 — 1988-89

Steve Kanaly and Priscilla Presley are dropped from the show's intro; Charlene Tilton returns to it, and Sheree J. Wilson is added.

“Carousel,” October 28, 1988

This time Sue Ellen really DID shoot J.R., and J.R.'s milking his injuries for all they're worth. Lucy helps Sue Ellen get John Ross back, happy to oppose J.R. in the matter. Cliff comes face-to-face with ... Pam? (*It's guest star Margaret Michaels in the role.*) Pam lies to her brother about why she won't return home (she's really dying), then Cliff lies to Bobby later about the encounter, saying the woman wasn't Pam. Jeremy and Bobby trade threats. Bobby considers taking J.R. back at Ewing Oil, with the condition that J.R. not try to seize control of the company. Colorado rancher Carter McKay considers purchasing Ray's spread. The case of Nicholas Pearce's death is closed.

“No Greater Love,” November 4, 1988

J.R. fires McSween and moves back to Southfork to get into position to win back John Ross. Cliff wants out of the oil business and offers Barnes-Wentworth to Bobby. Mitch comes to take Lucy

back to Atlanta, and they argue about their lives. April talks to Bobby about Cliff's secret. Bobby's old friend Tammy reappears, and Bobby ends up at her place after learning that Cliff lied about seeing Pam. The shooting involving his parents causes trouble for John Ross at school. Clayton might sell his refineries to Bobby. Carter McKay takes possession of Ray's property, and it's clear he's got some ulterior motives. Sue Ellen brings John Ross to Southfork, on the condition that it be completely his choice whether he lives there. "I'm the only one who's ever done what's right for him," Sue Ellen tells J.R., "or cared about what he wanted."

"The Call of the Wild," November 11, 1988

A recuperated J.R. and Bobby take their sons on a hunting trip to the backwoods of Arkansas, just like the hunting trips Jock used to take them on ... and along comes lovable bumpkin Cally (*new series regular Cathy Podewell*), serving up the brew at a local bar. J.R. puts the moves on her. John Ross, meanwhile, isn't taking to this hunting trip, reluctant to fire a gun and thinking meat isn't the best dietary choice, anyway. Casey Denault returns to town, celebrates an oil strike with April, and suddenly gets too big-in-the-britches for "just a secretary" Sly. Instead, he drops in on Lucy, who's certainly more his speed. Cliff next offers Barnes-Wentworth to Jordan Lee. Sue Ellen finds a renewed attraction for her former flame Cliff. J.R. stays behind in Hayleyville while the other boys go home. Cally's big, burly brothers find J.R. in bed with the girl.

"Out of the Frying Pan," November 18, 1988

J.R.'s lust for Cally gets him into serious trouble, though the local sheriff intervenes. J.R. is then jailed and vows to marry Cally if he gets freed. Bobby confronts Cliff about lying to him after seeing Pam. He also apologizes to April for treating her harshly when she delivered the news. A water shortage at Southfork perplexes Clayton, but Carter is not surprised about it, despite what he tells Clayton. Lucy gets snared in Casey's web of revenge against J.R. Sue Ellen continues with her divorce. Cliff sells Barnes-Wentworth to Wendell, which Miss Ellie doesn't like, as she was hoping Bobby might take Cliff in at Ewing Oil. Cally busts J.R. out of jail, but they don't get very far and J.R. winds up in more legal trouble than he was already.

"Road Work," December 2, 1988

Again incarcerated (and on a chain gang – *an image we'll all certainly remember!*), J.R. tries to bribe his way out. Bobby calls Hayleyville looking for his brother. Cliff does actually partner up with Bobby at Ewing Oil! While hanging out with Cliff, Bobby is drawn in by the pool-hustling Tracy Lawton. Jeremy pours on the charm with Sue Ellen, offering to help her in her fight against J.R. Clayton finds out that Carter is behind the water shortage at Southfork when he sees that the river running across the ranch has been blocked. The two men have a tense confrontation. Carter is working a sinister plot with his foreman, Fred Hughes. Lucy continues her relationship with Casey, traveling with him. J.R. seems to be making progress in his attempts to bribe the prison guards, but then he's looking down the barrel of Boaz Harper's gun once again.

"War and Love and the Whole Damned Thing," December 9, 1988

J.R. marries Cally to get off the hook with her brothers. He works the Harper farm while Cally threatens her brothers to behave. Ray returns to Dallas to find a range war between the Ewings and McKay. Sue Ellen seems to have found a true scheming partner in Jeremy Wendell, as they both set out to do in J.R. Miss Ellie decides to solve the water problem by blowing up the dam, which brings the authorities and Carter to her door. Carter then hires some men to deal with the situation. Lucy tells Casey she doesn't want to get too close. Bobby encounters Tracy Lawton again, and they make plans. At the bar, a fight ensues between the Southfork crew (including



Behind the scenes

“Oh, who knows! There are so many!”

– Charlene Tilton, when *BRBTV* asked her which *Lucy Ewing* storyline she liked the best, *Motor City Comic Con, Novi, Michigan, May 2006*

Bobby and Ray) and Carter’s hands.

“Showdown at the Ewing Corral,” December 16, 1988

The barfight ends with one of Carter’s hands shooting and killing a Southfork employee. Bobby learns that Tracy has some secrets (chiefly the one involving Carter, who is shocked as he sees the two together). Carter ends up at Tracy’s place, but she doesn’t want to talk to him. The desperate J.R. tells Cally he’ll take her with him if she helps him escape. J.R. does flee the Harper farm for Dallas (leaving Cally behind, of course) and is just as shocked as the rest of the oil community to find his worst enemy a partner in Ewing Oil! The range war between Southfork and Carter McKay escalates as Carter buys off some Southfork ranchhands. Miss Ellie vows to stay and fight it out at her daddy’s ranch.

“Deception,” January 6, 1989

John Ross has been moved off Southfork for security measures, which Sue Ellen takes issue with. McKay reveals his intentions: buying parcels of Southfork (he has his eye on that famous oil-rich Southfork 40). J.R. hires mercenary workers for the effort and covertly consults with Harv about his out-of-state “situation” and how he might further elude the evil Harper brothers and Hayleyville. He’s also bought himself a new cop, Rattigan. April meets with Lucy about the conniving Casey, as Lucy is buying into Casey’s company. Bobby learns who Tracy’s father is, though he doesn’t realize Carter’s role in the war on Southfork. J.R. suspects someone else is pulling Carter’s strings, and we learn that he was right. It’s Wendell.

“Counter Attack,” January 13, 1989

Christopher gets injured in the range battle, his horse throwing him in the midst of gunfire, and it’s all-out war, with Bobby lashing out at J.R. because he brought the boys back to the ranch. Cliff turns to Bobby’s old pal Tammy for comfort. April sets out to ruin Casey financially. She tells him

they need more funding for their joint venture, which, of course, sends him in Lucy's general direction. Sue Ellen is turned off to see Jeremy's coldness regarding her son. Carter says goodbye to galpal Rose, and he questions his daughter about Bobby. Clayton, Ray and J.R. ambush some of Carter's men, and Carter must shoot one of the men to save Bobby's life. The two men talk, with Carter explaining his side of the story of Tracy's mother's death, which Tracy holds him responsible for. Under further threat from McKay, Miss Ellie decides to sell the Southfork parcel to him.

“The Sting,” January 20, 1989

Ray leaves Southfork to go back overseas. Ellie, ready to sell part of Southfork to McKay, has no idea his backer is Jeremy. Wendell, meanwhile, gets the cash ready for the sale, as Carter pressures him to get Carter's son Tommy released from prison as promised. April and Lucy close in on Casey's con game, confronting him while pretending not to know each other's interests. Jeremy proposes to Sue Ellen, who gives him the boot. Sue Ellen also has a score to settle with J.R. for putting John Ross in harm's way at Southfork. April goes into business with J.R. Carter helps put the sting on Wendell for the range war, and he celebrates with the Ewings afterward. Carter and Tracy make up as they anticipate Tommy's release from prison. Carter gets a visit from Kimberly Cryder regarding Weststar. Cally shows at Southfork, looking for her hubby.

“The Two Mrs. Ewings,” January 27, 1989

John Ross has questions about who this Cally person is. J.R. doesn't like Bobby's relationship with Tracy. Sue Ellen's Hollywood pal Bruce Harvey drops by and puts some ideas in motion for her, and she heads off to check out a film studio. Cliff pursues Tammy with a fervor. Marilee has an offer for Cliff, and Cliff passes the information along to Bobby. Lucy tries to give Cally a makeover as J.R. tries unsuccessfully to pursue an annulment. Carter gets to visit his son. Divorce papers arrive for Lucy. At the Oil Baron's Ball, Sue Ellen has a punch in the face for J.R. after meeting his new wife; Tammy, Tracy and April compare notes on Bobby (“All the Women Love ...” *oh, you know!*); and McKay is named chairman of the board at Weststar.

“The Switch,” February 3, 1989

Sue Ellen buys a movie studio and even gets this great new idea for a film(!). Determined to keep her husband, and even wanting a more proper second wedding at the ranch, Cally questions J.R. on his dalliances with April. Cally gets advice from ... Sue Ellen? Cliff thinks April has cut Ewing Oil out of some deals. Christopher becomes a friend to Cally, while John Ross resents her. J.R. investigates Carter. Tammy breaks it off with Cliff. Carter seems to think that Bobby is a good part of his daughter's life, and he also wants Tracy to come work with him at Weststar. J.R. gets wind that mobster Joseph Lombardi Sr. is wondering what happened to his son, aka Nicholas Pearce.

“He-e-ere's Papa!” February 10, 1989

Lombardi comes knockin' on the Ewing door, with revenge in mind, and J.R. has questions for Sue Ellen about this whole Mafia thing. John Ross further rejects Cally, and Sue Ellen tries to explain to him that his parents will never reunite. In an amusing turn, meanwhile, Cally has an interest in raising chickens on the ranch. Tracy learns more about the oil business. Carter seeks to befriend Sue Ellen, while Tracy and Cally do some girl bonding. Sue Ellen comes through for J.R., telling Lombardi that Nicholas' death was an accident. Cliff pursues dealings in Washington and digs a little into the files at Ewing Oil. *Joseph Campanella is big-man Lombardi, while film star Chazz Palminteri plays Frank, his bodyguard.*

“Comings and Goings,” February 17, 1989

McKay's son Tommy (*new series regular J. Eddie Peck, also appearing as Roger Grimes on “Dynasty”*) shows up, just released from a foreign prison on a drug sentence. He tells his dad he's going to clean up his life, but that's not really the case. Sue Ellen meets with screenwriter Don Lockwood and starts making her movie – based on her life with J.R.! Lucy lends a hand, spilling all about J.R.'s torment of her mother Valene (*with Joan Van Ark appearing in flashbacks*). Cally tries to buddy up with John Ross and even saves his life in the pool. J.R. puts the kabosh to a land deal of Bobby and Cliff's, aiming to blackmail his way back into Ewing Oil. A drunk Cliff shows up at April's place.

“Country Girl,” February 24, 1989 (first of a two-hour special)

Miss Ellie and Clayton return from Europe. Sue Ellen shows Lockwood her journals and shares the experiences regarding her sister Kristin (*with Mary Crosby showing up in flashbacks*). Seeking to encourage Cally despite the discouragement she's getting from J.R., Miss Ellie takes the girl to a meeting of that obligatory diversion of the Ewing females, the Daughters of the Alamo. Cally also gains a more peaceful relationship with John Ross. Tommy has a gleam in his eye for Cally but learns that she's married. Tommy then eyes April. Bobby thinks something might be up with Tommy. Carter realizes his son isn't over his drug problem. Cally tells J.R. she's pregnant. J.R. ropes April into dealings against Bobby and Cliff. When Cally threatens to leave, J.R. finally warms up to the idea of a proper wedding.

“Wedding Bell Blues,” February 24, 1989 (second of a two-hour special)

Black clouds hang over Southfork as Cally finally gets her fittin' wedding. It begins to pour, and everyone must move inside. The stay-over guests have some interesting encounters. Sue Ellen invites Lockwood to Southfork for research on the screenplay, and Lockwood meets J.R. (As J.R. and Cally dance, Sue Ellen mutters, “Being married to J.R. is like a Hitchcock movie. You start out laughing and then you find yourself screaming in terror.”) Carter wants Tommy to work at Weststar. J.R. tells Sue Ellen to stay away from Cally as Cally lets him know that the two females plotted against him to force the marriage and that she never was pregnant. Lucy tries to warn Tracy away from Bobby. Tommy makes a pass at April and is angry to be shot down. *John Ingle plays the minister.*

“The Way We Were,” March 3, 1989

Directed by Patrick Duffy

Bruce Harvey wants to start casting for Sue Ellen's movie. Tommy sets up his own “import-export” business in Dallas with some slightly illegal substances; April, meanwhile, continues to resist his advances. Tracy wants to see her brother and father get along, and she even offers to help Tommy in his new business. Cally wants to stop Bobby and J.R. from feudin' so much, while Bobby is upset that J.R. is dealing behind his back. Cliff has questions for April about Tommy. Tommy, meanwhile, tells J.R. that Carter is responsible for his mother's death. Sue Ellen and Lockwood get intimate as she seeks to learn more about his background. Jordan Lee tells Cliff he wants to sell out of the oil business. *The flashbacks continue in the storyline featuring Sue Ellen's tell-all film, this time with Timothy Patrick Murphy appearing as Mickey Trotter.*

“The Serpent's Tooth,” March 10, 1989

J.R. uses Tommy's need for \$\$\$ to get some more Weststar secrets. Bobby's trying to reignite his romance with Tracy, but her family tensions are interfering. April celebrates her birthday alone, complete with cake and candles, but then Bobby and Cliff take her out. April asks Bobby about his

relationship with Tracy, which he tells her is not exactly aflame. As he retires, Jordan Lee talks about old times with Miss Ellie. Lockwood visits J.R.'s office and has words with him about his ex-wife. As Cally spends more time with John Ross, Christopher feels excluded. Cally also wants to learn more about the oil business. Sue Ellen and Lockwood fight.

“Three Hundred,” March 17, 1989

Sly becomes a pawn for J.R., just like old times, when he's looking for some inside info on Ewing Oil. Phyllis learns this and passes it on to Bobby, who orders J.R. out of the business, but the two get trapped in an elevator with some good booze and ... *well, gosh*, they'll always be brothers, and J.R. weasels his way back into full standing at Ewing Oil. Sue Ellen has some second thoughts about the powerful film she's making as she reviews the set for Southfork. Tommy tries to sponge some cash off his dad, then off April. Feeling sorry for him, April goes out with Tommy, but when she wants to call it a night, he does not.

“April Showers,” March 31, 1989

April tries to talk to Tracy about her brother's aggressiveness. On the run from drug dealers, Tommy sells some more information to J.R. Cally wants to help J.R. at work., so J.R. recruits her to meet a would-be business investor, Gustav Helstrom (whom he's also recruited Rattigan to investigate). Cliff doesn't much like the fact that J.R. is back at the Ewing Oil offices. Tommy returns to April's place and pounds the crap out of her, then Bobby goes and pounds the crap out of Tommy, so things aren't looking good for Bobby and Tracy, who's quite defensive about her brother. This isn't such a bad thing for April, as she aims to get closer to that Ewing prince all the women love. Carter also lashes out at Bobby regarding Tommy.

“And Away We Go!” April 7, 1989

Cliff is upset when Jordan sells his company to Carter. Tommy leaves town, and Tracy leaves to look for him, saying adieu to Bobby. Bobby visits April at the hospital. Cliff hunts down Afton, who's in town for a gig, and tells her that his days of fighting Ewing Oil are over. J.R. and Cally (enjoying being at J.R.'s side in his business dealings) show their European investor friend a good time. Bobby meets up with Gustav. J.R. blackmails Gustav after he arranges a fight where the other guy dies. Sue Ellen feels insecure in her relationship with Lockwood as she works on casting the part of J.R. in her movie and gets a hand, again, from Lucy.

“Yellow Brick Road,” April 14, 1989

In some interesting European intrigue, J.R., Bobby and Cally go to Salzburg, Austria, to compete with McKay for a deal. They meet up with a couple pals, the Harvards, who are there working for McKay. Cally can't get enough of this beautiful place (*they just don't have fancy stuff like that in Hayleyville!*). Bobby also has a surprise waiting for him in Austria: April. Afton avoids Cliff's interest in her, but he's more than intrigued by her beautiful little daughter, Pamela Rebecca Cooper. The Ewing boys get an offer for Ewing Oil on their overseas trip by businessman Rolf Brundin. Back at the ranch, Clayton doesn't come home, worrying Miss Ellie. She learns he took a spill on a horse and might have amnesia. *Real-life Playboy Bunny Kathryn Leigh Scott plays Bunny Harvard.*

“The Sound of Money,” April 28, 1989

Sue Ellen's worried that her film will upset Miss Ellie. J.R. and Bobby smell a Carter ... *er*, a rat ... in the offer from Brundin. The Ewings continue on to Vienna, where J.R. meets up with the only woman he has ever truly loved, Vanessa Beaumont. In the romantic overseas setting, Bobby and April get closer. The Ewings are indeed up against Carter McKay in this European deal. Though

Afton is angry that Cliff dropped in on her home and saw little Pamela, Cliff continues to warm her and proposes to her. But Afton is just getting over a bad marriage. Clayton is having memory trouble and confusing details about the ranch and Southern Cross. Lockwood tells Sue Ellen that she reminds him of his late wife.

“The Great Texas Waltz,” May 5, 1989

Directed by Linda Gray.

In their European adventure, the travelers venture into the lovely Grand Vienna Ballroom. Vanessa, who has deliberately bumped into J.R. on this trip, wants to be with J.R. again, despite Cally's presence. Carter tries to use April in his appeals to Bobby. Cliff, of course, wonders about the paternity of Afton's daughter and hires a detective to find out more. He learns that the birth certificate doesn't list a father at all. John Ross doesn't like Mom's pal Lockwood. Miss Ellie finds Clayton visiting the grave of his first wife. After the consortium takes in the offers of both Ewing Oil and Weststar, Vanessa tells the Ewing party that they must go to Moscow.

“Mission to Moscow,” May 12, 1989

The not-so-stupid Cally warns J.R. about Vanessa. A familiar face, Sue Ellen, jogs Clayton's memory. Vanessa convinces J.R. and Bobby to go to Moscow's Red Square concerning their dealings with McKay and Brundin. There, they receive a warning (*and the dubbed Russkies provide an interesting, if puzzling, element to this episode!*). Sue Ellen finds her film increasingly painful, especially the scenes between her own J.R. and Sue Ellen, which make her think long and hard about her relationship with Lockwood. Cliff finds out that Afton's daughter is his own, and he's more and more determined to make a commitment to her. But she and little Pamela disappear.

“Reel Life,” May 19, 1989

The Ewing party returns from Europe, and Bobby and April keep the romance going. April gets some anonymous phone calls. Bobby suspects Tommy is making the calls, and he confronts Carter about it. Cliff chases down the disappeared Afton to Louisiana, where he meets her ex-husband, Harrison Van Buren III. Van Buren says he'll set Cliff up with a meeting with Afton, but it's all just a con. Cally gets some more advice about J.R. from his ex-wife. Lockwood invites Sue Ellen to move overseas with him, but John Ross is not too keen on that idea. Sue Ellen invites J.R. for a special screening of her movie, and he threatens to sue her after seeing it. She delights in that, actually, and decides to hold the film over his head awhile. Miss Ellie receives a birthday card for Jock, a card that contains a mysterious key.

Season 13 — 1989-90

The show gets a totally new introduction, with snapshots of all the characters flashed before they're introduced by name. Kimberly Foster, George Kennedy and Cathy Podewell join the lineup.

“Phantom of the Oil Rig,” September 22, 1989 (first of a two-hour special)

J.R. puts Rattigan on the task of getting his hands on Sue Ellen's film. After the European deal, Ewing Oil and Weststar are at odds and J.R. is learning more and more how much he's been losing out to Weststar. Tommy McKay returns and apologizes to Bobby, but it's revealed that his intentions are not so noble as he consults later with an explosives expert. Tommy also tells his father he wants to work at Weststar with him. April's sister Michelle Stevens comes to town. Cally's paintings catch the eye of an art dealer. Ellie and Clayton learn the key that arrived for Jock's birthday fits a Massachusetts bank vault. Cliff and Dave Wallace go to Charleston in his

search for Afton and her ex-husband, Harrison Van Buren III.

“The Leopard’s Spots,” September 22, 1989 (second of a two-hour special)

In Charleston, Afton and Harrison put on a show for Cliff, with Harrison stringing Cliff along regarding little Pamela’s parentage. Ellie and Clayton go to New England as they investigate the mysterious key, which leads to more keys and some old photos. J.R. scrambles for crude oil to meet a deadline he made without Bobby’s knowledge. Michelle is intrigued by Bobby but won’t mess with her sister’s affairs. She targets Cliff instead, and she meets up with J.R., which can only be bad news! Marilee talks buyout with J.R. Carter believes Tommy has changed. With a little help from Lucy, one of Cally’s paintings gets in front of an art gallery owner, Alex Barton (*played by suave Michael Wilding Jr., son of the legendary Elizabeth Taylor and British actor Michael Wilding*), who’s impressed with the work.

“Cry Me a River of Oil,” September 29, 1989

J.R., having gone behind Bobby’s back, turns to other sources for the crude he needs. Bobby learns of his bro’s back-door-dealing and has it out with him. Tommy brings a briefcase of explosives to Bobby’s office but is unable to “accidentally” leave it behind – thanks to Bobby’s trademark courtesy. J.R.’s past dalliances with April again leave Cally uneasy. April moves out of Southfork in the wake of Cally’s distrust. Lucy doesn’t at all mind encouraging Alex’s interest in Cally. Claiming to be protecting his father, Tommy pushes Rolf Brundin in front of a moving vehicle! After quizzing Jordan Lee, Ellie and Clayton learn that the key to the key may lie in a little town called Pride, Texas, where Jock had his first oil strike.

“Ka-Boooooom!” October 6, 1989

This time, Tommy plants explosives in Bobby’s own briefcase (*which certainly keeps us on edge through the episode, with Christopher nearly opening it, and various other antics*). Michelle betrays April to pursue Cliff, telling Cliff about a conversation she overheard between April and Bobby and a chunk of land April’s been trying to sell. Art-dealer Alex has his eye on Cally. Rose comes back to visit Carter, telling him how she’s started her own business, but Tommy scares her off again. John Ross visits his mother in England. One of Cally’s paintings sells. Carter gets clued in to Tommy’s psychological problems from his caseworker. J.R. purchases an oil tanker from Al Halliday. Cally tells Miss Ellie about her difficulty fitting in as J.R.’s wife. Bobby’s briefcase finally explodes, after he and April have accidentally dropped it over her balcony.

“Sunset, Sunrise,” October 13, 1989

Sasha Mitchell as James Beaumont is added to the show’s intro.

J.R.’s new tanker meets with a Gulf storm. He considers buying Marilee’s company, while Cally considers Marilee’s tomcattin’ ways. April doesn’t particularly like Cliff dating Michelle, and she confronts Cliff about the nature of their relationship. As Bobby tries to trap Tommy into admitting his guilt in the briefcase bombing, Carter and Tommy have a confrontation with a gun, and Tommy ends up dead. At the funeral, Tracy is hurt to find her father acting so harshly. She turns her anger about her brother’s death toward April. Cally ponders J.R.’s infidelity, as she gets her own studio and Alex advises her to paint without the last name Ewing. April proposes to Bobby. A smart-aleck kid pokes around the Ewing Oil offices – now who could he be?

“Pride and Prejudice,” October 20, 1989

Clayton and Ellie’s mystery takes them to a boardinghouse in Pride, where they run into a roadblock by the bank that owns the old boardinghouse. Ellie solves that dilemma, though, in fine

Ewing style, buying the whole town, kit and kaboodle. Their key unlocks a clock, and from it they retrieve a map of a site in Montana. April finds a buyer for her Ellis County property – Carter. Cally and Alex ask personal questions about each other. Little Christopher, “dating” already? Bobby is concerned. April wants a commitment from Bobby. Vanessa Beaumont drops in to retrieve her son, who has made quite an impression with his daddy, J.R., and has been learning more about Dallas. James asks out Kendall to try to learn more about the oil business, as well.

“Fathers and Other Strangers,” November 3, 1989

Bobby and April fight with Cliff and Michelle. James next asks out Sly. Cliff is getting sick of second-class treatment at Ewing Oil and decides to go solo. J.R. is only too happy to buy him out (and Michelle has been helping in that effort). J.R. and Vanessa talk about the old days as Cally does what she can to take the high road with the “love of J.R.’s life” present. Ellie and Clayton go to Montana and meet some more “Ewings” – a family that Jock brought to the U.S. during World War II. Sarah Ewing gives Ellie a treasured letter that Jock wrote to his son many years ago. One of Carter’s tankers has crashed and is leaking oil in the Gulf. James decides to “unveil” himself at the Oil Baron’s Club *and ...*

“Black Tide,” November 10, 1989

... James brings a perfectly nice dinner affair to a screeching halt when he reveals he’s J.R.’s son, prompting Cally’s ire at Vanessa, who assures J.R. that the revelation is true. Carter arrives at the Oil Baron’s Club to tell J.R. and Bobby that the reason his tanker crashed is that it was hit by J.R.’s tanker! Cliff then ditches his job at Ewing Oil and joins forces with Carter to investigate the tanker collision. For his part, J.R. angrily goes back to the source, Al Halliday, who then goes to Carter for a little behind-J.R.’s-back dealing. Bobby is left sorting out the PR mess. Michelle feels double-crossed by J.R. after Cliff leaves Ewing Oil and J.R. doesn’t keep his end of the bargain with her. She tries to sniff out favors from Carter next. Vanessa wants James to go back to Europe with her, but he feels right at home, and he even moves into Southfork.

“Daddy Dearest,” November 17, 1989

J.R. takes James under his wing at Ewing Oil, giving him Cliff’s old office, and John Ross feels left out as he returns from Europe and meets his new brother. Cliff works for a seat on the committee that will probe the tanker crash and its oil spill, and Bobby tries to prevent that. Ewing Oil continues to face a public backlash from the tanker spill. April boots out Michelle, and Michelle moves in with Cliff. She also meets James, and sparks fly! (*BRBTV always enjoyed that pairing – it was like the youthful new generation of “Dallas” power-mongers!*) Bobby is warming to the idea of marrying April. J.R. gets his long-lost letter from Jock, and it’s enough to give him a boost in the wake of the tanker scandal.

“Hell’s Fury,” December 1, 1989

Bobby talks with Jack Bouleris, the captain of the Ewing tanker involved in the Gulf spill, as Cliff and Carter continue to scheme against the Ewings. Kay Lloyd shows up from Washington with a warning for Bobby. Michelle sleeps with James. Cally has suspicions about J.R. and Michelle, and she’s right – Michelle is working a plot against Cally’s marriage, embellishing the truth a little to rattle Cally’s cage. When James warms up brotherly relations with John Ross, conflicts arise between the two youngest Ewing boys, causing Bobby to have a talk with Christopher. Fed up with J.R., Cally drops in on Alex late at night. Armed with information from Michelle, J.R. turns on the charm with Diana Farrington, a member of Cliff’s investigation committee.

“Cally on a Hot Tin Roof,” December 8, 1989

Directed by Larry Hagman.

Cally angrily confronts J.R. about Michelle. Having sniffed out his interest in Cally, J.R. blackmails Alex and runs him out of town, even though Alex and Cally are bluffing and didn't actually sleep together. Carter puts his own PR spin on the Gulf cleanup efforts. James makes an impression on Bobby, and he also has a word of warning for Cliff regarding his daddy. April senses chemistry between Bobby and Kay, and that makes her uneasy. Bobby steps up in his response, being honest with Kay that he doesn't want to lose his relationship with April. J.R. cuts a deal with Diana Farrington to secure her cooperation in the tanker investigation. Lucy has given sleeping pills to Cally, and James finds Cally unconscious and feels guilty about his own actions toward her.

“Sex, Lies and Videotape,” December 15, 1989

J.R. and Cally make up, with J.R. feeling remorse after Cally's bout with the pills. Carter brings Rose back to Dallas with marriage – and a scheme – in mind: His new wife sleeps with Cliff, and Carter gets the whole thing on video, giving him leverage in the oil-spill probe. The cleanup in the Gulf costs big; Bobby must sell a Ewing holding to pay up. Kay talks to Bobby about his relationship with April. James angrily questions J.R. about his many infidelities, and J.R. defends his “business” actions. Bobby is able to confirm that the captain of J.R.'s tanker, Bouleris, wasn't drunk when the collision happened. Kay leaves for Washington, and Bobby tells April that it's time for the two of them to get legal. Lucy tells Cally she shouldn't give up her art – since Lucy just bought herself an art gallery.

“Tale of Two Cities,” January 5, 1990

Bobby has hired back Capt. Bouleris, and J.R. doesn't like that. James gets Michelle an apartment. Bobby and April plan their wedding. James gets caught in the crossfire while trying to protect J.R. and Cally in the videotape scandal with Rose and Cliff, and he's just not so sure about the immoral workings of the oil business. Bobby also gets wind of Carter's blackmail plot and tries to buy the video from Rose, who refuses. Cally has a successful solo showing of her work at the gallery that Lucy purchased. Both Bobby and Cliff talk with Coast Guard officers about the tanker collision, while Carter works to hide the fact that no one was watching the radar on his own tanker when the collision occurred.

“Judgment Day,” January 12, 1990

Michelle has kept up the spying for J.R., but she wants out, especially after she's seen how James has been involved in J.R.'s infidelity messes. She comes clean with Cliff. The fate of Ewing Oil rests in Cliff's hands as the committee prepares to announce its decision on the oil spill, and Cliff tries to vent the pressure at his father's grave. Capt. Bouleris commits suicide. Rose is upset that Carter has used her in his schemes. Carter destroys the video of Rose and Cliff. Ellie turns retrospective at the site of Jock's first oil strike. Carter makes an offer on Ewing Oil, which Bobby turns down, despite the fact that Carter has even appealed to April to convince Bobby to sell. As J.R. is feeling defeated, the committee determines that the oil spill was an accident.

“Unchain My Heart,” January 19, 1990

Lesley-Anne Down as Stephanie Rogers is added to the show's intro.

Public-relations guru Stephanie Rogers woos Cliff with promises of political success. J.R. takes John Ross to Pride, Texas, to show him what made Ewing Oil great, as Miss Ellie and Clayton plan to start a new oil venture there. Bobby gives April an engagement ring. Bobby finds out, though, that April and her April Oil bought up some Ewing Oil fields. April then moves to sell the fields – to Weststar,

right before Bobby offers to buy them back himself! *Yikes!* Bobby also must deal with James' business moves in the Ewing name. The romance between James and Michelle heats up again. April and Michelle talk over an idea for a business venture. Bobby thinks he might have seen Pam.

“I Dream of Jeannie,” February 2, 1990

April has the blues. Cally and James commiserate on their respective relationships. Bobby pursues the mystery gal he sighted who looks exactly like Pam, whose name is Jeanne O'Brien and who is a real-estate agent. He even pulls Cliff into the situation to see if this woman could be Pam, and Cliff tells him she's not. J.R. pursues an old wildcatter friend of Jock's named Blackie Callahan (*guest star Denver Pyle of “The Dukes of Hazzard” – a nice tribute to classic 1980s television and the bond these two CBS shows once shared in their Friday-night timeslots!*), talking with his daughter Meg, then finding Blackie himself, happy at home in the local jail. Cliff does a little investigation on Stephanie Rogers, just to make sure this isn't another one of J.R.'s traps.

“After Midnight,” February 9, 1990

Directed by Ken Kercheval.

Michelle and April shop for property in the warehouse district for the nightclub idea they have. Michelle goes to Carter for help when the man who owns the warehouse they like, Eugene Inagaki, proves difficult. April, meanwhile, is considering leaving town. Bobby and Jeanne O'Brien go to a barn dance, and it invokes memories of Pam while endangering his relationship with April. Jeanne catches on to the reason behind Bobby's fascination and actually plays along with it. James starts wheeling and dealing and could be in over his head with Duke Carlisle and his interesting daughter Melinda, who won't let the deal happen if James doesn't sleep with her. J.R. teams with Blackie to search for oil in Pride, and they make a strike.

“The Crucible,” February 16, 1990

Directed by Larry Hagman.

Clayton attends the reading of the will for old chum Atticus Ward, a reading that features a mysterious death of its own. J.R. intercedes on James' solo deal with Duke Carlisle and gets one over on his son. Cliff could be scoring a job with the Oil Regulatory Commission, and J.R. is wondering just how his loser adversary could do that. Out on the town, April and Michelle tussle with Lucy and Cally, who's still torqued about J.R.'s affairs with them. J.R. tries to appeal to Stephanie to do some work with the Ewings, but she's not interested. Bobby kicks Jeanne to the curb, saying goodbye to the painful memories of his lost wife, as well.

“Dear Hearts and Gentle People,” February 23, 1990

Clayton wants to help his friend, Rabbit Hutch (*gotta like that!*), who is accused of murdering Atticus Ward's beneficiary Curley Morrison, but then Rabbit ends up dead, too. Carter's business help pleases Michelle, while April goes to her hometown to visit her mother and forget about Bobby. Determined not to be refused, J.R. further targets Stephanie. Cliff achieves the chairmanship of the Oil Regulatory Commission. Bobby pursues April in Ohio and fights his way past the protective Amy Stevens. J.R.'s longtime lady helper Serena Wald returns. J.R. moves to a hotel as he and Cally keep fighting, and Cally and James keep bonding. *The mother of April and Michelle is played by K Callan, who was Ma Kent on ABC's “Lois & Clark: The New Adventures of Superman.”*

“Paradise Lost,” March 9, 1990

Directed by Patrick Duffy.

Cally is suspicious of J.R., who's been seeing a marriage counselor, Dr. Patrick Knelman, with her.

J.R., though, is plotting to get Cally out of his life. James and Cally continue to spend a lot of time together. James has come on board with Michelle's nightclub project, though they've hit a zoning snag that might require Carter's help again. Bobby tries to win back April, who has "rediscovered herself" in Ohio. J.R. investigates Stephanie with the help of Serena, who finds out what she can from Stephanie's ex-husband. Rabbit was a victim of murder, not suicide, Ellie and Clayton learn. When Atticus' twin Arlen shows up, they get suspicious and begin to believe that Atticus never really died.

"Will Power," March 16, 1990

Directed by Larry Hagman.

Clayton and Ellie investigate Arlen, Atticus' twin, and whether he had an alibi in the death of "Atticus." They question Honey North, who was in cahoots with Arlen / Atticus. The authorities are not too hip on the sleuthing of this dynamic duo, however. J.R. snoops in Stephanie's personal files, again with Serena's help and an assist from Rattigan. Bobby leaves April in Ohio, but April's mother Amy helps her make a decision about her life. Bobby is thinking he'll take Christopher to see Paris. Cally is still determined to make her marriage work, so J.R. has to think even harder to get rid of her. She even goes onto a TV talk show, which is an uneasy experience for her. James and Michelle have another tussle, and another reconciliation. April and Michelle's nightclub project is in danger.

"The Smiling Cobra," March 30, 1990

April has returned to Dallas, and to Bobby, but she bows out of the project with Michelle so she can focus on her wedding plans. She asks Michelle to be her maid of honor. The deal of April and Michelle goes sour, anyway. Clayton is next on Atticus' list of inheritors, putting him in danger. Carter reveals that Atticus had a big share in Weststar stock, so Carter is there to look after those interests. April and Cally make peace in the face of April's wedding plans. Cally and James band together to fight J.R.'s evil ways. Atticus Ward is discovered to be alive, after all, and he comes to Dallas, only to be promptly killed! James and Bobby learn that J.R. was the one stalling the nightclub project, and James defiantly tells his father that he's even going to marry that Michelle chick that J.R. disapproves of.

"Jessica Redux," April 6, 1990

James seeks to help out Michelle by buying her another building for her nightclub. He also tells her he was just blowing smoke at J.R. when he said he planned to marry her, and this crushes her hopes and causes her and James to fight again. The Atticus Ward mystery leads to Jessica Montford, whom Clayton contacts. Miss Ellie has an underhanded mission cooking in her brain to get a look at Atticus' will, and she looks to the resident expert at underhanded, her son J.R., for help. She learns that Atticus' beneficiary is ... *Dusty Farlow?* Bobby asks Cliff to be the best man at his wedding. J.R. tries to strong-arm Michelle out of town because of her involvement with James, using Inagaki as a pawn, and he also tries to use Stephanie to derail Cliff. But Cliff has his own warning to Stephanie regarding J.R.

"Family Plot," April 13, 1990

Det. Marshall determines that Jessica was behind Curley Morrison's death. Jessica reveals that Dusty is really Atticus' son, and that she was plotting with him for their mutual gain – an inheritance for her son and his enemies disposed of. Carter realizes that Clayton is connected to Atticus' Weststar stock and tries to get a handle on that. With Michelle lured out of town secretly by J.R. (and Inagaki's business proposal to run an exotic resort for him), Cally and James together

vow revenge on J.R. J.R.'s plans for Stephanie foil Cliff, as Cliff's career takes a downward turn, and Stephanie realizes the nature of J.R.'s plotting when she has a bitter turn with Cliff. April and James check up on Michelle.

“The Southfork Wedding Jinx,” April 27, 1990

James and Cally each make up to J.R. in their own way to carry out their plot. Bobby has a bachelor party. Then, at last, April does what so many women before her failed to do: She nabs Dallas' most eligible and valuable bachelor, Bobby Ewing. They wed at Southfork. Cally, meanwhile, finds out she's pregnant. Clayton might go into business with Carter, much to J.R.'s dismay. Bobby and Carter try to make peace. Clayton and Ellie take a trip overseas, while Lucy plans her own trip to Europe. Liz Adams (*new series regular Barbara Stock*) emerges, needing advice on the company she just inherited, and she and Cliff go out. J.R. tries to get closer to Jessica Montford – and the Weststar shares she's about to sign over to her brother for Dusty – by having himself committed to the sanitarium where she is! (*What IS it with that man and sanitariums?*)

“Three, Three, Three,” Part 1, May 4, 1990

J.R. makes sure his new status as a “patient” in the sanitarium is a secret as he plots to get Jessica's Weststar shares. He has a little trouble, though, with his fellow facility residents, and he proves that even in a sanitarium, J.R. never has trouble scoring with the ladies! Cally is staying at April's place, and she tells James she just wants to go back to Hayleyville alone to raise her child. James tells her there are more options to consider. They get the help of a bigshot attorney to bring J.R. down. They also get wind from the not-so-sly Sly of certain paperwork J.R. entrusted her with. Carter has his own plans for Clayton at Weststar. Liz Adams charms Cliff, and vice-versa. *Mitch Pileggi, best known for his work on Fox's “The X-Files,” does an interesting turn as sanitarium resident Morrisey.*

“Three, Three, Three,” Part 2, May 11, 1990

Liz and Carter McKay have someone in common – a business associate named Johnny Dancer who's on his way to Dallas. Navigating his way around the “black widow” resident Anita, J.R. manages to secure Jessica's Weststar voting rights with the promise that he'll look after Dusty. Cally decides to divorce J.R., and she's not telling him about the pregnancy. Cally and James find out where J.R. is, and in a classic “Dallas” moment, James proves he is, indeed, his father's son: J.R. is waiting on his lawyer, Walter Berman, to come release him, but James blackmails him into signing a divorce agreement with Cally, then destroys J.R.'s release papers, and it looks like dear old Dad might be taking up permanent residence at the institution! *Sasha Mitchell tells BRBTV that out of all the “Dallas” females he worked with, his scenes with Cathy Podewell as Cally were the most pleasant because of the platonic relationship between the two characters.*

Season 14 — 1990-91

Barbara Bel Geddes and Lesley-Anne Down are dropped from the show's intro; Barbara Stock is added.

“April in Paris,” November 2, 1990

Despite his protests, J.R. is moved to solitary confinement, and Morrisey taunts him. Bobby and April arrive in France and bump into (literally) a “mystery woman,” Sheila Foley (*new series regular Susan Lucci*). They give her a lift then go get coffee. Sheila tells them her husband John committed suicide when things went bad with his company, Foley Petrotech. James shows Cally the signed

divorce settlement from J.R., and tells her that he tore up his release papers. Cally is afraid J.R. will want revenge, but James brushes it off. When Dr. Wykoff leaves his office, J.R. calls Ewing Oil, but James has just closed down the offices after Sly told him how J.R. left him in charge while he's gone! Then his friends at the sanitarium have a surprise to welcome him back from solitary: a special sign made from the shredded pieces of his voting-rights papers! Bobby and April run into Jordan Lee, who mentions the OPEC ministers' conference in Paris. J.R. learns that Jessica has been transferred to an institution for women only. Bobby goes off for a drink with Jordan while April buys a purse for her mother in a shop. When Bobby comes back to the shop, she's gone. He waits for her at the hotel, where he finds Sheila in the bar. Later, he goes up to the room, and Sheila is there, telling him she's taking April's place for a few days and that Bobby better not make any wrong moves.

“Charade,” November 9, 1990

Sheila tells Bobby that he's going to attend a series of events with her and pretend that she's his wife, or April dies. James works his way into J.R.'s seat at Duke Carlisle's poker table, the spectre of J.R.'s fast playin' haunting him around the table. He puts his nightclub, Sliders, on the table for a bet of half a mil. Duke cans his butt with a royal flush. Bobby goes to the French authorities and gets their reluctant help, but when they check the passport of “Mrs. Ewing” they see a luscious studio photo of Susan Lucci – *er, we mean*, Sheila Foley. Sheila then warns Bobby about being “difficult” and arranges for him to see April in a passing car so he'll know she's still alive. J.R. tries to get the protection of Dr. Wykoff from Morrisey and the knitting-needle-wielding Anita, but he just sounds even more paranoid and the doctor thinks he should double J.R.'s medication. The defeated and deflated James goes to Cally for a place to crash, but she tells him to get a room. James then heads to a tattoo parlor (*and gets a tatt that looks just like the large dragon on Sasha Mitchell's left shoulder, which Mitchell tells BRBTV is “not that big”*). Bobby secretly goes to Jordan Lee for help, but he learns that Sheila's treachery extends further than he figured. J.R. rallies his fellow sanitarium residents against Morrisey (getting the “F Troop” instead of the “A-Team,” as he puts it). Carter sees Cliff and Liz and mentions how having a woman like Liz at his side will help Cliff's quest to be the national energy czar. Liz goes home to a gentleman at her place, who tells her Johnny Dancer is on his way to town. Sheila suggests sex to Bobby and is irate when he turns her down. *Patrick Duffy's son Padraic guests as the bicycling kid Mark Harris – the name of Duffy's character on his pre-“Dallas” gig, “The Man From Atlantis.”*

“One Last Kiss,” November 16, 1990

April is shocked to see that Sheila is in on this kidnapping. She punches Sheila out, and Sheila explains the scheme and warns her not to make trouble: “All I have to do is nod my head and you'll be dead before you hit the ground.” Bobby hires bicyclist Mark Harris to follow the vehicle carrying April. Dr. Wykoff tells J.R. he's putting him on a special drug therapy. In his quest to contact Sly, J.R. has Donia get a message through, and Sly comes to see her now-drugged-up boss at the sanitarium. Bobby realizes Sheila has a grudge against OPEC because of what happened to John Foley's company, and she tells him she's going to “change the course of history” in Paris. Sly runs a full-page newspaper ad appealing to Cally to contact her, and Cally comes through. She goes to see J.R., having a heart-to-heart with him about wanting to be remembered as the woman who brought out the best in him, and that he should not look for her when she goes. She gets him released in exchange. Armed with the address from Mark Harris, Bobby breaks into the room where April is kept, but he's then overpowered by the men guarding her and he invokes an even-greater wrath from Sheila. J.R. bestows heartfelt goodbyes (*yes, believe it*) and lavish gifts on his friends at the sanitarium. He gets back to the office and cleans house – even firing Sly. At a

reception, Bobby is shocked when Jordan calls Sheila “April,” as well.

“Terminus,” November 23, 1990

Bobby confronts Jordan, who tells him to play along because these people hold all the cards, and that Sheila just wants to give a speech with clout, as Mrs. Bobby Ewing. “You don’t kidnap people and take their place to give some speech!” Bobby rails at Jordan. J.R. drops by Cally’s apartment looking for James, and Cally tells him he’s working at Dallas Construction. Sly goes to the construction site herself, giving James a swift slap for getting her fired. But Sly then reminds herself (and James) how she has records of all of J.R.’s misdeeds. Liz tells her mystery visitor, who’s a government agent, that she wants “out” because she’s building a new life with Cliff. J.R. comes to the construction site and has James fired. J.R. calls Europe and learns Sue Ellen has married Don Lockwood. Carter goes to Cliff with a request for a variance in exchange for cash for his “war chest.” Duke Carlisle tells J.R. how he and the boys cleaned house on James at the poker table, and J.R. makes moves to bust Duke’s daughter Melinda on possession of drugs. Bobby appeals to Jordan to (finally) help him, but then Jordan is gunned down in a phone booth – just before making the call! James warns J.R. that he might lose both sons with his vendetta. John Ross then calls his dad from Europe and J.R. learns James was bluffing. Carter invites Liz over to talk, and into the office walks Johnny Dancer, who claims he’s gone legit. Once Bobby and Sheila arrive to the big OPEC event, Sheila secretly retrieves a gun from underneath a seat cushion. In a slow-motion sequence, some OPEC officials take the podium, Sheila gets the gun out of her purse, Bobby sees it and grabs her arm, shots ring out right and left, and April is struck in the stomach. *(In a very good death scene, by the way – and Soap Opera Digest agreed, awarding it “Best Death Scene: Prime Time” in 1992.)*

“Tunnel of Love,” November 30, 1990

“Nobody but a Ewing touches a Ewing,” J.R. tells Duke Carlisle when he comes to Ewing Oil to try to give J.R. the what-for. James, now working and living at a motorcycle shop, takes a look at Sly’s files and tells her she needs more names and details. In a scene filled with her favorite things from New York, Cliff asks Liz to marry him, and she says she’s got to think about it. Bobby wanders the streets of Paris, defeated and alone, seeing April everywhere he turns. He holds her funeral there. Johnny Dancer tells Liz he wants to buy her brother’s oil company he left her. Her government contact Control later tells her that Johnny had her brother killed to get to the company. James tries to make peace with J.R., in light of April’s death, but it doesn’t turn out well. James then goes to Cliff and suggests they work together to bring J.R. down. Cliff’s not interested. J.R. witnesses an angry exchange between Carter and his wife Rose. Wheels turning, he moves in on Rose, knowing now that Carter had her sleep with Cliff in his schemes. Bobby returns from Paris and finds Cally at April’s place. He says she should run from the Ewings as fast as she can, as the Ewings are “cursed.” Cliff gets a threat at gunpoint to never see Liz again. *Sasha Mitchell tells BRBTV that the bike shop used for his character – a bike shop that Sly explains to J.R. is “on Hillcrest,” was Bartell’s, owned by a friend of his and at which he really had worked.*

“Heart and Soul,” December 7, 1990

Michelle has a big slap across the face for Bobby for burying April in Paris “without the people who loved her.” Clayton returns to Dallas, but without Ellie, and he hasn’t told Ellie yet about April. To get her government buddy off her back, Liz warms up to Johnny with her brother’s company. Bobby explains to little Christopher the guilt he feels over April’s death, and he’s vowed to find Sheila and bring her to justice. J.R. blackmails Rose into planting a bug in Carter’s office. Having an attack of conscience, Sly wants out of her new partnership with James, but he just takes her files

in response. Michelle goes to a church (!) and confesses her remorse over April's death. The detective agency that Bobby bought digs into Sheila's past. Clayton offers Carter his voting rights – if Carter agrees to leave Ewing Oil and “the boys” alone. Carter agrees. Cliff sees Liz dining with Johnny, and blows are exchanged. “If I see you again, I’ll kill you,” the embarrassed “Cliffie” emits as Liz and Danzig leave. James offers Sly's incriminating files to Carter, but he just tells the boy that he also had a son who was consumed with hate and he doesn't want the files. Johnny tells Liz she's like a wild horse he can't wait to break, and she pulls a gun on him to get him to leave. April has left her estate to Michelle. Vanessa shows up at J.R.'s door. He tells her he's never letting her go again. Michelle approaches J.R. for help hurting Bobby, but J.R. kicks her out. The room-service lady finds Johnny Dancer dead in his hotel room.

“The Fabulous Ewing Boys,” December 14, 1990

Control thinks Liz is the one who killed Johnny, and he tells her she's going to burn for it. Michelle apologizes to Bobby for her anger and wants to help find Sheila Foley. J.R. drops by Sly's place to hire her back, and she 'fesses up to giving James her files. Liz asks Bobby – now immersed in ranching activities – for help finding Cliff, who's suddenly nowhere to be found. She even offers to help him find Sheila with her government contacts. Vanessa finds her son at the motorcycle shop, hoping to get his blessing on her new relationship with J.R., but James doesn't see the same rosy picture of the three of them together that she does. J.R. tells her he'll make things right between them. The police tell Liz not to leave town, in light of the Johnny Dancer investigation. Vanessa meets with Cally to see what went wrong with their relationship, and Cally encourages her. “I think you're the one that he measured all the rest of us against, and we fell short,” Cally says. She also slips and tells Vanessa she's pregnant. J.R.'s bugging of Carter's office turns up a rather incriminating conversation of him threatening Johnny Dancer. Bobby gets word that Sheila's been found in Odessa, and he tells J.R. he plans to sell Ewing Oil.

“The Odessa File,” December 21, 1990

Michelle convinces Bobby to take her along to Odessa, bent on revenge for Sheila.irate that she lied for an alibi for Carter, Rose demands the truth about Johnny Dancer. J.R. tells Harv to hold off on Bobby's instructions to sell the company. “Where's your loyalty?” he asks the attorney who served Jock Ewing. Bobby meets the “real” Sheila Foley, in a wheelchair. She shows him photos, one of which includes Jordan Lee and the woman he thought was Sheila. Rose comes clean with Carter about her tryst with J.R. and planting the bug in Carter's office. J.R. (unsuccessfully) approaches an Asian business associate to purchase Ewing Oil then sell it to him for a profit. Carter realizes that J.R. was able to overhear his talk with Dancer. *A glimpse at Carter's weekly calendar shows “Breakfast with Leslie Moonves”: From 1989 to 1993, Moonves was president of Lorimar Television.*

“Sail On,” January 4, 1991

J.R. tells Vanessa that Bobby sold the company to a female (*introducing the lovely Barbara Eden, Larry Hagman's co-star on “I Dream of Jeannie”*). Carter wants to know from Rose who helped her plant the bug, and she gives him Rattigan's name. Vanessa visits James at work and tells him she's made an offer on the motorcycle shop so that he can be his own boss. Dave Culver drops by Cliff's office and warns him he better distance himself from the Danzig case. J.R. comes to his old / her new office and “meets” LeeAnn De La Vega, telling her he wants to buy the company himself. She's upset that he doesn't recognize her, as she tells Michelle later over lunch. They reminisce about when they met, while Michelle was working at Inagaki's resort in the Bahamas. Carter both bribes and threatens Rattigan to find the incriminating tape of him, but then Rattigan is caught by

Behind the scenes

“Television, essentially, does pander to the wants of society. When you're in the business, you have to accept that you're in it and just do the best you can in the circumstances, rather than don the cloak of righteousness.”

– Patrick Duffy, in a 1984 interview

J.R. in his office. Michelle goes to a biker bar looking for James. Harv represents J.R. at the divorce hearing with Cally, and the divorce is granted per the signed agreement. J.R. and Vanessa hold an engagement party at the Oil Baron's, where James brings down the house with another shocking announcement, this time telling the world that Cally is pregnant! Since Carter has told her he's pimping her out again, this time to J.R. to find out where that tape is, Rose decides to leave town. She offers a sincere goodbye to Cliff. Armed with the tape, Rattigan arrests Carter for Johnny Dancer's murder. J.R. goes after Cally, but she tells him James is actually the father of her child!

“Lock, Stock and Jock,” January 11, 1991

J.R. has an angry confrontation with James about Cally. LeeAnn swipes J.R.'s table (*oops, we mean, “Ewing Oil's table”*) at his favorite lunch spot. Liz tells Cliff that now that Carter is the prime murder suspect, they can get on with their life together. Answering his New York-themed scene with a Texan setup of her own, Liz shows Cliff she does, indeed, want to marry him. After lunching with LeeAnn, J.R. is irate to see the Ewing Oil glass sign removed from his former offices. LeeAnn then makes him an offer to work with her at the company. Later, she tells the story of meeting J.R. at college and getting pregnant by him, then having to get a very risky abortion because he left her. “I'm going to change his life totally,” she tells Michelle, “just like he changed mine.” Michelle visits James at the bike shop once again and berates him for not only letting his mother marry that “snake” J.R. but for working as a mechanic. James tells her to get lost, that even a mechanic like him couldn't fix what's wrong with her “motor.” J.R. recruits Sly to spy for him at LeeAnn's offices. LeeAnn invites Vanessa to lunch in her continuing scheme of revenge on J.R. Bobby's search for Sheila is proving rather difficult. Carter names a BIG name for an alibi in the Dancer murder, and his high-profile and married female comes forward and refutes his story. LeeAnn comes on to J.R. *Ironically, LeeAnn's maiden name is Nelson, the same surname her costar Hagman's character had on “I Dream of Jeannie.”*

“S’ is for Seduction,” January 18, 1991

Bobby is still imagining seeing April (*and Sheree J. Wilson is still showing up on the scene and in the opening credits*). Liz stops by Southfork to tell Bobby she's found out that the woman he met in Paris is actually Hillary Taylor, a business partner of John Foley. Bobby goes to Midland and talks to Hillary's partner Paul Keats, who's being investigated by the government for fraud but who clams up to Bobby. Liz offers to talk to him wearing a wire. Sly's spying turns up an emotional letter written by LeeAnn about J.R. to her sister-in-law. But it's all part of LeeAnn's “slow seduction,” and she's got Michelle covering the Vanessa angle, too, with her sob story of being hurt deeply by James. In the Johnny Dancer murder trial, Rose is called to the stand regarding her alibi lie for Carter. “I don't care what anybody thinks about me anymore,” she tells the court. “But I didn't marry Mac for his money. ... He's not a bad person, but yes, I think he was capable of killing that man.” LeeAnn asks J.R. to go to Caracas with her on business, but Vanessa feels uncomfortable

with that. Carter is found guilty. Cliff calls Liz away, so when Bobby gets propositioned by a floozy at the bar, he decides to recruit her to wear the wire with Keats. When Liz rushes to Cliff's side, he's distraught because of Carter's guilty verdict, and he confesses to Liz that he is the one who killed Johnny Dancer in a struggle with the gun. Keats sings like a bird to the wired floozy, and Bobby shakes him down.

“Designing Women,” February 1, 1991

D.A. J.J. Carter and his colleagues are none too happy with Cliff's new confession, since to go back on Carter's conviction will be embarrassing. Bobby chases down a lead from Keats on Hillary's daughter Jory. In Caracas, LeeAnn continues loving up to J.R., even pledging him a full partnership in De La Vega Oil because of his business skill. The judge declares a mistrial for Carter, and he's freed. LeeAnn tells Vanessa that she and J.R. are lovers. She does the whole Holly Harwood thing and gives Vanessa a key to her suite so that she can prove it to her. Michelle dons biker-chick garb to meet up with James and recruit him to her vendetta against J.R. LeeAnn ushers J.R. up to her suite and gets him hot and heavy, but Vanessa decides not to use the key. She still changes her mind about marrying J.R. Michelle (*in a hot black backless dress – meow!*) calls LeeAnn to tip her off. “I'm afraid if we married, our candle would never last the night,” Vanessa later tells a saddened J.R. on her way out. Michelle shows James her paperwork for the scheme against J.R. – which simply requires James to marry her. When Carter gets home, Rose is waiting for him with a gun. She demands a hefty settlement from him. J.R. gets money together to buy back his company from LeeAnn, and she lowers the boom on him, refreshing his memory about their past together – and telling him Michelle now owns Ewing Oil.

“90265,” February 8, 1991

J.R. demands to know from Michelle just what's going on here. She tells him LeeAnn sold to her for a “really” good deal. She fires J.R., then Phyllis and Sly. Bobby gets a lead on Hillary's daughter and heads to California, but not before J.R. expresses his dismay to him that the company is gone and Southfork feels so empty these days. J.R. next cries on Sly's shoulders, and she offers more than her shoulders for comfort. Michelle and James marry. At Hillary's Malibu home, Bobby meets the “sociable” Dana and Kit, then the coy Jory. Michelle drugs her new hubby to make him a little more amenable. J.R. goes to the bike shop to try again to make peace with James. Bobby trades his cowboy boots for swim trunks as he rents the pad next to Jory's and starts getting acquainted, posing as Bobby “Southworth.” Michelle hires a hunky male secretary, Derrick, to join Kendall and Jackie. With their new truce, James surprises “Daddy” by moving into Southfork – with his new wife! But their marital relations are lukewarm at best: “What do you think?” Michelle asks him as she disrobes. “I think you've gained weight,” James returns. *Kelly Rowan of “The O.C.” portrays Jory's pal Dana.*

“Smooth Operator,” February 15, 1991

Directed by Larry Hagman.

Jory's friend Kit has a friendly warning for Bobby regarding Jory's feelings for him. J.R. meets the lovely Carmen Esperanza, sister-in-law of LeeAnn, who tells him that LeeAnn killed her brother Roberto. She also says LeeAnn is short on cash and vulnerable to attack. Later, in her hotel room, she comes on to J.R. in a sexy negligee. Michelle tells her bored secretary Derrick to drop the act when James is not around – “You're only useful as long as he's here to see you.” J.R. has had Sly look for new offices for them. At the seedy biker joint Skivey's, Michelle tracks down her hubby and punches out a blonde bimbo who's coming on to him (*meow! says BRBTV!*). Jory tells Bobby that Hillary is really her stepmother and only about 14 years older than her. She also tells Bobby

about Hillary's affair with a married man. J.R. asks Sen. Daniel Garrity for a meeting, and Garrity has kind compliments for Liz when they encounter her at lunch. J.R. asks Garrity to stall Cliff's assignment as national energy czar. A couple goons come by Jory's place looking for her, giving Bobby a bad feeling. Her place is then ransacked. She finds a mysterious pawn ticket, even though she's never pawned anything. *Loving NBC's "Twin Peaks" so much, BRBTV had to appreciate how Dana's boyfriend John is describing to Bobby a new idea for a TV show – featuring a lady who talks to logs and a few jelly doughnuts. "Twin Peaks" premiered in April 1990. Sen. Garrity is played by Charles Bateman, who also played Sen. Troutt. BarBara Luna tells BRBTV that the few days she spent on the "Dallas" set filming this episode were a little strange – "cosmic," as she says. Her very first role in show business was with Larry Hagman's mother Mary Martin in Rodgers and Hammerstein's "South Pacific." And then, while she was working with Hagman years later, he was actually mourning his mother, who died in early November 1990.*

“Win Some, Lose Some,” March 1, 1991

James brings home the lovely DeeDee (*the lovely and big-haired Eva LaRue*), and Michelle takes her for a cozy little walk, which ends in the pool – for both of them! Later, at Ewing Oil, Michelle has it out with him. “You own 50 percent just as long as we’re married. If you want to keep it, you better clean up your act.” Bobby and Jory go to the pawnshop, and the ticket gets them a briefcase filled with bags of cocaine; Dana's date John has evidently gotten himself into big trouble. Liz tells J.R. she'll sell him her brother Ace's company – just as soon as Cliff is named national energy czar. Michelle brings Derrick home for dinner. (*When J.R. calls him Darrin, we can only reminisce about how his "Dynasty" counterpart, Alexis, used to always call her hunky male secretaries by the wrong names!*) When Bobby and Jory encounter Mark Harris, back in the U.S. from France, Bobby must cover for that whole “Team Ewing” biking thing he's talking about. Back at the beachhouse, Bobby finds Kit has been knocked unconscious, then a delivery boy comes up with a letter for him. Jory is kidnapped, and Bobby must choose to rescue her instead of getting to the airport for Jory's brief rendezvous with Hillary. Bobby explains the whole thing to Jory and says that when she finally does see her mother again, “Tell her Bobby *Ewing* saved your life.” Flashing James a couple episodes ago wasn't enough – this time Michelle flashes J.R. from his shower. He's very turned off by that. J.R. learns that Blackie Callahan died; he plans to fly to the funeral in Oklahoma.

“Fathers and Sons and Fathers and Sons,” March 8, 1991

Directed by Larry Hagman.

James and his daddy are sealin' deals and bondin' like crazy, irking Michelle. Bobby gets back to the ranch, closing the book on his need for revenge on Hillary. Carter approaches Det. Bussey with an offer of a cushy security job – if he can find out who really killed Johnny Dancer. Then he goes to J.J. Carter and puts the heat on him until he learns that Cliff confessed to killing Dancer. James and Michelle do a TV interview on young successful oil-business executives. Blackie's daughter tells J.R. she knows he's been paying royalties to Blackie out of his own pocket. “There may just be a heart of gold beating in that chest,” she tells him. Michelle loves up to Cliff in her vendetta against J.R. The Ewing men go on a cattle drive together – J.R., John Ross, James, Bobby and Christopher. J.R. talks with Bobby about how the old wildcatters have died off and the new execs like James are taking over. (*And the writers were really setting it up for J.R.'s dejectedness in the series finale.*) Carter invites Liz to the Oil Baron's to talk about Johnny Dancer. Cliff speaks to the press about his new energy czar appointment, noting that he'll be taking up residence in D.C. Carter tries to shake down Liz about Cliff's confession, then Cliff comes by their table to do a little trash-talkin'. J.R. gets back to Southfork early from the cattle drive, finding a young woman claiming to be

James' wife – with James' son in tow! *Sasha Mitchell tells BRBTV that the cattle drive was his favorite scene while he was with the show.*

“When the Wind Blows,” March 29, 1991

Directed by Patrick Duffy:

James' wife, Debra Lynn, explains that her parents had a fit when she married James, because she was underage, and they wanted her to get an annulment – until it was learned she was pregnant. J.R. gets her a room at the Singletree instead of the “tacky little fleabag” motel she was booked at. J.R. then goes back to the cattle drive to encourage James to work on his marriage to Michelle. He goes to Michelle at Southfork and encourages her, as well. Carter blackmails Cliff with his newfound knowledge of Dancer's murder, telling him to resign as energy czar. Cliff takes his rage to Liz, accusing her of telling Carter. Liz then goes to Carter and shakes him down with her own incriminating file on him. J.R. enjoys secretly spending time with his new grandson. Bobby takes Christopher to a cattle auction and runs into his buddy Frank Jobs, who tells him about Cliff's resignation. Bobby figures Cliff needs a friend so he visits him to get the real scoop. J.R.'s matchmaking of James and Michelle works. During a break from racquetball, Bobby has a heart-to-heart talk with Christopher about possibly leaving the oil business. Jory gets a call from Hillary and tells her she's met Bobby. J.R.'s legal adviser says that James is still legally married to Debra Lynn and not Michelle. In a truly precious moment in the Southfork living room, just as Michelle is explaining to J.R. that she's about to make James an unconditional partner in Ewing Oil, Debra Lynn bursts in, yells at J.R. and says she's still married to James and that Michelle is “outta here!”

“Those Darned Ewings,” April 5, 1991

As John Ross and Christopher listen with amusement, and as Bobby arrives to the ranch, the adults try to untangle the mess of Debra Lynn, James and Michelle. Later, J.R. tries to smooth relations with Debra Lynn, then Michelle. But Michelle has her own words for “Grandpa”: “If I'm not legally married, you can forget about a Ewing ever having anything to do with Ewing Oil.” While James plays Daddy with Debra Lynn and little Jimmy, Michelle must cover for him in his big deal with John Kane at the office. Jory shows up at Southfork, telling Bobby that her mother told her the whole story. Jory is crushed by what Hillary did. J.R.'s physician Paul has some stern words for him, putting him on a new plan with exercise, and no caffeine or alcohol (*and setting things up, again, for the series finale*). Michelle continues to keep her cool in the Debra Lynn thing, which James takes note of. She also confides in Cliff. Bobby spends quality time with Jory as she struggles with her disillusionment over Hillary. Cliff drops by Ewing Oil for a chat with James about the value of family. J.R.'s attention to little Jimmy takes away from his time with John Ross. “All these people around here are starting to get to me,” John Ross tells his father. Michelle approaches Debra Lynn about adopting little Jimmy. “You want a family – start your own!” Debra Lynn tells her. J.R. mentions to James about Cally's pregnancy, and James clues him in that it's really J.R.'s child after all.

“Farewell, My Lovely,” April 12, 1991

Lotsa comings and goings in this appropriately titled episode: Debra Lynn is having difficulty fitting in at Southfork and wants to leave (and it doesn't help that Michelle has put the heat on J.R. to get rid of her). James decides to cleave to his first wife – and leave Dallas. He starts making some plans to that end. John Ross is also thinking about leaving, to live with his mom in England, since (*as he told J.R. in the last episode*) Southfork doesn't feel the same anymore with all these new people around. Clayton returns to town, with some news – Miss Ellie is giving Southfork to Bobby! Michelle goes after Debra Lynn, getting an assist from Cliff. J.R. finds Cally in Florida, but then has a

change of heart and decides to leave her alone. Just as a romance heats up between Jory and Bobby, Hillary Taylor comes looking for Jory! Carter sells his ranch and leaves town.

“Some Leave, Some Get Carried Out,” April 19, 1991

James wants to end his marriage to Michelle, and he gets some help from J.R. Michelle, meanwhile, is taking ownership of Carter’s ranch and sees it as a homestead for her and James. But then she learns that James is going to leave town with Debra Lynn and little Jimmy. She turns to Cliff, who seeks to get back into Ewing Oil; he suggests they get married! John Ross does decide to join Sue Ellen in Europe. He leaves with Clayton. Hillary wants to apologize to Jory for all the trouble she’s caused, but Jory tells her she better talk to Bobby. They have a confrontation at Southfork. Michelle goes to Southfork with a gun, determined at last to get that J.R., but it’s Hillary she finds, and when she realizes that this is the chick that killed her sister, Hillary becomes quite dead herself.

“The Decline and Fall of the Ewing Empire,” April 26, 1991

Directed by Ken Kercheval.

The police question the Ewings about the murder at Southfork. Michelle is arrested, but J.R. seeks to get the charges dropped. In Michelle’s personal turmoil, she has passed on Ewing Oil to J.R. – and Cliff! *Partners, again? No way!* Jory heads back to Malibu after her mother’s funeral. Christopher decides to visit his cousin John Ross overseas. Sly leaves J.R.’s employ to get married, and when J.R. offers Sly’s job to Phyllis he gets a flat refusal (*Deborah Tranelli tells BRBTV this was one of her favorite scenes*). Just as J.R. plans to get the board chair at Weststar, Dusty sells his shares to Carter and thwarts him. The phone call J.R. gets from John Ross only gets him down, and Bobby’s no friend right now, either, refusing to sell J.R. any part of the Southfork he now owns fully. Sullen and contemplative, J.R. starts drinking ...

“Conundrum,” Part 1, May 3, 1991 (first of a two-hour special)

Here we have it – the conclusion of the “Dallas” TV series (although, thankfully, TV movies would follow). Instead of recapping the previous episode, this two-parter begins with a rundown of the show’s famous cliffhanger moments, season by season, as if to warn us that another major cliffhanger was on its way!

The drunken J.R. is on the brink of despair, holding a gun to his own head, when he’s visited by a dapper, other-worldly type named Adam. He takes a mystical journey in a “It’s a Wonderful Life” slant and finds out what the lives of those around him would have been like had there never been a J.R. Ewing. With a wonderful sense of humor, the writers give us a world where Gary Ewing is a successful Beverly Hills lawyer, Cliff Barnes is vice-president of the United States (!), Cally Harper is a battered wife who takes her situation into her own hands and might pay the penalty for it, Bobby Ewing is a wandering loser in Las Vegas, Sue Ellen Shepard is a thriving daytime TV actress married to Nicholas Pearce, Kristin is a professional con, Carter McKay is a casino mobster, Ray has a happy family life, and the other Ewing son is named Jason – and is a weasely little user and jerk.



“Conundrum,” Part 2, May 3, 1991 (second of a two-hour special)

J.R. is realizing that this “angel” who’s taking him on a tour of the world without J.R. Ewing is not quite as heavenly as he thought. Adam tries to entice him to pull the trigger on that gun. Finally, the two-parter – and the series – end with a gunshot just as Bobby arrives home. Did J.R. do it? How can he, when we have reunion movies to do? *Long live the king!!!!!! And, BRBTV notes, long live the brilliance of the amazing Larry Hagman! This series finale brought back many beloved cast members: Linda Gray, Ted Shackelford, Joan Van Ark, Jack Scalia, Mary Crosby. Well-regarded stage star Joel Grey plays Adam. Patrick Duffy’s son Conor Duffy plays Little J.R. in the dream sequence. Rosalind Allen, who plays Annie Ewing (Bobby’s wife) in the dream sequence, shows up later, in the reunion movie “Dallas: J.R. Returns,” as Julia Cunningham.*

Beyond the series

“Dallas: The Early Years”

A CBS-TV movie airing March 23, 1986

This three-hour TV movie served as a “prequel” to the TV series, airing while it was still in its run. It features the early days of Jock Ewing and Digger Barnes, from the point they met as hobos on a train to their falling-out as they both vied for the hand of the young Miss Ellie. Jock is an honorable man. Digger has a gift for finding oil, but he’s still the alcoholic that you see in later years in the series. To lessen confusion, we didn’t include the cast credits with the cast listing of this book, but we’ll list them here. Jock Ewing: Dale Midkiff, Digger Barnes: David Grant, Eleanor Southworth: Molly Hagan, Jason Ewing: David Wilson, Aaron Southworth: Hoyt Axton, Garrison Southworth: Matt Mulhern, Gary Ewing: Joel Allen, Young J.R. Ewing: Kevin Wixted, Young Bobby Ewing: Ryan Beadle, Young Cliff Barnes: Johnny Felder, Young Pamela Barnes: Andrea Wauters, Barbara Southworth: Marjie Rynearson, Seth Foster: Bill Duke, Ed Porter: Geoffrey Lewis, Amanda: Diane Franklin, Dr. Ted Johnson: Marshall Thompson, Newman: William Frankfather, Cherie Simmons: Elizabeth Keifer, Honey: Wendel Meldrum, Sam Culver: Joe Rainer, Roscoe: Joe Berryman, Deborah: Angie Bolling, Jeanne: Cynthia Dorn, Maggie: Norma Moore, Benjamin Foster: Terrence Riggins, Haskins: Lee Gideon, Priscilla Foster: Rhashell Hunter, Abernathy: T.J. Kennedy, Crick: Dennis Letts, Webster: L. Gregg Loso, Benjamin: Bernie Moore, Joanne Haskins: Debra Lynn Rogers.

“Dallas: J.R. Returns”

A CBS-TV movie airing December 15, 1996

Well, that old J.R. didn’t really commit suicide – he’s back in action: He returns from five years in Europe and, fresh off the plane, he visits Cliff at the offices of Ewing Oil and, of course, tells him he’s going to take his company back. Bobby, meanwhile, is at the near-empty Southfork, feeling lonely as a widower but enjoying a great relationship with his son Christopher. Bobby decides to put Southfork up for sale. He runs into old pal Julia Cunningham, and the two go out. Christopher is intrigued by Julia’s charge Pamela (who is actually Pamela Cooper). Cliff is negotiating the sale of Ewing Oil to competitor Weststar and Carter McKay. J.R., about to lose his treasured home and his just-as-treasured company, enlists the aid of Harv Smithfield’s lawyerly niece, Anita. Together they discover a secret codicil in Jock’s will that leaves stock in a software company to John Ross – and that stock is now worth big bucks. It can only be claimed, though, after J.R.’s death. So what does he do? He fakes his own death, of course! Sue Ellen and John Ross return to Southfork to grieve. J.R. then crashes his own memorial service at Southfork! The sale of Southfork is now off, with the return of family members. Meanwhile, J.R. has Afton Cooper tracked in Waco, arrested and committed to a sanitarium. Cliff also has been tracking Afton and Pamela. J.R. buys up all the

Behind the scenes

“Barbara Bel Geddes and I were doing film in the driveway. It was blacktop, and it was 120-something degrees, and the director said ‘Action.’ We just stood there, and he thought we didn’t hear him. He said ‘Action’ again. Nothing happened. Our high heels had gone into the blacktop. It was so hot. It melted the blacktop. We were just sitting there – standing there, going ‘We can’t move, we can’t move.’ It was hysterical. The things – you know, the wind, and the hair and the lip gloss. I thought why are they sitting outside in this tornado weather?”

– Linda Gray, talking about filming at Southfork Ranch, on “Larry King Live”

stock he needs in Weststar, and then it’s revealed that Bobby is the new owner of Ewing Oil. Fed up with J.R.’s antics, Sly tells all to Sue Ellen, who then buys into Ewing Oil with Bobby. J.R. seems to have gotten what he’s wanted in the end, with the Ewings back in Ewing Oil. *There’s a bigger and bolder portrait of Jock hanging at Southfork now.*

“Dallas: War of the Ewings”

A CBS-TV movie airing April 24, 1998

“Dallas” fans must have enjoyed the inside joke at the beginning of this second reunion movie: Bobby is shown in his famous Dream Season shower scene, turning around and saying hello – but it’s Sue Ellen he’s greeting! And this time, the shower scene is actually the dream, and it’s J.R. who thankfully wakes up. J.R. is now the owner of Weststar Oil, the largest independent oil company in Texas, while Ewing Oil – now owned by Bobby and Sue Ellen – is right behind it. J.R. decides he’d like to get Ewing Oil back. Anita Smithfield is at his side again. J.R. finds out that Ray’s ranch might have oil under it, and he thinks this could get him the collateral he needs for a loan to do the Ewing Oil takeover. He fakes a bar fight while he, Sue Ellen and Bobby are having lunch, and Ray appears to help, explaining that he’s back in town doing work for a European company. Ray later tells Bobby that he’s broke. Carter McKay has an offer for Sue Ellen that he says will make Ewing Oil even bigger than Weststar. While J.R. is trying to feed conspiracy theories to Sue Ellen about Bobby to drive them apart, J.R.’s limo explodes without him in it. J.R. also pours on the charm with Sue Ellen, but she’s wise to that. Anita sees that McKay is courting Sue Ellen and Bobby and clues J.R. in, and it’s clear he has to move fast to get Ray’s ranch and its overdue mortgage – and the precious oil underneath it. Jennifer Jantzen of Jantzen Oil seeks advice from J.R., and he’s thinking she might be a nice distraction for Bobby. The plan seems to work, but then Bobby smells a rat when she drops some key information to him. J.R. is shot at while at a hotel. Cattle rustlers force some gunplay at Southfork. The suspicions J.R. has planted in Sue Ellen’s mind are starting to work as she questions Bobby’s business acumen. Bobby picks back up again with Jennifer after she apologizes for her spywork for J.R. Ray discovers that J.R. set up the cattle rustling. Businessman Ellington is revealed to be the one behind the attempts on J.R.’s life. Ellington pulls a gun on Sue Ellen then threatens to kill her if J.R. doesn’t let McKay win the bidding war on Ray’s ranch. J.R. is shot during the rescue attempt for Sue Ellen, but he was wearing a bulletproof vest. McKay now owns Ray’s ranch, but it is learned that Jock stipulated that only Ewings have drilling rights on the property, so McKay didn’t quite get what he bargained for.

“Dallas Reunion: The Return to Southfork”

A CBS-TV movie airing November 7, 2004

Larry Hagman’s voiceover intro with the opening credits sets the scene as his co-stars arrive at the grounds of Southfork Ranch (and he comes in via helicopter) to reminisce about the show in this documentary special. Later, in impressive formal attire, Hagman, Patrick Duffy, Linda Gray, Steve Kanaly, Ken Kercheval, Victoria Principal, Mary Crosby and Charlene Tilton chat it up. Footage of the show is interspersed in their conversations. Henry Winkler of “Happy Days” fame, one of the producers, went on to produce the very similar “Dynasty” reunion in 2006. Here are a few notable quotables from the “Dallas” reunion ...

Patrick Duffy

To Principal: “I remember being at CBS, and there were two or three actresses that were being considered for Pam. And then you came in the room, and the minute you walked in the room, I went, ‘Oh, please, oh, please, let that be Pam! Please let that be Pam ...’ And you hadn’t even opened your mouth yet! And the whole room was just slack-jawed when you walked in the room, because you came in exactly the way Pam was on the show for the entire time you were there. ... I think that’s why people liked us as Bobby and Pam – even when we weren’t together, we knew we should be together; everybody looked at us and went, ‘That’s love.’ ”

On the “Who Shot J.R.” storyline: “People were placing bets in Las Vegas. It was a whole running tab, who did it.”

Victoria Principal

To Duffy: “There’s something you don’t know; there’s something no one knows because I’ve never said it out loud before. A year before, you’d been on the cover of TV Guide. It was such an incredible handsome cover, that I propped it up against my bookcase. So the day I came in to do the audition, not only was I a nervous wreck because I really wanted the part on ‘Dallas,’ the guy who was leaning against my bookcase for the last year was who I was auditioning with. ... About our marriage, I think back, and I think about who Pam and Bobby were on television, and I’m so proud of us, because I think we brought a loving, married couple, and I think we were Romeo and Juliet in Dallas.”

To Kercheval: “It was really you and me against the world. Our daddy was undependable. We weren’t sure who our mother was. ... Originally David Jacobs had based your character on Jack and Bobby Kennedy. So for the first five episodes, you were Kennedy-esque. ... You were all over the girls. There was a different girl coming out of your bedroom every episode!”

On sharing scenes with Cliff: “I would think, ‘This week, how can I look a new kind of disgusted?’”

Charlene Tilton

On Lucy’s affair with Ray: “Now that I look back on it, it was pretty twisted!”

On Barbara Bel Geddes and the “Mastectomy” storyline: “She was so brave to address a subject that was very close to her. ... I will never forget that performance. It was amazing.”

Steve Kanaly

On Jim Davis: “He was like a team captain, a cheerleader; he just stayed with everybody, encouraging us all to do our best, to work as a team.”

On the show’s stunts: “Patrick and I, we never had doubles. But Larry, Larry couldn’t do anything.”

Ken Kercheval

“People would say to me that I was the bad guy, and I always defend that and say no, I wasn’t the bad guy. If it hadn’t been for the things that J.R. did *to me*, I would’ve been a nice guy. But I had to defend myself. ... The first time it happened, that’s one thing. The second time it happened, that was another thing. That’s playable. Then the third time it happened, I went to the producer, Lenny Katzman, and I says, ‘Hey, Lenny, wait a minute, I can’t turn the other cheek. I’ve only got two cheeks.’ And he says, ‘No, you’ve got two more.’ ”

On Barbara Bel Geddes: “I was in New York in the late ’50s and early ’60s. Barbara’s name was on a theater marquee in one theater, the next theater. She just went from one Broadway show to the next.”

“Dallas”

A theatrical movie in development 2005-2008

In this much-anticipated, completely recast, big-screen remake of the TV series, John Travolta takes on the role of J.R. Ewing. Other names were attached to, then detached from, the cast: Shirley MacLaine as Miss Ellie, Jennifer Lopez as Sue Ellen Ewing, Katie Cassidy (David Cassidy’s daughter) as Lucy Ewing. Robert Luketic signed on to direct, then was replaced by Gurinder Chadha, who went on maternity leave in 2007 then was replaced by Betty Thomas. Then Pam Brady was signed on to write the script.

Credits

“Dallas”

Airing on CBS-TV, April 2, 1978 to May 3, 1991

| | |
|---------------------------------|--|
| Creator | David Jacobs |
| Executive producers | Philip Capice, Larry Hagman, Leonard Katzman, Lee Rich |
| Supervising producers | Peter Dunne, Howard Lakin, Arthur Bernard Lewis |
| Associate producers | Cliff Fenneman, Frank W. Katzman, John Rettino |
| Directors | Dwight Adair, Corey Allen, Bruce Bilson, Barry Crane, Robert Day, Lawrence Dobkin, Patrick Duffy, Victor French, Linda Gray, Larry Hagman, Gunnar Hellstrom, Steve Kanaly, Leonard Katzman, Ken Kercheval, Alex March, Leslie H. Martinson, Vincent J. McEveety, Irving J. Moore, Michael Preece |
| Writers | Virginia Aldridge, Calvin Clements Jr., Darlene Craviotto, Loraine Despres, Rena Down, Louis Elias, Linda Elstad, D.C. Fontana, Richard Fontana, Stephanie Garman, Jim Inman, David Jacobs, Leonard Katzman, Mitchell Wayne Katzman, Howard Lakin, Arthur Bernard Lewis, Will Lorin, Camille Marchetta, Leah Markus, David Paulsen, Barbara Searles, Lisa Seidman, Robert J. Shaw, Amy Tebo, Worley Thorne, Jeff Young, Hollace White |
| Executive story editor | David Paulsen |
| Music | Bruce Broughton, Jerrold Immel, John Carl Parker, Lance Rubin, Richard Lewis Warren |
| Editor | Fred W. Berger |
| Cinematographers | Robert Caramico, Rick F. Gunter, Edward R. Plante |
| Production designer | Walter M. Jefferies |
| Production supervisor | Mitch Ackerman |
| Executive production supervisor | Edward O. Denault |
| Costume designer | Travilla |

“Dallas: The Early Years”

Three-hour CBS-TV movie airing March 23, 1986

| | |
|-----------------|------------------------------|
| Producer | Joseph B. Wallenstein |
| Director | Larry Elikann |
| Writer | David Jacobs |
| Music | Jerrold Immel |
| Cinematographer | Neil Roach |

“Dallas: J.R. Returns”

CBS-TV movie airing November 15, 1996

Producers **Patrick Duffy, Wayne A. Farlow, Larry Hagman,
Richard M. Heller, Leonard Katzman, Mitchell Wayne
Katzman, Lee Rich**
Director **Leonard Katzman**
Writers **Leonard Katzman, Arthur Bernard Lewis**
Editor **Fred W. Berger**
Music **Jerrold Immel**
Director of photography **Don Reddy**
Costume designer **Janet Lawler**
Production designer **Jack Marty**

“Dallas: War of the Ewings”

CBS-TV movie airing April 24, 1998

Produced by Lakeside Productions in association with Warner Bros. Television

Producers **Patrick Duffy, Elliot Friedgen, Larry Hagman,
Richard M. Heller**
Director **Michael Preece**
Writers **Arthur Bernard Lewis, Julie Sayres**
Editor **Bud Friedgen**
Music **Jerrold Immel**
Cinematographer **Karl Kases**
Costume designer **Janet Lawler**
Production designer **Jack Marty**

“Dallas Reunion: The Return to Southfork”

CBS-TV special airing November 7, 2004

Produced by Henry Winkler / Michael Levitt Productions

Producers **Michael Levitt, Gregory Sills, Gary Tellalian, Charlene
Tilton, Henry Winkler**
Director **Michael Dempsey**
Writer **Stephen Pouliot**
Film editors **Sharon Polito, David Gibrick, Jen Gillaspay, Shawn
Logue**
Production manager **Mike Hofferth**
Production designer **James Yarnell**

“Dallas”

A theatrical movie in development, 2006-2008

Producers **Michael Costigan, Peter Cramer, David Jacobs**
Director **Betty Thomas**
Writers **Pam Brady, Sacha Gervasi, Robert Harling**

Behind the scenes

“Before, the producers weren’t willing to use the actors. I studied directing, with a French teacher, Lillian Chauvin. I didn’t have time to take regular classes, so I worked weekends with her. I took it upon myself. I figured, it would be easier for a man. I wanted to be able to say, if I were asked about my credentials, that I had studied, that I had done this, that I had done that.”

– Linda Gray, on how she came to direct episodes of “Dallas,”
in an interview with *BankRate.com*

It’s good to be the king: *A look at the show’s many awards*

1980

Emmy Award for Outstanding Lead Actress in a Drama Series: Barbara Bel Geddes
Young Artist Award for Best Juvenile Actress in a TV Series or Special: Charlene Tilton

1981

Eddie Award from American Cinema Editors, USA: Best Edited Episode from a Television Series, Fred W. Berger, for episode “A House Divided”

1982

Golden Globe for Best Performance by an Actress in a TV Series – Drama: Barbara Bel Geddes
TP de Oro (Spain) Award for Best Foreign Series

1983

Emmy Award for Outstanding Achievement in Music Composition for a Series (Dramatic Underscore): Bruce Broughton for episode “The Ewing Blues”

1984

Emmy Award for Outstanding Achievement in Music Composition for a Series (Dramatic Underscore): Bruce Broughton (composer) for episode “The Letter”
Soap Opera Digest Award for Exciting Female Newcomer – Prime Time: Priscilla Presley;
Outstanding Supporting Actor – Prime Time: Steve Kanaly; Outstanding Actress in a Mature Role – Prime Time: Barbara Bel Geddes; Outstanding Villain – Prime Time: Larry Hagman; Outstanding Juvenile Actor – Prime Time: Omri Katz; Outstanding Juvenile Actress – Prime Time: Shalane McCall
Telegatto (Italy) Award for Best Foreign TV series

1985

Emmy Award for Outstanding Costume Design for a Series: Travilla (costume designer) for episode “Swan Song”
Soap Opera Digest Award for Outstanding Lead Actor – Prime Time: Patrick Duffy; Outstanding Supporting Actor – Prime Time: Steve Kanaly; Outstanding Villain – Prime Time: Larry Hagman; Outstanding Youth Actor / Actress – Prime Time: Shalane McCall
Young Artist Award for Best Young Actress in a Daytime or Nighttime Television Series: Shalane McCall

Telegatto (Italy) Award for Best Foreign TV series

1986

Soap Opera Digest Award for Outstanding Lead Actor – Prime Time: Larry Hagman; Outstanding Supporting Actress – Prime Time: Susan Howard; Outstanding Villain – Prime Time: Larry Hagman
Telegatto (Italy) Award for Best Foreign TV series

1987

BMI TV Music Award: Jerrold Immel and Lance Rubin
Telegatto (Italy) Award for Best Foreign TV series

1988

Soap Opera Digest Award for Outstanding Supporting Actor – Prime Time: Steve Kanaly;
Outstanding Villain – Prime Time: Larry Hagman

1989

Soap Opera Digest Award for Outstanding Villain – Prime Time: Larry Hagman

1990

Soap Opera Digest Award for Outstanding Supporting Actor – Prime Time: Ken Kercheval

1992

Soap Opera Digest Award for Best Death Scene: Prime Time: “April Ewing”

2001

Young Artist Awards' Former Child Star Lifetime Achievement Award: Charlene Tilton

2003

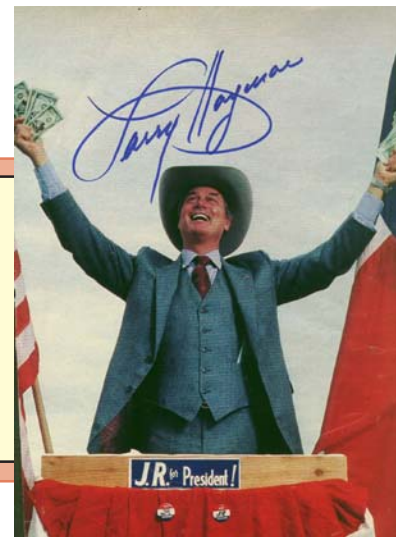
TV Land Award for Soapiest Show in Primetime

2006

TV Land Pop Culture Award

Behind the scenes

“Oh, no. Who would ever think it would go like that. I didn't think it would go at all, to tell you the truth.”
– Larry Hagman, after Larry King asked him if he thought, at the time, that “Dallas” would be a success, on “Larry King Live”



Up for Debate

One of the greatest aspects of a juicy television show like “Dallas” is Monday’s watercooler talk (or perhaps, first-hour senior-year Government class talk, as it was in BRB’s case!). As we delight in the escapades of our favorite characters, we can’t help but analyze and nitpick and study. That’s the reasoning behind this feature for **BRBTV**, “Up for Debate.” Submitted, for your consideration, are the following points of debate. There are a whole lot of you “Dallas” experts out there; you’ve emailed **BRBTV**! Send any thoughts you have to dallas@brbtv.com, and they might be included in the next electronic edition of “Destination: Dallas”! (That’s one of the reasons it’s called an “interactive” PDF!)

◆ **Can you be a moral person and still enjoy “Dallas”?**

OK, OK, we know, it’s considered a guilty pleasure, a TV show like “Dallas.” And we know that sometimes, when you’re sitting on your couch all engrossed, feeling that perhaps your brain cells are dying, you also might be feeling that you’re becoming somehow ... tainted? Do you feel that you’re learning *too* much by watching the antics of the Ewings, particularly J.R.? Well, having faith in all things, **BRBTV** firmly believes that you can be a moral person and still enjoy “Dallas.” In fact, we believe you can be a moral person and actually *learn* some things to apply to your moral life by watching these characters. Case in point: Pamela Ewing. Watch how she handles situations. Take, also, Miss Ellie. Now *there’s* a good example. Talk about the moral compass of the family! Just how many times has she had to put J.R. in check?

◆ **Which “Dallas” female was / would be the best mate to J.R.?**

Ruthlessness, personified! We all loved him, in spite of ourselves! Now which female character on the show truly matched him best, or *would have* matched him best, and why?

◆ **Which “Dallas” character could you play, and why?**

Look deep within yourself! Which character always struck a chord with you?

◆ **How would *you* have brought Bobby back from the dead?**

That shower scene, and the idea that a whole TV season was merely a dream, met with some criticism, for sure. But you have to give the producers credit for their boldness and imagination! If you were in control, how would you have resurrected this vital and well-loved character to the show?

◆ **Which “Dallas” character showed the most personal growth over the seasons?**

It’s a heckin’ long time, 13 years. People change – often for the better. Which character do you think really “grew up” on the show, really showed more maturity at the end of their time than at the point when they debuted?

◆ **What’s your favorite J.R. line?**

He was just a *fount* of wit, wasn’t he, that old sneak? He’s been quoted here and there, particularly on Internet fan sites. What did J.R. Ewing say that you have a particular fondness for or remembrance of? And why?

Fun & Useless Information

Jim Davis

The rugged, powerful man who brought Jock Ewing to life, and in so many ways defined the Ewing family long after the death of himself and his character, was a true cowboy, through and through. Decades before he portrayed the patriarch of Southfork Ranch, he starred in an endless array of westerns.

The 6-foot-2 Jim Davis was born Marlin Davis on August 26, 1909 in Missouri. His acting career began in the 1940s with flicks such as “Northwest Rangers,” “Salute to the Marines” and “The Fabulous Texan.” He played good guys and bad guys with ease, his IMDb bio notes, and was known for his days at Republic Pictures. (“Dallas” guest star Nicolas Coster reminisced with [BRBTV](#) about often spotting Davis leaving the Republic lot at the end of the day – making “horse operas” – when Coster was a little boy waiting for his mom, who worked there.) Because the genre was so popular in the ’40s and ’50s, companies such as Republic were churning out those “pulp” westerns at breakneck speed. Davis himself appeared in dozens of movies in that era, where he shared credits with the likes of “Wild” Bill Elliott, Lloyd Bridges, Gene Autry, Kirk Douglas, James Arness and his future “Dallas” co-star Keenan Wynn.

Though as Jock Ewing he might have seemed stern or even downright crusty, Davis actually had an easy way about him. He was close to his “Dallas” co-star Victoria Principal, the IMDb says, and even was buried with a photo of her in his pocket. (And we do have to admit, don’t we, that we even saw ole Jock Ewing soften to Pamela over the first few seasons.) Davis had lost his own daughter to a car crash when she was only a teen.

Davis was stricken with cancer during the third season of “Dallas,” but he held onto the role as long as he could, working even when he was sick, Wikipedia says. And after he was gone, the producers chose not to recast Jock as they later would other characters. Indeed, the spectre of Jock Ewing – and Jim Davis – lived on, both at Southfork and at Ewing Oil. In fact, rumors circulated a couple years after his death that he was actually haunting the “Dallas” set – appearing to his co-stars!

Davis, who died on April 26, 1981, as the Takapa storyline was put to a halt on the show, is buried in the Forest Lawn Memorial Park Cemetery in Glendale, California.

Behind the scenes

“He was like a team captain, a cheerleader, encouraging us all to do our best.”
– Steve Kanaly, on Jim Davis,
“The Return to Southfork” reunion special on CBS, November 2004

Barbara Bel Geddes

Taking on the unenviable task of balancing the shrewd iron fist of Jock Ewing with the warm, compassionate, maternal touch of Southworth heir Miss Ellie Ewing was Miss Barbara Bel Geddes. But make no mistake – each of these women had enduring strength in her own right.

Barbara Bel Geddes was born on Halloween 1922 in New York City. While her on-screen Ewing husband was immersed in the pulp westerns, Bel Geddes was on the Broadway stage. She grew up around the stage, actually, since her father, Norman Bel Geddes, was a theatrical designer. Her most notable stage performances included the role of Maggie “the cat” in Elia Kazan’s original production of Tennessee Williams’ “Cat on a Hot Tin Roof” in 1956, and the title role in “Mary, Mary” in 1961. She was nominated for a Tony Award for those roles.

She made a transition to film in “The Long Night” with Henry Fonda in 1947. She even earned an Oscar nomination for 1948’s “I Remember Mama.”

Time magazine spotlighted Bel Geddes in its April 9, 1951 issue for her role in the stage production of “The Moon is Blue”: “Barbara Bel Geddes shines and twinkles with an authentic radiance. Her give and take with co-stars Donald Cook and Barry Nelson is sharp, sure and exquisitely timed. Her poise is unshakable.”

In the early 1960s, Bel Geddes turned her love for drawing into a children’s book, “I Like to Be Me,” published by Viking Press. She followed it up in the ’70s with “So Do I.”

Wikipedia credits Bel Geddes as the first one signed to the “Dallas” cast. Believe it or not, she was the only cast member to win an Emmy (1980) and a Golden Globe Award (1982) for “Dallas” (the mastectomy storyline certainly inspired the Emmy, and it was a performance informed by her own mastectomy experience earlier in the 1970s).

It was a heart attack and subsequent heart surgery that took her off the “Dallas” set, to be replaced only temporarily by the not-well-received TV icon Donna Reed. Bel Geddes returned to the role the following year, in fall 1985, but then retired altogether in 1990. Married twice, she had two daughters, Susan and Betsy.

Bel Geddes died peacefully at her home in Northeast Harbor, Maine, on August 8, 2005, her family tells **BRBTV**.



Barbara Bel Geddes as Maggie in “Cat on a Hot Tin Roof,” photographed by Carl Van Vechten, June 1955.

Larry Hagman

It's not hard to believe that the man who portrayed the unstoppable J.R. Ewing is Texas-born – Fort Worth, as a matter of fact, a town that got lots of mention on “Dallas.” As a young boy, he worked as a ranchhand, according to Wikipedia. And while “Dallas” was still airing, he even hosted a documentary series on the history of Texas, in celebration of its 150th anniversary as an independent republic.

Larry Hagman was born on September 21, 1931. His dad was an attorney and his mom, Mary Martin, was about to embark on a successful career on Broadway. In fact it was his mother, so well-known for her role as Peter Pan, who got Hagman into acting as a teen.

It was the stage where Hagman first got his acting chops. He spent five years in England as part of his mother's successful production of “South Pacific,” according to his official website. He joined the U.S. Air Force, reportedly as a way to avoid being pulled into the fighting of the Korean War, and produced and directed shows for the military. While there, he met the gal who would become his wife, Maj Axelsson, a Swedish clothing designer. They married in 1954. That Hagman has sustained a 50-plus-year marriage in Hollywood is certainly testament to his character and strength.

Along came the small screen for Hagman, back in the U.S. Besides his second-best-known role as Major Tony Nelson on Sidney Sheldon's wildly popular comedy “I Dream of Jeannie,” he did stints on “The Edge of Night,” “Night Gallery” and “Love, American Style.” But then came the decision that would change his life, in 1977 – a decision to which he credits Maj. A lil' ole show called “Dallas,” on which his J.R. Ewing wasn't even planned as the main star but quickly became it. Hagman says the day that the “Who Shot J.R.?” episode aired (“Who Done It?”, November 21, 1980) is one of the two dates he will never forget (the other is the day of his well-publicized 1995 liver transplant).

And *we* won't forget, either. The man who defined J.R. for us also defined power, corruption, cunning, suaveness ... so many things. How ironic, as psychologist and author Lew Ryder put it, that the man we loved to hate was so well-loved around the country, and world. Wikipedia notes that Hagman was the only “Dallas” actor to appear in almost all of the show's 357 episodes (his contract negotiations kept him physically off the set for the fourth-season opener “No More Mister Nice Guy,” Part 1, though his character was present in the storyline).

Known as a hard worker since his days on “Jeannie,” Hagman was nominated for various Emmys, Golden Globes and Soap Opera Digest awards over the years, and he nabbed several of those. But while his career was skyrocketing, Hagman's personal life was marked by the use of several artificial substances – alcohol, LSD, marijuana – and he's spoken out about that very frankly. At the same time, though, Hagman's life was also marked by some very close Hollywood friendships: co-star Patrick Duffy, Peter Fonda, Carroll O'Connor, the Who drummer Keith Moon.

In 1991, when “Dallas” left its original run on CBS, Hagman kept involved with not only screenwork (the “Dallas” reunion movies, of course, along with roles in big-screen stuff like “Nixon” and “Primary Colors”) but also with more charitable and civic endeavors. He has lent a hand to the American Cancer Society with antismoking campaigns. He has represented the National Kidney Foundation. And he's adopted a “Don't worry, be happy, feel good” way of living at his ranch in Ojai, California.



*Ooooh, what a young'un!
Larry Hagman
at age 19.*

Linda Gray

She was almost a foil to J.R., wasn't she? Weak where he was strong (though only at first), out of control where he was always at the helm, female to his male, and so often conniving against him. Sue Ellen Ewing is definitely the role for which Linda Gray is best known, but she's done so much other stuff over the years.

Born a California girl as Linda Ann Gray on September 12, 1940, she was shy as a child, according to her IMDb bio, and sent to the Dale Carnegie School. Her father, Leslie, was a watchmaker who had a shop in Culver City. "I was always playing the good little girl," Gray told interviewer Lisa Stacey in the late '80s. "My childhood, my schooling and the church were so restrictive and repressive. I was brought up to believe that nice girls don't do this and they certainly don't do that. I let other people tell me what to do."

Gray defied her strict parents to begin modeling at age 17. Gray also got bit by the acting bug, performing neighborhood plays as a child and participating in high-school stage productions, TV.com says. She attended Notre Dame Academy in Culver City, California.

As her official website bio says, Gray got her real start in acting through the "Marcus Welby, M.D." show in the 1970s. She went on to play Linda Murkland in Norman Lear's "All That Glitters" comedy series of the '70s. And she enjoyed her modeling career (did you know it was her leg with Dustin Hoffman on the movie poster for "The Graduate"?).

The role of Sue Ellen was originally supposed to go to Mary Frann. Gray, 38, at first saw "Dallas" as a very male-oriented show, she has said, with the women being just "fillers." She worked to change that, injecting much gusto into the character of Sue Ellen in later seasons. Gray's daughter, Kehly Sloane, also appeared on "Dallas." Never lacking in initiative, Gray almost lost her job when she asked to direct some episodes in the eighth season; Larry Hagman saved her job by threatening to leave if she were not allowed to direct. The two remain good friends to this day, and Gray lived near the Hagmans' house in Malibu after her divorce.

Beyond "Dallas," Gray has kept busy. Notably, she went on to play the mother of the 1990s queen of the primetime soaps, Heather Locklear, on Fox's "Melrose Place," then took that same character, Hillary Michaels, to "Models Inc.," both products of Aaron Spelling. In 2005, she appeared on CBS' daytime soap "The Bold and the Beautiful," as Priscilla Kelly. More recently, she's starred in an independent film written and directed by Kathi Carey, "Reflections of a Life," and a 2007 stage production of Larry McMurtry's well-known book "Terms of Endearment."

Her official website also says Gray is following in the footsteps of the late Audrey Hepburn, being named Ambassador of Goodwill for the United Nations. "My role is to meet people, listen to what they have to say and see what we can do to help," she says.

She lives in L.A. these days and has her own production company, L.G. Productions (further shades of Sue Ellen, perhaps?).

Patrick Duffy

The practice of Buddhism, a longtime Hollywood marriage, a love for acting, and some great steady work over the years characterize the bio of our Bobby Ewing's real-life alter ego, Patrick Duffy. And if some of those good-guy qualities of Bobby seem to spill over into Duffy's life, how can we be surprised?

Born on March 17, 1949 in Townsend, Montana, Duffy spent the latter part of his childhood in the Seattle area. He attended Cascade High School in Everett, Washington, according to his Wikipedia bio, and went on to the University of Washington in Seattle. His involvement in the drama department of the former led him to a lucrative professional actors' training program in the latter. In the program, he worked with ballet and opera companies. According to his IMDb bio, it was about this time that he met his future wife, Carlyn, a ballerina, who introduced him to Buddhism, which he has practiced ever since.

Duffy did some Off-Broadway plays in New York then headed to Hollywood. His first major role was the lead one in NBC's "The Man From Atlantis," for which, of course, he'll forever be remembered, even though the show lasted only a little over a year. He went immediately to "Dallas" from there, then even went immediately to a seven-year stint on ABC's sitcom "Step By Step." "Going from 'Man From Atlantis' to 'Dallas' was one week, and then from 'Dallas' to 'Step By Step' was two weeks," he told TVGuide.com in a 2006 interview. "That was a great 23 years, I must say!"

In 1986, Duffy's parents were murdered in the tavern they owned, a high-profile incident for the actor for which he credits his beliefs as helping him through. Duffy and his wife have two children, sons Padraic and Conor, who both appeared on "Dallas."

Often speaking appreciatively of his time on "Dallas," Duffy doesn't seem to mind being remembered for one of TV history's great moments, the infamous shower-wakeup scene. It had only been a season since he'd bowed out of "Dallas" to pursue other work, but then, he told TVGuide.com, "I got a phone call from Hagman saying he wanted to 'get together and talk,' but we've been friends for too long, I could hear it in his voice. I turned to my wife and said, 'They're going to ask me back on the show,' and her rejoinder was 'The only way you could go back is if that whole year was a dream.' " *Hmmm ...* That was the same idea the producers had, it turned out!

Ahhh ... Bobby ... we're so glad you said yes. "You could never, nor should you want to, escape from that family of 'Dallas,'" he once said in a televised interview.

In his post-"Dallas" and "Step By Step" world, Duffy has done stints on CBS' "The Bold and the Beautiful," some Hallmark Channel movies and some voicework on animated series such as "Justice League" (the hunky Steve Trevor!) among other things.

Victoria Principal

As Pamela Ewing, she was the lovely female half of a tortured “Romeo and Juliet”-style pairing – and often the object of J.R. Ewing’s wrath. In her post-Pam years, Victoria Principal has emerged as an accomplished author and beauty-product maven.

Principal was born Victoria Ree Principale on January 3, 1950 in Japan (reports conflict on her birth year, but her media rep tells **BRBTV** it was 1950). She was the eldest of two daughters born to Victor Principal, a U.S. Air Force sergeant, and Ree Veal. Her father was often transferred to different duty stations, so Principal grew up in various locales such as London, Florida, Puerto Rico, Massachusetts and Georgia.

While in England, she studied with the Royal Academy of Ballet for two years. She was only the second American ever accepted to that prestigious program. An introverted youngster, who grew to be an even shyer teen, she often found herself distracted by the fantasies of books, stage and motion pictures. She dreamed of becoming an actress as a child but then later decided on a career in medicine. A car crash changed her mind back again.

In 1971, she moved from London to the U.S. to embark on a film career. “I arrived in California with no job, no car and no money,” she says on her official website, “but, like millions of other girls – a dream.” Principal’s first film role was with her future co-star Steve Kanaly. They starred in the Paul Newman movie, “The Life and Times of Judge Roy Bean” in 1972, for which Principal received a Golden Globe nomination. A couple years later, she decided to become an agent, then shortly after that, she switched gears again and wanted to attend law school. To pay for it, she got back into acting. Principal was in her late 20s when she came to “Dallas,” and it launched her into superstardom.

Along came a book career, too. In 1983, Victoria authored “The Body Principal,” published by Simon & Schuster. Her second book, “The Beauty Principal,” was released in fall 1984 and her third book, “The Diet Principal,” was published in spring 1987. She released a fourth book, “Living Principal,” in April 2001.

Post-“Dallas,” Principal starred in a variety of TV movies and miniseries. In 2000, she returned to the primetime soap world as the beautiful and shrewd matriarch Gwen in the short-lived NBC soap “Titans.” Over a 12-year period, Victoria served the Arthritis Foundation as honorary chairperson and ambassador to government (both of her parents suffered from arthritis). She has served as the co-chair of Victory Over Violence, the L.A. County Domestic Violence Council Community Advisory Board. She took up residence in Beverly Hills. Though it was reported that she bought a home in Montecito, California, from her “Dallas” costar Priscilla Presley, her media rep assures **BRBTV** this is not so. She has frequently appeared on QVC to promote her skin-care line, the Principal Secret.



Steve Kanaly

Rugged and handsome and *such* a cowboy, for Steve Kanaly, the role of Southfork foreman and long-lost Ewing son Ray Krebbs fit like a glove.

Born Steven Francis Kanaly on March 14, 1946, in Burbank, California, Kanaly graduated from Van Nuys High School in Van Nuys in 1964, according to the IMDb. He went on to serve in the U.S. Army as an infantry radio operator attached to the First Air Cavalry during the Vietnam War, 1966-67. (He later would request a Vietnam storyline for Ray, according to "The Soap Opera Book of Lists.")

Like Victoria Principal, Kanaly's first role was in "The Life and Times of Judge Roy Bean" in 1972. He played Pretty Boy Floyd in the film "Dillinger" the next year, then went on to a variety of other roles through the '70s leading up to his call to a plum role in the Lonestar State. He did stints on "Hawaii Five-O," "Charlie's Angels," "Starsky and Hutch" and other classic stuff.

Would you believe that Kanaly was initially cast as Bobby Ewing on "Dallas"? Somehow, we can't picture that! His role as Ray just came so naturally! "I came in thinking about Bobby Ewing, but I love this Ray Krebbs role," he is quoted as saying on BrainyQuote.com. Kanaly won three Soap Opera Digest awards for supporting actor during his "Dallas" run, in 1984, 1985 and 1988.

He skipped out of "Dallas" a couple years before the show left the air, but he didn't abandon that cowboy / tough guy thing. A role on CBS' "Walker, Texas Ranger," a cowboy part on CBS' "In the Heat of the Night," the sheriff's part in "The Last Chance Detectives" series of the '90s. He also did some directing, not only "Dallas" episodes but an independent film called "The Marksmen" in 1997.

Kanally is an accomplished painter of watercolors. He and his wife, Brent Power, have a ranch in Ojai, California, just like some other "Dallas" cast member we know.

Behind the scenes

“I had been in the film business for eight years prior and had done a lot of films and said I don't really need TV. Larry Hagman said, wait a minute pal, this is going to shape up, its gonna be something.”

“I was in love with this character of Ray Krebbs. I wanted the part badly. I had done several western films in my career at that point and there wasn't much opportunity then to play western roles on television at that time.”

“For me, Ray Krebbs was the dream character, all-American, western-style, bright, capable of getting in trouble, trying to do the right thing most of the time. He was the blue-collar hero in the 'Dallas' story.”

“Despite what people think of cowboys, they take pride in how they look, and that look is important to them.”

– Steve Kanaly, from *BrainyQuote.com*

Susan Howard

Calm, cool and collected ... could that be the way we characterize Donna Culver Krebs, and her portrayer, Susan Howard? Must be, because Howard took a one-episode guest shot and turned it into an eight-year role.

A Texan, Howard was born Jeri Lynn Mooney on January 28, 1944, in the town of Marshall. Dreaming of becoming an actress one day, she studied dramatic arts at Marshall High School, then went on to the University of Texas (like her costar Mary Crosby). In her young 20s, she hit the ground running with roles on "The Monkees," "The Iron Horse" and "The Flying Nun." In 1968, she had the great fortune to board the "Star Trek" train, playing a Klingon female in the episode "Day of the Dove" and certainly guaranteeing a seat in the comic-con circuit for life, if the rest of her career hadn't worked out! She also did a guest stint on her costar Larry Hagman's show "I Dream of Jeannie." Steady work through the late '60s and '70s followed until she scored her keystone role on "Dallas."

After she left "Dallas" in 1987, Donna having lost her man to Jenna Wade, Howard for the most part left the acting world. Howard said in an interview with the UltimateDallas.com site that she believes she was written off the show because of her opposition to the idea of Donna aborting her Down syndrome child in the Dream Season. Over the years, she has turned her talents to screenwriting.

When George W. Bush was governor of Texas, he named her to be a commissioner for the Texas Parks and Wildlife Department, according to her IMDb bio. She has also been a member of the board of directors for the National Rifle Association and the Texas Republican Party. In 1974, she married Calvin Chrane, and they have one daughter and two grandchildren. She still makes trips to that hometown of Marshall, the IMDb says.



In testament to the show's popularity, Mary Ann Copeland's coffeetable book "Soap Opera History," contains several pages on "Dallas," along with lush photos.

Charlene Tilton

Charlene Tilton, the troublesome-turned-gracious Lucy Ewing, went on to not only write a newspaper gossip column, but also to design beachwear. BRB owns a cute little black bikini with Tilton's signature label!

The young'un (and smallest – 4-foot-11) of the original Ewing clan, Tilton was born in San Diego on December 1, reportedly in 1958, though her official website says she was 17 when she began her role as Lucy. An only child, according to her IMDb bio, she attended Hollywood High School, where she was a varsity cheerleader and president of the Thespians' Club.

Before she was Lucy Ewing, she had done the 1976 film "Freaky Friday" and some episodes of ABC's "Happy Days" and "Eight is Enough." Like her costar Audrey Landers, Tilton did her own singing when her "Dallas" role called for it, namely when Willie Gust kidnapped Lucy (remember that bar scene?).

Tilton took a break from her "Dallas" time between 1985 and 1988, only picking up a few roles (her daughter Cherish was a young child at the time).

More recently, she's written a Hollywood gossip column and has made appearances such as the Motor City Comic Con in Novi, Michigan, in May 2006. In 2006 she also did a Madonna takeoff performance that was pretty highly publicized in the "Dallas" fan Internet community.



Charlene Tilton poses with a fan at the 2006 Motor City Comic Con in Novi, Michigan.

Ted Shackelford

He took over the role of black-sheep-of-the-family Gary Ewing from actor David Ackroyd and ran with it, parlaying it into the successful “Dallas” spinoff, “Knots Landing.” So what’s Ted Shackelford all about, anyway?

He was born Theodore Tillman Shackelford III on June 23, 1946, in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, according to the IMDb. His father was a military man, so Shackelford grew up in Tulsa where he was stationed. He went on to attend the University of Denver. He turned to the acting world when he was about 30 years old, nabbing a role as Ray Gordon on “Another World,” then guest spots on “The Rockford Files,” “Wonder Woman” and other shows in the 1970s. He crossed over to “Knots Landing” from “Dallas” in 1979 and rode the wave for many years.

(Did you know, by the way, that Shackelford appeared on the cover of Warren Zevon’s 1982 album, “The Envoy,” at right?)

After leaving “Knots” in 1988, Shackelford had no shortage of TV roles. In 2006, he joined the cast of CBS’ “The Young and the Restless” as Genoa City D.A. Will Bardwell.



Joan Van Ark



The fact that Joan Van Ark has been married more than 40 years is quite a testament to her character. Her husband is her childhood sweetheart, John Marshall.

Joan Van Ark’s father named her after Joan of Arc because he was certain that she would become famous, according to Wikipedia. Van Ark’s paternal great-grandfather, Gradus, was an immigrant from the Netherlands. Her father, mother and sister were all writers. She grew up in Boulder, Colorado. Just out of high school, she was the second youngest student to attend the Yale School of Drama on a scholarship, her official website says. She began her professional career at the Minneapolis Guthrie Theater in Moliere’s “The Miser,” then went on to a wealth of stage work. She garnered awards along the way for her theater work.

In front of the camera, her credits span from the late ’60s (“Peyton Place,” “The Mod Squad”) all the way up to the present. She appeared on just about any classic TV show you can name. Beyond “Knots,” she did the reunion miniseries “Knots Landing: Back to the Cul-de-Sac” in 1997, and, of course, she popped up back in “Dallas” now and then.

Van Ark and her husband have one daughter, Vanessa Marshall, who’s done a wealth of acting work, herself. [Read more about Joan Van Ark in our interview with her, later in this chapter.](#)

Ken Kercheval

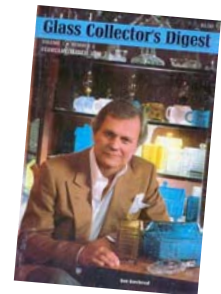
We always admired the skill with which Ken Kercheval delivered the long-suffering nemesis of J.R. Ewing to our living room. The consummate professional performed on Broadway for 20 years and came aboard “Dallas” when he was 42, after he’d gotten his TV feet wet on the soap “Search for Tomorrow” in 1967 and a spattering of other shows.

Born July 15, 1935, in Wolcottville, Indiana, Kercheval grew up in Clinton. His dad was a physician and his mother a nurse, according to the IMDb. He studied music and drama at Indiana University, and attended the University of the Pacific in Stockton, California. He studied acting at the Neighborhood Playhouse in New York.

Kercheval began acting on Broadway in 1962 and continued through several shows over the years. He hit the TV airwaves at the same time, appearing in shows such as “The Defenders” and “The Nurses” and a number of others over the years, before and beyond his “Search for Tomorrow” stint, great classic stuff like “CHiPs,” “Starsky and Hutch” and “Hotel.” After Cliff Barnes duked it out one last time with J.R. on the “Dallas” run, he kept up a few appearances here and there. He was nominated several times for Soap Opera Digest Awards and won once for his role as Cliff.

A longtime smoker, Kercheval lost half of his lung to cancer. But the fact that he survived is quite remarkable for lung cancer patients, actually. Originally considered for the role of Ray Krebbs, Kercheval, along with Larry Hagman, was there for the whole ride, every season, and nearly every episode of “Dallas.”

Even into his 70s, Kercheval keeps busy. In November 2007, for instance, he was starring with Lorna Luft in a production of “White Christmas” at the Edinburgh Playhouse in Scotland. He also has been “one of America’s foremost 19th-century figural glass collectors,” according to a 1988 issue of Glass Collector’s Digest by Crunruh Books. “Patterns such as Lion, Three Face, Actress, Log Cabin, Jumbo, Monkey, Westward Ho, Frosted Magnet & Grape, and Cactus are the focus of his exceptional collection,” the publication says. Its February / March 1988 issue featured Kercheval on the cover.



Kercheval lives in California but still visits his hometown of Clinton a couple times a year.

Mary Crosby

Here's a question for you ... Do you think of Bing when you think of Mary Crosby? Probably not, we'd wager. Because her famous Hollywood lineage has long been eclipsed by the fact that *she* was the one who, indeed, shot J.R.

Born Mary Frances Crosby on September 14, 1959, in Los Angeles to the legendary Bing Crosby and Kathryn Grant, she is also the aunt of Denise Crosby of "Star Trek: The Next Generation" fame. All those other Crosbys aside, however, the young Mary came into some great talents in her own right as she was growing up in Hillsborough, outside of San Francisco.

She had no shortage of brain power, for instance. "My mom taught me to read when I was 3," she told journalist Arthur Swift in a 2004 interview. "And I had enough credits to graduate high school when I was 15. It really wasn't hard, actually; you just had to double up. I went to UT (University of Texas) and became a drama major. I found pretty soon that I didn't want to build sets, which is what you do as a drama major, but that I just wanted to act. So I left there after a year and became the youngest person accepted at the American Conservatory Theater in San Francisco."

Crosby had one quick role in the late '60s, then began acting in earnest a decade later. In her "Dallas" role, despite the amorousness of her character, she admits to being skittish about the at-times extremely sexual scenes. "I remember there was one time when I talked to the director, whose name was Irving, and I said, 'Irving, I can't do this!' It was written that Larry (Hagman) grabbed me on the a* *. But Larry took me aside and said, 'If you have a problem, come to me instead and I will fix it.' He talked to Irving and it was changed to me wearing a backless dress and Larry running his hand down my back and I arched it. That was much more sexy than the way it was written."

After her time on "Dallas," Crosby did parts on "The Fall Guy," "Hotel," "The Love Boat" and other shows, and even appeared on a "Star Trek: Deep Space Nine" episode. She came to the stage to help the "Dallas" cast accept its Pop Culture Award from TVLand in 2006, looking young and wonderful, **BRBTV** must say.

Crosby married Mark Brodka in 1998 and they have two children. They settled in Malibu.

Sasha Mitchell

Sasha Mitchell came along late in the “Dallas” run as the son J.R. never knew he had, James Beaumont. He’s known for two other major roles in his career: the lovable and goofy Cody Lambert on ABC’s ‘90s sitcom “Step By Step,” where he starred with his “Dallas” mate Patrick Duffy, and the “Kickboxer” movies, where he took over the lead from Jean-Claude Van Damme. (After loving him as Cody for so many years, and after chatting with him via phone in 2007, **BRBTV** is quite convinced that there’s a reason the “Step By Step” role came so easy to him!)

Mitchell was born on July 27, 1967, in Los Angeles. He grew up in Laurel Canyon, Hollywood, he tells **BRBTV**. Contrary to his IMDb bio, he’s actually 6’4”, not 6’3”. (He did get “bigger,” he tells us, when he turned 30, though his metabolism had slowed down. It was pretty clear that Mitchell had bulked up considerably when the early-’90s “Kickboxer” movies came out and right on through to the 2001 film “Slammed.”) Mitchell has what is called a “giant” tattoo of a dragon on his left shoulder. (“It’s not that big,” he insists.)

As a teen, Mitchell worked as a Calvin Klein blue jeans model, and he studied acting at the National Comedy Theater in New York City for six months. He also attended military school in New York. He was introduced to acting and his agent through a photographer friend, which eventually launched him into the role of James Beaumont at the tender age of 22. After his two seasons on “Dallas,” he joined Duffy on the “Step By Step” set at around the fourth episode of the sitcom’s first season. Though Duffy had only a couple weeks between the two shows, Mitchell had several months off.

Mitchell rode through his “Step By Step” years with much fame and acclaim, despite the publicity of a difficult marriage. (He alludes to the trouble, which had started when he was with “Dallas,” in our interview, later in this chapter.) After his divorce, Mitchell got full custody of his four children: Paulina Justine, Caroline, Jocelyn (who is sometimes referred to as Stacy, though Mitchell tells us that Stacy was the name of Jocelyn’s art teacher when she was 4, and she wanted to be called that for awhile) and Ethan. The family lives in California’s San Fernando Valley.

They just couldn't seem to decide on a good Jenna Wade for "Dallas" ...

... First she was **Morgan Fairchild** in 1978. Actually born in Dallas, Fairchild's soapy roots go back to "Search for Tomorrow," where she was Jennifer Phillips. She also starred in CBS' "Falcon Crest," as well as the "North and South" miniseries. Born as Patsy Ann McClenny and taking the name Morgan from a David Warner movie, according to the IMDb, she's also done a large amount of Broadway over the years. And of course, she has shined on more recently in numerous TV locales, including Old Navy commercials and the "Fashion House" TV series for MyNetworkTV.

... then came **Francine Tacker** in 1980, who had done "The Paper Chase" in 1978 on CBS (as Elizabeth Logan), "Goodtime Girls" for ABC in 1980, and went on to "Oh Madeline" in 1983 for ABC, then in 1984 played Amelia Lapidus on the CBS sitcom "Empire." Tacker was married to actor Robert Ginty.

... Finally, it was **Priscilla Beaulieu Presley** who took on the role of Jenna in 1983. She was famous back then pretty much for being Elvis' former wife, but Presley came into her own, later, with this role and others such as the "Naked Gun" movies. Can you believe she was almost a Charlie's Angel? She turned down one of the roles in the hit TV show in the '70s. She's been developing fragrances since the 1980s (see our [Merchandise](#) chapter as well as the photos below, of her "Moments" and "Indian Summer" fragrances). These days, she designs linens, among other things. Her rep at Rogers and Cowan told **BRBTV** in July 2006, "Priscilla partnered with Australian entrepreneur and designer Bruno Schiavi to create and co-design a range of exclusive luxury linens. The collection, labeled 'The Priscilla Presley Collection,' has launched in Australia (Meyers Stores) and the U.K. (Harrod's and House of Fraser Stores) and will launch this October in Canada." Presley visited some Harrod's and House of Fraser sites in April 2006 for the linen launch. Presley also worked on a special stage production called "Burning Love," telling the rollercoaster tale of her life with Elvis. "Ms. Presley is in the very preliminary stages of production on the play, and it is too early to say when it will launch," her rep told us.



Omri Katz, the little guy, John Ross Ewing, went on to star in the 1991 NBC series “Eerie, Indiana” and the 1993 Bette Midler movie, “Hocus Pocus.” We got to see him again, older, in the reunion movie “Dallas: J.R. Returns,” in 1996. Of Israeli descent, Katz has spent some of his post-“Dallas” years living in Israel.

The luscious Ginger Grant of CBS’ “Gilligan’s Island,” **Tina Louise**, arrived in Dallas as Ewing Oil secretary Julie Grey in the show’s first season. She returned shortly thereafter, briefly, to woo Jock Ewing, then get killed! Louise did quite a bit of TV work before her breakout on the island. And speaking of Gilligan and his crew, the guy who played the professor, **Russell Johnson**, showed up on “Dallas” later as Sheriff Wyatt Mansfield, who helped search for Jack Ewing when he retreated to the middle of nowhere during the Dream Season.

Jack Scalia, who was the hunky Nicholas Pearce / Joey Lombardi, starred in the 2006 Sci-Fi original movie “Kraken: Tentacles of the Deep,” a movie named by Sci-Fi fans in a special contest. He also appeared in Wes Craven’s film “Red Eye” in 2005. This Brooklyn native and former model, who even speaks Italian like his “Dallas” character, portrayed Joey Buttafuoco in “Casualties of Love: The Long Island Lolita Story” in 1993.

Our own Mandy Winger, **Deborah Shelton**, shared the set in 2006 with **Tracy Scoggins**, who played Anita Smithfield in the “Dallas” movies and made a brief appearance in the series itself, in the movie “The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde.” This adaptation of the well-known Robert Louis Stevenson classic, directed and written by John Carl Buechler, put Scoggins front and center as Karen Utterson, with Shelton playing a character named Donna Carew. Did you know that Shelton, by the way, is a beauty queen: She was Miss Virginia USA, then crowned Miss USA in May 1970, Wikipedia says. She went on to the Miss Universe contest in Miami, the same year where she placed first runner-up to Marisol Malaret of Puerto Rico. Shelton said in an interview on her official fan-run website that when she auditioned for the part of Mandy Winger, she figured it was a waste of time – it called for a “very young, blonde hooker with a heart of gold.” She said she was terrified to audition in front of Leonard Katzman, Philip Capice and Barbara Miller, the casting director. But hey, maybe it helped that Capice was actually backstage when Shelton was chosen as Miss USA 1970! The Texas-born Scoggins, meanwhile, played Cat on ABC’s notable “Lois & Clark: The New Adventures of Superman,” and has made a whole other career as Capt. Elizabeth Lochley in the “Babylon 5” world.

You remember **Ronnie Claire Edwards** as Corabeth Godsey in “The Waltons” on CBS? She played a psychic in “Dallas,” giving Pam an inkling that the assumed-dead Mark Graison was still alive. She also starred as a nun on “Dynasty” in the mid-’80s.

A blond **Janine Turner**, who played one of Lucy’s casual poolside pals early on in the series, soaped it up again for ABC’s “General Hospital,” as Laura Templeton, then gained wider recognition as Maggie O’Connell on CBS’ “Northern Exposure.”

K Callan, who played April Stevens’ mom Amy, played another well-known mom, Martha Kent, on “Lois & Clark: The New Adventures of Superman.”

Speaking of April Stevens, actress **Sheree J. Wilson** first starred as Rita Danzig on ABC’s short-time nighttime soap, “Our Family Honor.” She went on from “Dallas” to star in CBS’ “Walker, Texas Ranger” in the ’90s. In 2006, she had a great leading role in “Killing Down,” a film based on the life

Behind the scenes

In a 2005 interview with HealthyHearing.com on hearing loss and hearing aids, George Kennedy said his favorite movie role was in 1963's "Charade."



of Steven Down, who went underground after being tortured in Nicaragua as a U.S. Army intelligence officer. Wilson's degree in fashion merchandising and business inadvertently got her into modeling, which led to acting, her official website says.

John Ashton, who was wheelin' and dealin' oil cartel member Willie Joe Garr here, appears in the 2007 Ben Affleck film "Gone, Baby, Gone." Before he starred in those first couple seasons of "Dallas," Ashton did some fun classic TV, such as "Wonder Woman," "Police Woman," "M*A*S*H" and "Starsky and Hutch." He's also appeared in films such as "Beverly Hills Cop I" and "II."

Martin E. Brooks, who played the tragic figure of Edgar Randolph, is perhaps most recognizable as Dr. Rudy Wells of the 1970s ABC show "Six Million Dollar Man" and its companion show "The Bionic Woman" on ABC/NBC (*both fine, fine shows in our book*). Brooks also played Lt. Samuels in the early-'70s CBS series, "Medical Center."

The lovely **Audrey Landers**, one-half of the well-known Landers Sisters of the '80s, played Afton Cooper here. She's dabbled in all sorts of TV appearances over the years, including the requisite "Fantasy Island" and "Charlie's Angels" and the like. More recently, she's tried her hand at writing and directing. In 2006, she was working on a film with her whole family, "Circus Island." The plot line from the IMDb: "In this lighthearted family adventure, 15-year-old Gabrielle runs away from home to find her deadbeat dad, who is a trapeze flyer living on a tropical island. Together, they turn the island into a circus camp for teens. It is a family circus in more ways than one. Danger, tears, love and laughter: It all happens under the big top!" Landers passed along to **BRBTV** a little bit more info about the film: "We do not yet have an airdate for 'Circus Island,' " she said to answer our initial question, "but we are recording more songs to add to the soundtrack album – songs performed and written by myself, Daniel, my 12-year-old son, who already has hits in Europe, and Lindsey and Kristy, Judy Landers' beautiful and talented daughters."

Our own Carter McKay, **George Kennedy**, has had a very robust acting career. He played Father Samuel Cavanaugh, or "Sarge," as the NBC 1971 drama was called. He was the cop Bumper Morgan in CBS' "The Blue Knight" in 1976. He played President Warren Harding in NBC's very short-lived 1979 drama, "Backstairs at the White House." Plus, he's had roles in movies such as 1973's "Cahill – U.S. Marshall," starring John Wayne.

Morgan Brittany, the scheming Katherine Wentworth, plays Georgina in the 2007 romantic comedy "Americanizing Shelley." Born Suzanne Cupito in Los Angeles, Brittany starred in a few episodes of "The Twilight Zone" as a child in the 1960s, and even showed up, uncredited, as a child in Alfred Hitchcock's "The Birds." She kept acting on through the '60s and '70s, even doing an episode of "The Dukes of Hazzard" before coming to "Dallas." After her juicy run as Katherine Wentworth, she did lots of other television, such as "Melrose Place," "The Nanny" and "Silk Stalkings."

Ray Wise, who played Lucy Ewing's modeling contact Blair Sullivan, went on to make an impact as Leland Palmer in David Lynch's phenomenal ABC series "Twin Peaks" in 1990. Wise also played Spiros Koralis on ABC's "Dynasty" spinoff, "The Colbys," in the mid-1980s. (To learn more about "Dynasty" and "The Colbys," check out the sister book to "Destination: Dallas," ["Dynasty High."](#))

John Ingle, the doctor who reported on Rebecca Wentworth's death, played patriarch Edward Quartermaine on ABC's "General Hospital" in the '90s.

Speaking of Rebecca Wentworth, the woman who played her, **Priscilla Pointer**, is the mother of actress Amy Irving. She's played Irving's mother in three movies: Besides the well-known "Carrie" in 1976, there was "Carried Away" and "Honeysuckle Rose." Pointer's husband is **Robert Symonds**, who not only played Martin Porter on "Dallas," but also Dr. Jonas Edwards on "Dynasty." They were married for 26 years before his death in August 2007.

Did any of us believe that ABC's "Three's Company" funnygirl **Jenilee Harrison** (the first "Chrissy replacement," Cindy Snow) could get serious for her "Dallas" role as Jamie Ewing? Sure enough, she did. And, ironically, before that, Harrison showed up in a 1977 episode of ABC's "Love Boat," with Patrick Duffy, playing his love interest!

John Larroquette, Dan Fielding of NBC's "Night Court," showed up as a lawyer for Lucy Ewing.

Daniel Pilon, the evil Naldo Marchetta, was just about as menacing on ABC's daytime soap "Ryan's Hope." Pilon also played Alan Spaulding for a time on CBS' "Guiding Light."

Still more soapy connections: **Susan Lucci**, who adds more melodrama than we could possibly stand to the role of Erica Kane on ABC's "All My Children," played Bobby Ewing-taunter Hillary Taylor late in the "Dallas" run. Her "AMC" castmate **Eva La Rue** showed up as DeeDee in "Dallas."

Peter Mark Richman, shown at left, who played Maynard Anderson here, has the distinction of being a **BRBTV** triple-shot: He was also Andrew Laird on ABC's "Dynasty" and the original C.C. Capwell on NBC's "Santa Barbara." His TV appearances are extensive, especially in the '70s and '80s, from ABC's "The FBI" to CBS' "Barnaby Jones" and "Mission: Impossible" and beyond. He's just one of those faces you see in a whole lot of places. Richman, who assumed his first name, Peter, spiritually in 1971, has a long theater resume and is also a prolific novelist (see the [Merchandise](#) chapter), film writer and painter.



We knew exactly what the producers were thinking when they hired on **Christopher Atkins** as Peter Richards, John Ross' camp counselor and the kid who falls hard for Sue Ellen Ewing. He starred in "The Blue Lagoon" and in other places as a hunky kid. Atkins has kept up steady acting work over the years and reportedly owns an outdoor sports company.

Lovely **Lesley-Anne Down** played Stephanie Rogers in "Dallas" and the much put-upon Madeline Fabray in ABC's mid-'80s epic "North and South" miniseries. Down also had a role in the NBC soaps "Days of Our Lives" and the now-defunct "Sunset Beach," then went on to "The Bold and the Beautiful" in 2003.



While on the set with Paul Newman during the filming of 1980's "When Time Ran Out," Barbara Carrera took some photos of him during a break. One of those photos, of Newman with a pencil perched on his ear in a thoughtful moment, his famous bright blue eyes shining, inspired this painting, "Paul Newman," oil on canvas, 24" by 30". Special thanks to Barbara Carrera and Cheryl Perkey for the info and the photos!

Barbara Carrera, who was the menacing Angelica Nero in the Dream Season, is an accomplished artist these days. Known for being one of the beautiful Bond girls, starring in 1983's "Never Say Never Again," Carrera even painted a portrait of her Bond costar Sean Connery. Born in Nicaragua and educated at an American convent, she has shown her art at the Makk Galleries in Beverly Hills and the Roy Miles Gallery in London since the '80s. Besides Connery, she has painted screen legends such as Vivien Leigh, Rock Hudson, Bette Davis and Paul Newman. "I wanted to capture each subject's inner beauty as well as their outer charisma," she says in a [Go-Star.com](#) story by Ken Hall. "In each instance, I strove to capture the soul through the eyes." Barbara Carrera's art is available through Cheryl Perkey Fine Art of Los Angeles, (310) 204-2787, cperkeyfineart@earthlink.net. "She has been very active as a painter for many years, and has gained much acclaim for her art," Perkey tells **BRBT**V. Motown's Berry Gordy is among those who own Carrera's works.



"Bette Davis," oil on canvas, 40" by 30"

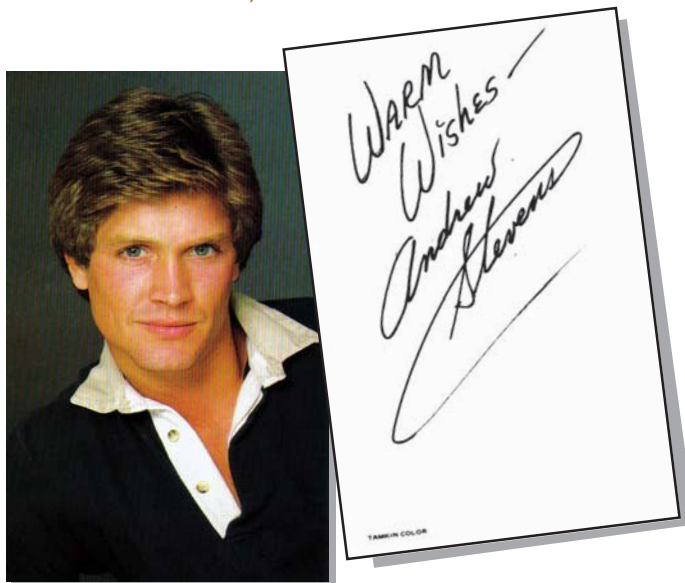
Howard Keel, our own Clayton Farlow, was another member of the “Dallas” cast long respected for his acting resume. Born Harold Clifford Keel on April 13, 1919 (though some reports say it was 1917) in Gillespie, Illinois, Keel suffered an abusive childhood that reportedly gave him a rebellious spirit. He worked for MGM during his movie heyday and was known for his handsome looks and confident demeanor, with his female co-stars often standing on boxes to meet his tall, robust frame in the shots. He gained stardom for his role in the 1954 musical “Seven Brides for Seven Brothers.” He was married three times and also had a child by fellow MGM film star Esther Williams.

You know **Kellie Martin** of ABC’s “Life Goes On” and CBS’ “Christy,” as well as the rockin’-good “Mystery Woman” movies on the Hallmark Channel. Well, you might not have even recognized her, as a very young tyke, in a scene during the Dream Season of “Dallas,” 1985-86, when Ray and Donna are visiting another couple regarding the adoption of Tony. That’s her, little Brenda, who comes into the room briefly.

You just never know who is going to pop up on a vintage series like this, as you can see from the above item! Another example: **Signy Coleman** of 1980s Huey Lewis and the News music videos and soaps such as the aforementioned “Santa Barbara” on NBC (as Celeste) and CBS’ “Young and the Restless” (as the blind Hope). Well, lo and behold, when it comes time for Sue Ellen Ewing to audition a new Valentine Girl to replace Mandy Winger in 1987, Coleman appears as a very exasperated model.

Of course, ’90s-and-beyond superstar hunk **Brad Pitt** showed up in ’80s “Dallas” as Randy, troublemaker suitor to Charlie Wade.

The 1999 movie “Scorpio One” has some “Dallas” connections: It was produced by **Andrew Stevens** (Casey Denault), and it starred **Steve Kanaly** (Ray Krebbs) and **Lance LeGault** (Al Halliday). The son of Stella Stevens and ex-husband of actress Kate Jackson, Andrew Stevens has worked as not only an actor and producer, but also a director and writer in Hollywood. His Andrew Stevens Entertainment and Stevens Entertainment Group have produced movies starring Wesley Snipes, Steven Seagal, Elizabeth Hurley and other megawatties. While Stevens has been producing, he’s continued to act, as well.



A 1980s stamp-signed card for Andrew Stevens.

Beth Toussaint, who was Carter McKay's daughter Tracy Lawton here, went on to another soapy role in Aaron Spelling's short-lived "Savannah" on the WB network in the '90s. Toussaint married fellow soap star Jack Coleman (second Steven Carrington of "Dynasty" and Noah Bennett of NBC's "Heroes") in 1996.

Jared Martin, the tall, rugged but sensitive Dusty Farlow, is pretty tall in real-life, too. Six-three, to be exact. Though his acting resume was expansive before "Dallas," beginning in the late 1960s, his life was largely out of the limelight after his time on the Southern Cross. Since then, he's founded the Big Picture Alliance, a Philadelphia organization that helps inner-city youth learn more about the acting world. Born in Manhattan in 1943, Martin has a son who's gone into showbiz: Christian Martin has worked as a producer for "Dateline NBC."

Sharon Wyatt, who played the amazing Tiffany on ABC's "General Hospital" for several years (with enough style to sink a freighter), showed up on "Dallas" as an assistant to Nicholas Pearce named Marvel Reed.

Derek McGrath was the hilarious Oswald Valentine, business partner to Sue Ellen as she started standing on her own two feet. McGrath is a career funnyman, really, having made his way through many comedic turns. McGrath tells **BRBTV** he was born on July 15, 1949 (a birthdate often misreported) in South Porcupine, Ontario, Canada. McGrath is well-known for his role as "Andy-Andy" on "Cheers." [You can find out more about him in our interview, later in this chapter.](#)

Michele Scarabelli, who had a very scary role as psycho Connie Hall, played the alien Susan Francisco in Fox's 1989-1991 "Alien Nation."

Brian Dennehy showed up in the very first season of "Dallas" as the creepy Luther Frick. Dennehy has done other television, including the part of Arnie Sutter on "Big Shamus, Little Shamus" on CBS in 1979, and the role of Buddy Krebs on "Star of the Family" on ABC in 1982. He did a spin as Jake Dunham on "Dynasty."

Jocelyn Brando, who was Mrs. Reeves here, the nanny to little John Ross, is the real-life older sister of Marlon Brando.

James Avery, the exasperated Uncle Phil to Will Smith in the late-'80s-'90s "Fresh Prince of Bel Air," played Judge J. Fowler on "Dallas."

Joseph Campanella, who played former crime lord Joseph Lombardi Sr. here, was Hutch Corrigan in ABC's "The Colbys." Campanella had already starred in CBS' early-'60s "The Nurses" as Dr. Ted Steffen, NBC's early-1970s "The Lawyers" as Brian Darrell, and CBS' 1967-75 "Mannix" as Lou Wickersham. Campanella also hosted the documentaries "The Undersea World of Jacques Cousteau" for ABC in 1976 and "Emergency Call" for syndication in 1991.

Marc Singer (the shyster Matt Cantrell) sure looked familiar to us. He also played Johnny Captor in "The Contender" on CBS in 1980 and Andy Warner in "Roots: The Next Generations" on ABC in 1979. Perhaps we know him best, though, as Mike Donovan in NBC's sci-fi "V" in the mid-'80s, which later spawned miniseries and series.

Hunter von Leer, who played mercenary / terrorist B.D. Calhoun, has done a wealth of other acting over the years, beginning in the 1970s. Born Paul Hunter von Leer in Terre Haute, Indiana, on April 3, 1944, he tells **BRBTV** he was named after his father, Hunter von Leer. Nowadays, he splits time between his Santa Monica home (and relatively new wife) and his cattle farm back in Indiana. [Read more in our interview with him later in this chapter.](#)

Can you believe the sanitarium resident who menaced J.R. toward the end of the “Dallas” run, **Mitch Pileggi** as Morrisey, went on to star in Fox’s “The X-Files”?

Alexis Smith, by the way, who played the evil Jessica Montford, was married for 49 years (until her death) to **Craig Stevens**, who showed up on “Dallas” as Leslie Stewart’s husband, Craig Stewart.

Another “Dallas” real-life marriage: **Alice Hirson** (Mavis Anderson) and **Stephen Elliott** (Scotty Demarest) for 25 years until his death in 2005.

Dack Rambo, who played a Ewing cousin that sorta popped up out of the woodwork, has gone on record as saying he was extremely unhappy in his three years on the show. The actor, who died of AIDS in 1994, said in an interview two years earlier that he turned to prescription drugs when he had difficulty fitting in on the “Dallas” set and even asked to be let off the show (when he had heavily campaigned to be there in the first place!).

Sherill Lynn Rettino, who was Cliff Barnes’ secretary Jackie Dugan, was the daughter of producer Leonard Katzman and sometimes billed on the show as Sherrill / Sherril / Sherill Lynn Katzman. She died of breast cancer in 1995, at age 39. Her brothers Frank and Mitch worked behind the scenes on “Dallas” and its reunion movies.

You’ll note some crossovers between the “Dallas” cast and “The Dukes of Hazzard” cast, which for a while were filmin’ for CBS at the same time (“Dukes,” in fact, gave “Dallas” its strong lead-in on Friday nights): **Denver Pyle**, the unforgettable Jesse Duke, showed up as old coot Blackie Callahan. **Audrey Landers** had a role in two “Dukes” episodes. **Danone Simpson**, who played Kendall Chapman on “Dallas,” showed up as Melanie DuBois in the “Dukes” episode, “Miss Tri-Counties.” And, **Tracy Scoggins** played a very-blond, law-enforcing babe in “The Dukes,” then had a one-episode role as Dianne Kelly in “Dallas,” then found her niche with roles in “Dynasty” and “The Colbys.” To read more about “The Dukes,” by the way, check out the **BRBTV** book, [“Them Dukes! Them Dukes!”](#)

Ever watch the aforementioned NBC daytime soap “Santa Barbara”? You’ll recognize not one but two of the men who played Mason Capwell on “SB”: **Terry Lester**, who played Kristin Shepard’s former boyfriend Rudy Millington, and **Lane Davies**, the talented, Shakespeare-loving actor who played Craig Gurney. Also, there’s **Peter Mark Richman** (see his item earlier in the chapter). *Then* (we’re not stopping now), there’s **Henry Darrow**, Cruz Castillo’s father on “SB,” who dealt with J.R. as Garcia. **Nicolas Coster**, the much-loved papa Lockridge on “SB,” showed up as Joe Morris and as Lyle Sloan. And **Marj Dusay**, who was Pamela Capwell, played Bernice Billings in “Dallas.”

Quite frankly, the crossovers with the “Star Trek” world are staggering:

For one thing, both men who played Zefram Cochrane (the inventor of warp speed) in the “Trek” realm have shown up in “Dallas”: **James Cromwell**, who appeared in the “Trek” movie “First Contact,” played Gerald Kane, the man who helped J.R. lead Pam on a wild-goose chase for the “allegedly” dead Mark in the Caribbean. Also, the hunk-o-man who played Cochrane in the classic TV series, **Glenn Corbett**, showed up as Donna’s lawyer-pal Paul Morgan. (*Meow! says BRBTV!*)

Susan Howard, our very own Donna, played a Klingon woman in the classic “Trek” episode “Day of the Dove.”

Bibi Besch, who played Dr. Gibson, is Capt. James T. Kirk’s former love and mother of his son in the “Trek” universe, appearing in the second movie, “The Wrath of Khan.”

Kate Mulgrew warmed up to Ray Krebbs early in the series as the country/western singer Garnet McGee. Of course, she’s also the female captain of “Trek,” Capt. Kathryn Janeway of “Voyager.” Incidentally, Mulgrew was also Mary Ryan Fenelli on ABC’s “Ryan’s Hope.”

Barbara Babcock, Pam’s friend Liz Craig, starred in the classic “Trek” episode “A Taste of Armageddon,” and years later was Jane Seymour’s pal Dorothy in CBS’ “Dr. Quinn: Medicine Woman.” (Her “Dr. Quinn” castmate **Gail Strickland**, incidentally, showed up in “Dallas” as Veronica Robinson.)

Morgan Woodward, the longtime Punk Anderson, appeared in two classic “Trek” episodes: “Dagger of the Mind” and “Omega Glory.”

BarBara Luna, who showed up as LeeAnn De La Vega’s sister-in-law Carmen Esperanza, is known for her role in a very popular classic “Trek” episode, “Mirror, Mirror.” Luna was that cute, petite and conspiring “captain’s woman” in the alternate universe, Lt. Marlena Moreau. She has vast Broadway experience and has also done stints on soaps “One Life to Live” and “Search for Tomorrow.” Luna spoke with **BRBTV** during an appearance at the Motor City Comic Con in May 2007, reminiscing on the “cosmic” experience of appearing with Larry Hagman on “Dallas” in 1991, as he was mourning his mother Mary Martin, when Luna’s very first role in show business had been with Martin in “South Pacific.” She prefers to be called “Luna,” by the way, and you can learn more about her at her official website – see the [Websites](#) chapter.

Too bad it was all a dream: The intriguing **Robert Walker**, who played Charlie X in the very, very early “Trek” episode of the same name, showed up as Clayton Farlow’s lawyer in the Dream Season, looking not a whole lot older!

One last little tidbit about the show: You might wonder how on earth the producers of the show kept secret Bobby Ewing’s fabulous resurrection from the dead – and into Pam’s shower. Well, Leonard Katzman hired a non-“Dallas” crew to shoot an Irish Spring commercial starring Patrick Duffy. They then spliced the key parts into the last few moments of the season finale. Not even Duffy’s fellow castmates knew how he was being resurrected! We at **BRBTV** understand why the producers went to such great pains; explaining the whole Bobbyless season as a dream has to be the single-most brilliant way (though so despised by many) to resurrect a soap-opera character – ever! It lives on in television history!

Casting about and casting aside

Like many other soap operas, “Dallas” certainly had its fair share of casting changes.

- ◆ Robert Foxworth of “Falcon Crest” turned down the role of J.R. Ewing because he thought it was too wicked, according to “The Soap Opera Book of Lists.”
- ◆ Ken Kercheval was originally considered for the role of Ray Krebbs, according to the IMDb.
- ◆ Mary Frann was reportedly in the running for the role of Sue Ellen Ewing.
- ◆ Steve Kanaly was originally considered for the role of Bobby Ewing. Ironically, the actor is reported to have lamented, before Ray’s parentage was brought forth, that of all the male actors he looked most like a son that Jock would have had.
- ◆ Linda Evans of “Dynasty” was originally chosen as Pamela Ewing, and the project of “Dallas” was actually originally thought of as the “Untitled Linda Evans Project.” Evans opted out, though, and Judith Chapman and Victoria Principal were then in the running for the role.
- ◆ Pamela Ewing was played by Victoria Principal through most of the series, except after Pamela’s car crash, when Margaret Michaels briefly stepped into the role.
- ◆ Principal also briefly played her character’s mother, Rebecca Barnes, in a flashback in the 1980 episode “Jock’s Trial,” Part 2.
- ◆ Willard “Digger” Barnes was played initially by David Wayne, then by Keenan Wynn.
- ◆ Jenna Wade was played by three actresses: Morgan Fairchild, Francine Tacker and Priscilla Presley.
- ◆ Kristin Shepard’s role was originated by Colleen Camp then taken over by Mary Crosby.
- ◆ J.R. Ewing was played by Larry Hagman through almost all of the “Dallas” episodes. The one exception occurred when Hagman was trying to renegotiate his terms in the midst of the “Who Shot J.R.?” hoopla (and Robert Culp’s name came up as a possible replacement for Hagman, according to “The Soap Opera Encyclopedia” and according to Hagman himself, quoted in TV Guide). A stand-in was reportedly used in the “No More Mister Nice Guy,” Part 1 season-opening episode for some shots where you didn’t see J.R.’s face. Hagman is still the only one credited as J.R. in the episode, however.
- ◆ Ellie Ewing was, of course, played by the legendary Barbara Bel Geddes and the quite-legendary-herself Donna Reed. When Bel Geddes originally left the show in 1984, however, the name of Larry Hagman’s real-life mother, Mary Martin, was rumored for a replacement. The IMDb says she was offered the role and turned it down.
- ◆ There were lots of family connections in the “Dallas” casting: Linda Gray’s daughter Kehly Sloane appeared as Sue Ellen’s assistant Kelly, Patrick Duffy’s son Pdraic played Mark Harris in the Paris storyline, Duffy’s son Conor played one of Bobby’s sons (“little J.R.”) in the series finale dream sequence, Larry Hagman’s son Preston popped up as a masseur working with April Stevens in the 1986-87 season, Hagman’s daughter Heidi had several small roles, including a jury foreperson in 1985.

A chat with Sasha Mitchell: *More a Cody than a James?*

Sasha Mitchell is known for three things in the acting world. Besides his role as J.R.’s long-lost son, James Beaumont, he was the goofy, lovable Lambert with a heart of gold, Cody, on ABC’s sitcom “Step By Step” (where, of course, he starred with Patrick Duffy). Then there were those “Kickboxer” movies – and some serious bulking-up for our young’un James. So who is Sasha

Mitchell, nowadays? Well, you might be surprised. Mitchell was kind enough to talk with **BRBTV** while building a computer (!) before lunch at his job in California in April 2007, reminiscing about James Beaumont and the “Dallas” days that were not always easy for him, due to marital difficulties that became well-publicized.

How did you hear about the role on “Dallas”?

“I don’t even remember. My agent probably talked to me about it. He didn’t want me to do it. He didn’t like TV at all. He was like, ‘You know, they want you to do a show, but I don’t want you to do it.’ I didn’t even watch the show before I heard about it. I heard about who shot J.R. and all that stuff when I was a little kid, but I didn’t know the show. And my agent liked movies better than TV.”

Any similarities between James Beaumont and Sasha Mitchell?

“When I came into town, I’m like, ‘Look, I don’t want anything from you. I just wanted to say hi to you and meet you.’ He thought the kid wanted money or something. They were set at odds, because of that. Other than that, they probably would have gotten along. But I’m different than what I was then. I was probably 20 years old then. So then, I (James) just said, I’m going to work at a motorcycle shop. I always kinda did that, anyway. That’s where I came from. That’s why in ‘Dallas’ they put me in a friend of mine’s shop, working on bikes. A lot of that stuff was stuff that I do. I started out as a machinist, working on cars and bikes. The shop on ‘Dallas’ was called Bartell’s, that was owned by Bill Bartell and his son Ronnie. We filmed at Lorimar, and the shop was right up the street. That was on Washington Boulevard. They moved since then. Now they’re in Marina del Ray. They’ve got a bigger place. It’s beautiful, gorgeous now.”

How much input did you have in the direction of the character James Beaumont?

“They were really nice to me. It was kinda hard, because ‘Dallas’ was kinda sexually oriented, for back then. Back then it was pretty racy. I was married, and it was really hard. They always put me in bed with this girl or that girl, and it was really rough. They were really nice about it, especially Leonard Katzman. They would have me start arguing with Larry instead of sleeping with Michelle. My ex was really jealous, because anytime somebody was calling the house, it was a female. But Leonard Katzman was really accommodating. I liked him a lot.”

Yes, as J.R.’s son, you certainly got to interact with quite a few of the females of the cast: Kendall and Sly the secretaries, Cally, Michelle, Debra Lynn the wife who popped out of the woodwork. Which actress in the “Dallas” cast would you say you worked the best with or had the best chemistry with?

“I think the scenes for me were easier with Cally than anyone else. She was married to Larry in the show. And he was always kinda screwing around on her, and he was always fighting with me. There wasn’t anything sexual between us, so there wasn’t anything bad for me with my wife. It wasn’t anything like having to work with Michelle in the bathtub scene or something like that. My wife would just scream at me for that. ... I had done comedy. I hadn’t done soap opera stuff before. Drama is hard. It’s like you talk for pages and pages and pages without really saying anything. There’s no punchline. With comedy, they’re telling jokes, so there’s a point to what they’re saying. Comedy was a lot easier for me.”

What was your favorite episode or scene as James?

“You know what I like – I like the way they did that cattle drive. Me, Patrick and Larry. We all went down to San Juan Capistrano for a couple days. We were there for like three days. It was really

fun. I had a good time.”

Is there anything about the character of James you would have developed differently if you were the one who was writing it?

“I thought he was really nice. I didn’t really know anything about writing soap operas. I liked what they did. But I didn’t understand why they kinda just gave up. I was talking to them and saying why don’t you have Patrick run for governor and have Larry get in trouble and protect Bobby or something like that. I didn’t know why they just didn’t want to do the show anymore.”

Do you have any trinkets or collectibles from the “Dallas” set?

“You know, I did, but I don’t have anything now. My ex-wife emptied my house – my tools, my kids’ toys, my clothes.”

Maybe they’ve been sold on eBay or something!

“Yea, yea. Most likely they’ve been left in someone’s backyard.”

It looks like you went right from “Dallas” to “Step by Step,” also a Lorimar Production, in 1991. Did you have any time off between?

“Yea, like almost a whole year.”

Yes, the way I understand it, you didn’t come on as Cody until about the fourth episode of the first season of “Step by Step.”

“Yea.”

Were you approached about appearing in the “Dallas” TV movies?

“I don’t know. I don’t know if they talked to my agent or not. I was working with Patrick on ‘Step By Step’ at the time, so if Patrick was involved I’m sure I would’ve heard about it. Larry would come by the show every now and then and say hi, hang out with us.”

What are you doing these days?

“I work for a company that makes clothing in different countries around the world, like Peru and India and Hong Kong. I do all their networking, their email and firewalls and firewall routers. I build all their laptops. I travel for them.”

Did you go to school for that, or did you develop those skills on your own?

“I just always knew how to do that. I wrote my first program in middle school. Remember basic programming? Basic was ‘if then’ statements, all truth and algorithms. But a variable really like turned me on, so I made a program that rolled dice, played craps. I thought that was really cool. That was my first program in class. I always built computers, but I didn’t do it for a living. People always call you when something is broken. ... I built networks for people, built them from scratch.”

Do people recognize you when you travel for work?

“Yea, they do. They think it’s funny. I’m bigger now than I was then. When I was 30, my body started to slow down, and I actually got bigger. I work out two hours a day right now.”

How many years has it been since you did the “Kickboxer” movies? You did three of them?

“I did three of them. I did some other one where I played like this crazy robot teacher, a guy who

was beating up the bad kids. The kids would be bad and he'd throw 'em off the roof and set 'em on fire. It was pretty funny." *Editor's note: The movie was 1994's "Class of 1999 II: The Substitute."*

What percentage of the time would you say you're remembered for "Step by Step" and what percentage for "Dallas"?

"It totally depends on who they are. If it's kids, it'll be 'Step By Step.' If it's older people, it'll be 'Dallas.' Kids don't even know 'Dallas' was on. Middle-aged guys will recognize me for the kickboxing shows. It depends on the demographic. It's such a totally different audience for the three main things that I did."

You've kept up some TV appearances over the years. Do your future plans include acting?

"I don't think so. I don't have an agent or anything. I build computers; that's what I do."

What is your all-time favorite role, of all the roles that you've had?

"They're all different. They're all really cool. 'Dallas' was really cool because I got to meet George Kennedy. I was a big fan of his when I was a kid. I liked 'Step by Step' because it made people laugh and people really dug it. They were all different. 'Dallas' was really hard for me personally. They were really nice people, and it was a really cool job, but it was a rough one."

What does a day in your life look like nowadays?

"It's pretty easy. I get up at like five-thirty, mess around with the kids and get 'em up, and we have breakfast and go to Starbucks and screw around there. Then I take two of the kids to school. Then I take my daughter to her zoology / biology high school, then I come here to work. Then I leave to go pick them up. Then I go home and make dinner. Go to the gym, go to sleep."

When you were a kid, what did you want to be when you grew up?

"A scientist, probably. I would've wanted to work at a college or lab. I wanted to do something for poor people. Definitely not acting."

How did you get into acting, then?

"I was living in New York, going to military school. A friend of mine was a photographer; he was an Italian photographer. He said, 'Listen, I can introduce you to this agent, take a picture of you ...' He said it would be a hundred bucks to just go meet the guy. I thought OK, cool. It was just a hustle, you know. ... So you go to Vegas, and they pay for your room, your food. They wanted to take a picture of boxers for this magazine. That guy that I met turned out to be my agent."

Your agent through the "Dallas" and "Step By Step" years?

"Yea."

Do any of your children have an interest in acting? The older girls?

"I think Caroline would like to model. She's pretty tall. She's like five-ten, 105 pounds. The other one's too smart."

A chat with Audrey Landers: *Life's a "Circus," and more ...*

We have to admit ... She was one of our favorite characters on "Dallas." Whether it was her natural beauty and charm, or the way she seemed to play all the angles, or just the fact that she saw something in Cliff Barnes that no one else would dare see, we really liked Afton. **BRBTV** had the pleasure of catching up with the lovely Audrey Landers, our own Afton Cooper, in fall 2006 via email to see what she has been doing since her "Dallas" days, and to reminisce a bit ...

First off, current projects: I think the last time we spoke via email, we talked about the made-for-TV film "Circus Island," starring yourself and your family members. (I just watched the trailer on your website; it looks fun!) Will this be billed as a family movie (looks very family-friendly), and any update on an airdate?

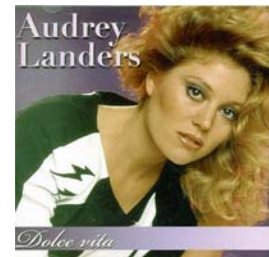
"'Circus Camp,' as it is now titled, is a family-friendly film. Still no confirmed airdate. It definitely is a challenge to try to sell family programming, especially if it is an independent production like ours."

In the various projects that Landers Productions currently has in development, are there other films that you will be starring in?

"We are developing various other projects – and, in a variety of capacities – for example; some projects we are the writers; others, we will direct. We have a very strong focus in music and music videos in Europe."

Anything else you'd like to note about your current projects?

"My 13-year-old son, Daniel, has recorded several duets with me in Europe – and is just being released as a solo artist. I write many of his songs – as I have written many of my hits. We have international TV and live performances in the upcoming months."



OK, on to "Dallas" ... In the role of Afton Cooper, you got to indulge what you call your first love – music – as Afton was an accomplished singer. How did that facet of Afton's character come about?

"Music is where it all started for me. As a child and young teen, I wrote songs – had my first country 'hit' when I was about 13 or 14 on Epic records. (It was a song that I wrote called 'The Apple Don't Fall Far From the Tree.') Then I was cast in a soap opera, 'The Secret Storm,' as a moody, guitar-playing, singing, teen, and then again a few years later, as Heather on 'Somerset' – also a teen who sang and played the guitar. When I got the role of Afton, it was only supposed to be for two episodes. I guess they liked me.. :-)"

By the time you came aboard on "Dallas," you'd already done quite a bit of TV work (great, classic stuff like "Charlie's Angels," "Police Woman," etc.). How did you hear about the "Dallas" role?

"You're right – I had done a lot of episodics, as well as a short-lived series called 'Highcliffe Manor,' and about a half-dozen pilots that were not picked up ... and of course, the four years I spent on the soaps during my teens."

Had you watched the show before you got the role of Afton?

"I was probably the only person who had not watched 'Dallas' – so my mom / manager gave me

a bunch of videos of episodes so that I could get a crash course!”

Did you read for any other roles on “Dallas”?

“No, that was the role they were casting for – and as I recall, the competition was really tough. It came down to the wire between me and Lisa Hartman.”

What was your favorite part of the role of Afton Cooper?

“I loved the fact that Afton was so different from me! She was conniving, and sultry.”

Are there any similarities between Afton Cooper and Audrey Landers?

“The similarities ... *hmmmm* ... well ... the singing and songwriting was all me. Afton sang the songs I wrote.”

Who was the best / most fun to work with on the “Dallas” set?

“Larry was funny – and easy to work with.”

What was the episode or storyline that you loved the best, as Afton?

“I always loved the storylines where Afton was anything but the nice girl! When the writers made Afton a ‘good’ person, they seemed to have lost the essence of her character – and the writing was boring. Afton’s best attributes were that she was good deep down – but you had to search through many layers to find that side of her. She used to surprise the audience with her brazen choices – but then, alas, she became nice – and there was nowhere left to go with her character!”

In the “Dallas” reunion movie that you starred in, there was a nice resolution of a “loose end” between Afton and Cliff – namely their little daughter, Pamela. The circumstances (a child he didn’t know about) really seemed to bring a touching quality out of Cliff’s character. How do you picture Afton and Cliff nowadays, years later? And what would your on-screen daughter Pamela be doing, if “Dallas” were still on the air?

“I really loved the reunion – and the fact that Afton was a single mom with a teenage daughter. I guess that Afton and Cliff would probably have gotten together. They had matured – and learned some tough life lessons. They deeply loved each other.”

Any other notes you’d like to add about “Dallas”?

“I was so disappointed that the movie reunion never evolved into the second generation of ‘Dallas’ kids – The kids of Afton and Bobby and J.R. It could have been the predecessor to shows like the ‘OC’ with a cast of parents that were already recognizable – with a lot of wonderful fans.”

A chat with Art Hindle: *Farraday, nowadays ...*

Brokering babies – though lucrative – may not be the best business to be in! But that’s what Jeff Farraday is known for in the “Dallas” realm. Of course, the man who portrayed him is known for a lot of other (much better) things. Art Hindle, born July 21, 1948 in Nova Scotia, Canada, is an accomplished actor with decades of great credits to his name. He chatted via email with **BRBTV** in May 2007.

Did you grow up in Nova Scotia?

“My dad was in the Canadian Navy stationed in Halifax. I grew up in the east end of Toronto, a section called ‘The Beaches.’ ”

Where did you attend school? Did you study acting?

“As a matter of fact, tonight I am attending the 100th anniversary of one of my high schools, Riverdale Collegiate (just like Archie and Jughead in the comics). The other was Malvern Collegiate ... many, many public schools, including a one-room schoolhouse in the country. The explanation for that is my parents were divorcing; it’s a long story ... I studied acting with a man named Eli Rill, a wonderful mentor from the Actors Studio.”

What first got you into acting?

“I had an uncle who was married to my mother’s sister and I really looked up to him. He is an actor altho’ retired now, Michael Kane (‘Three Days of the Condor’).”

How did you come to hear about the role of Jeff Farraday on “Dallas”?

“Leonard Katzman called me and offered me the role, probably at the suggestion of Barbara Miller, Lorimar’s casting head; God bless their souls!”

Had you watched the show before, at that point? (How does the popularity of “Dallas” in Canada compare to the U.S., by the way?)

“Who didn’t?!! I think it was as popular in Canada as it was in the USA altho’ I have lived in Los Angeles since 1974.”

What did you like the most about the character of Jeff Farraday?

“It was hard to ‘like’ anything about him but he was certainly resourceful and good-looking, I thought ... LOL.”

Who would you say you enjoyed working with the most, from the “Dallas” cast?

“I mainly worked with Patrick and he was nice enough, but Larry Hagman was the sweetest person and would do anything for you. He welcomed me with open arms my first day even tho’ we hadn’t met before!”

Is there anything you would have done differently with the Jeff Farraday character, if you would have been writing it?

“I would have kept him alive longer ‘cause I was having so much fun doing the show.”

Any similarities between Jeff Farraday and Art Hindle?!

“Other than we both sell babies? JUST KIDDING!! ... None, other than we are both good-looking ... kidding again ... I tell people, ‘If my lips are moving, then I’m kidding, and if I’m not kidding, you’ll know it!’ ”

Do you have any keepsakes from the “Dallas” set?

“Not a one. Strange, because I usually try to steal something.”

Twenty-six years later, what comes to mind first when you think about your “Dallas” days?

“The morning after my first day when I was in the shower and shaving as usual and wondering

why my razor was so dull as I tried to shave my upper lip ... I had decided to wear a mustache for the role and had forgotten in my morning sleepiness!”

You’ve done a ton of great acting over the years – classic ’80s TV like “Murder, She Wrote” and “MacGyver” and “Airwolf,” as well as a lot of movies. What has been your favorite role, thus far?

“I have a couple, actually. Mike Fennell in a fabulous show we did here in Canada called ‘E.N.G.’ (96 episodes). I also directed some episodes. The show won four Geminis (Canadian Emmys), and I won one, also. My other favorite role was Ted Jarvis in ‘Porky’s.’ I worked a number of times with Bob Clark (recently deceased) and he wanted me especially for that role. It was a great time on and off the set.”

What role would you say you’re best known for?

Everyone knows me from ‘Porky’s.’ ‘Weren’t you the cop?!!’ ”

When you were a child, what did you want to be when you grew up?

“A fighter pilot. In fact, I joined the Air Cadets instead of Boy Scouts. Later, an architect and also a lawyer. Now I’ve done them all. In real life, I was a stockbroker for a few years until I took on acting full-time.”

What can you tell us about your current project, “Blind Trust”? When will it be coming out? On what network? (I see that it’s a Canadian production – will we see it here in the U.S.?)

“Even tho’ ‘Blind Trust’ says ‘in production’ on www.imdb.com, it has been shown only in the States on Showtime Channel, a couple of weeks ago. Right now we are in pre-production for a third season of ‘Paradise Falls,’ which I am the lead actor in and direct, as well.”

Where do you live now?

“I spend my time between King City, outside of Toronto on a horse farm, and Southern California.”

What do you do when you’re not acting?

“I spend a lot of time with my grandkids if I can. Reading and golf are my two passions, and I dabble in theatre, recently performing the role of Bottom from ‘Midsummer Night’s Dream.’ But mostly I try to spend every waking and sleeping hour with my beautiful wife. My wife’s name is Brooke. We recently married in 2004. Between us we have eight children (my five, her three) and six grandchildren.”

Is there anything else you’d like to add, about “Dallas” or anything else?

“Just that I am proud to have been a small part of a legendary show such as ‘Dallas’ and to have known a wonderful man like Larry Hagman.”

A chat with Deborah Tranelli: *From Ewing Oil to the recording studio*

For a decade she was Phyllis Wapner, secretary to Bobby Ewing at the Ewing Oil offices, faithful and true, dedicated to her boss, sensible and dependable. **BRBTV** had the pleasure of catching up with Deborah Tranelli via phone in October 2006 to learn more about this longtime character of “Dallas” lore, and more about her current music career.

Where are you originally from?

“Schenectady, N.Y.” (upstate)

What state are you living in, currently?

“I live in Manhattan right now. I went to school outside Chicago; I went to Northwestern University. Then I went from Chicago to Los Angeles for almost 14 years, then moved back to New York state, and into the city. So I've done coast to coast, and everything in-between!”

Any family you'd like to mention to the fans?

“I still have my mom and dad with me, I'm happy to say. I have two brothers, an older brother and a younger brother. I'm a girl in the middle!”

What was the description for the character of Phyllis that you received when you first auditioned for the part?

“I moved to Los Angeles in November of 1980, right before Thanksgiving, and talk about the luck of falling in at the right time and the right place. Basically, I was actually trying to get an agent, and when I went to see the agent, he said, ‘You know, this role is opening up on “Dallas.”’ ... I started filming ‘Dallas’ two days before Christmas. It was a nice Christmas present. ... I replaced a cast member, another secretary. She left, and I was the replacement. ... It wasn't a huge character description ... I don't know if they said she had to be a brunette, but the woman I was replacing was a brunette. Mid-20s, warm, friendly. ... I asked, ‘Do they want a Texas accent?’ They said no, they definitely didn't want an accent, so I said, ‘Oh, I guess she's a northern girl looking for a husband, then.’ ” (laughs) “But Phyllis was never married. ... In the last episode I did, Sly announced that she was getting married and leaving, and J.R. asked if I would be his secretary, and I said, ‘J.R., hell would have to freeze over before I would ever work for you,’ and I smiled and walked away.”



Did you read for any other roles on “Dallas”?

“Just that one role. As a matter of fact, I seem to recall somewhere in the back of my mind that they may have given me lines for another character. At that point, I don’t even know if they had the name Phyllis or not. They were creating a whole new secretary.”

You were on the show for a very long time, from 1981 until 1991. What did you like most about the role, and what did you like the least?

“I actually filmed my first episode in December 1980, and it aired in 1981. I wasn’t on the very last episode, but I did film until the end of the series, the spring of 1991. ... I would say that what I liked the most about the role was that I got to work with Patrick Duffy. He was just a joy. We had so much fun. I had a great time working with everyone, but I would say that getting to be Patrick’s secretary was terrific, because he was such a great guy. I wish the audience could have seen on-screen the fun that we had off-screen. ... We were great friends. I was very loyal, and he trusted me. I suppose the downside of it was, because I was the good guy’s secretary, and they didn’t want to allude to anything going on with the secretaries, I didn’t get some of the juicy things to do ... My character wasn’t as developed outside the office as Sly’s character was. Once in a while, I would go have a drink with Bobby, and the secretaries were invited to the family weddings. ... The good guys get to keep their jobs a long time, but they’re not always the juicy roles or storylines. Of course, Deborah Rennard had great stuff, and she was on for a long time.”

Do you have a favorite episode or storyline of the show?

“Let me think about that ...” *(laughs)* “I did about 165 episodes It was interesting because, when Patrick was supposedly off the show or dead or in the shower, Victoria Principal came into the office, and she wanted to develop the characters more. Some of the nicest scenes I had were with her. ... When I thought Bobby had died, it was really just a very emotional scene. As an actress, I thought Patrick was gone. I was able to combine those emotions to more strongly feel the loss of both the character and the actor. ... I had an episode where I thought Bobby wasn’t standing up to J.R. I was boosting his spirits a bit. I loved when we had those moments. ... And I can type!”

You’ve said that Phyllis’ last name was Wapner. Was it ever stated on the series?

“At that time, ‘People’s Court’ was coming on. I would tell people Phyllis’ last name, and they would say, ‘Wapner, as in the judge?’ ... Phyllis was an actual Lorimar secretary; all of those secretaries were named for Lorimar secretaries. ... On my first day, J.R. came in and walked into the office and said, ‘Who are you?’ I don’t think I even said my last name.” *(She mentioned her desk nameplate on the Ewing Oil set, which read Phyllis Wapner.)* “I wish I would’ve kept that nameplate.”

Are there any similarities between Phyllis Wapner and Deborah Tranelli?

“I think so; I think very much so. I think I am a loyal person, and hard-working, committed to whatever I do. I also have a warm sense of humor, which Phyllis did.”

Which member of the “Dallas” cast did you enjoy working with the most? (And you probably already answered that one!)

“I certainly loved working with Patrick. I would do different voice impressions for him, like Judy Holliday, and that was a lot of fun. ... We would have POV, and when you’re filming it means point of view, so they were filming point of view for Patrick, he would have me do that voice just to make him laugh and get through the scene. ... Some of the biggest laughs I ever had were in

watching Patrick and Larry together. They were truly cutups, like brothers. People saw them fighting each other on-screen, but the truth is, Patrick and Larry were just like the boy cutups in school. They loved to pull pranks. The thing they liked to do to the women was clip our skirts. We had these big metal clips that were used for the set, and you would walk into a scene and feel this big heavy thing hanging on your skirt and realize they'd gotten you! ... I truly loved working with Deborah Rennard, who played Sly, and Sherill Lynn Katzman. The secretaries, we really did go out to lunch together. ... You really are family when you work 10 months out of the year together."

Who from the "Dallas" cast are you still in touch with?

"I do still stay in touch, on occasion, with Patrick and Larry. Living in New York with all of them being on the West Coast, it's difficult staying in touch. I do stay in touch with Danone Simpson and Deborah Rennard. Unfortunately, Sherill has passed away. ... I'm a singer as well, and a lot of the cast members would come and watch me perform. If I was doing theater, or they were, we would come and support each other outside of the workplace."

Do you have any eBay-worthy trinkets or collectibles from the show's filming?

"They were very careful that we didn't remove things from the set! But I do have some of my scripts, and one particular one that includes the signatures of just about everyone. I do have some memorabilia from some of our anniversary parties. We always got show jackets, so I've got a couple of show jackets or sweatshirts, even a big fancy 'Dallas' belt buckle, in keeping with that western theme! And I do have one great photograph of the cast and crew from one of our Christmas parties. We had a 100th episode party, a 200th and a 300th episode party. One of my greatest memories was of my parents being with me and meeting everyone for the 200th episode party."

When you were a kid, what did you want to be when you grew up?

"I have had music in my life since I was a little girl. I was singing at a very early age. By the time I was 12 or 13, I knew that music would be in my life. When I was 13, I was in a community production of 'The Sound of Music,' and I knew that's what I wanted to do. I also liked ballet. ... I thought at one time of being a speech or physical therapist because my older brother has cerebral palsy. ... I've been very blessed to make my living at this for 30 years now, at least professionally 30 years." *(She mentioned the determination required.)* "You hear 'no' more often than you hear 'yes,' I can tell you that."

Did you do any professional singing while you were doing your acting roles?

"Absolutely. I've always sung. I've always done cabaret work. I was a commercial jingle singer. On a small scale, I did some commercials in areas like Chicago or Milwaukee. The group sounds, like for the Coca-Cola commercials, or 7-Up commercials. I also did a lot of on-camera commercials over the years. I was network announcer for CBS for their weekly lineup. I probably made more money doing radio and television commercials with my voice than I did on 'Dallas.' "

Tell us a little bit about your current projects. You, of course, released the debut album in 2004, "A Lot of Livin'." Won outstanding recording in 2005. Earlier this year, you were touring in the musical "Mamaleh." Are there plans for more albums, or more touring?

"Right now, I'm working on two new musicals that are being developed. The one project is called 'Friends Like These,' and it's kind of like a musical 'Sex in the City,' but not quite as racy. It's very

witty, sharp dialogue, but with the topics of a woman in New York. I play a daytime soap actress, sort of a Susan Lucci character. ... It's probably going to begin in 2007. They're looking for the money right now. Karen Mason is also in it. It's just a four-person cast. We hope that we'll get a production somewhere in New York, but they might develop it at a regional theater. Broadway is wonderful, and off-Broadway is, but there is some wonderful stuff coming out of regional theater. I've worked all over the country. There's wonderful, healthy theater all over the place. ... I'm hopefully going to be booking some concert work, probably for the 2007 season. ... And I just finished doing a production of 'The Full Monty.' I was one of the wives." *(laughs)* "I played Vicki. ... 'Mamaleh' – I just finished an East Coast tour of that. It's one of those shows that's Jewish in nature and the characters are Jewish, because the authors are, but it really celebrates women. Because I have such a strong relationship with my mother, I really enjoyed that. ... I'm always auditioning, just like every other actor. You finish one thing, and you're on to the next audition."

Any immediate plans for more albums?

"The music business has changed. People don't go to a record store and shop for records; they go to iTunes. I have many ideas to do another one, but at this point, I'm still promoting the 2004 album. ... I'm always out there singing. Sometimes it takes 10 years to get a show to Broadway, and years to do an album."

Do you have a website, currently?

"I do not have a website, and everybody's saying you have to have a website, to let people know what you're doing. ... I'm in the computer age, but I haven't made it to the website yet."

Anything else you'd like to add?

"I am engaged. I have no wedding date set. I am engaged to a man who has two daughters, so I will be walking into an instant family." *(The daughters were 23 and 10 at the time.)* "It definitely changes your priorities for being able to go on tour for a long time. It's a balancing act, like lots of people have. ... I would say that I'm very lucky, because I've been able to make a living doing what I love to do, and I'm still passionate about it. I'm not jaded. ... It's nice to know that I still get as excited about going out on stage or walking onto the concert stage as I did when I was young."

A chat with Christopher Coffey: *Still teaching after all these years*

Christopher Coffey, who played Greg Forrester, Lucy's handsome professor at Southern Methodist University, is just a born instructor. He's a successful behavioral coach and workshop leader these days, based in Marina del Ray, California, and traveling the country and instructing corporate CEOs and other high-profile leaders. **BRBTV** had a nice talk with Christopher Coffey via phone in January 2007 about "Dallas," his career now – and his thoughts about returning to the screen.

What are your remembrances of working on "Dallas"? Is there anything in particular that stood out, in the experience?

"My first appearance on 'Dallas' was when I meet Charlene, who's a student of mine, and it was my first engagement in California since moving out here. In reading the script, it seemed to start from nowhere, so I actually brought in an orchid to the set, to give her. I didn't know quite how they were going to respond; I was actually adding a line to the script. I introduced myself to her and I told her, 'Should I tell the director?' And she said, 'No, let's just do it.' When we shot it, I just

did it. Then of course, everybody stopped. The director walked up to me and wanted to know what I was doing.” *Coffey explained his idea about the orchid, and gave its actual name to the director, and the director liked it. Coffey says he enjoys that kind of improvisation.* “That’s the craft of acting – playing with it. Finding it.”

What was it like to work with Charlene Tilton?

“I found Charlene to be very receptive of things I wanted to do. ... I’m tall, and she’s short. When we were standing and we would kiss, it was a little challenging. She’s probably a foot shorter than me. I’m six-one.”

What did you like or dislike about the character of Greg Forrester?

“He sorta was deceptive with Lucy. I found that to be interesting. I tended to be beaten up in most of the things I did. Anthony Hopkins was Bo Derek’s professor in ‘A Change of Seasons,’ and I play a ski bum (which is pretty easy for me to do!). And of course, I try to hustle Bo and take her away from him on the dance floor. And of course, I get beat up. ... It was nice to play sort of devious and evil. That’s a little bit unlike me. Most people find that to be unusual that I get to play those kinds of characters. Finding that part of you and not commenting on it, just being.”

Any similarities between Greg Forrester and Christopher Coffey?

“At the time I didn’t see any. But what’s interesting now is, I am a teacher. He was a professor at SMU, and I teach at UCLA Extension. I teach in corporate America. It’s interesting that I didn’t see the similarities then, but here we are 25 years later, and I’m doing what he did.”

Do you have any keepsakes from the “Dallas” set (ashtray, notepad, etc.?!)?

“Nothing.”

Did you want to be an actor when you were a kid, or is it something that “just happened” with the role in “A Change of Seasons”?

“‘Dallas’ was the first thing that I did when I moved back to California. (I lived in New York and studied at HB Studios. I got cast with John Ritter in ‘Hero at Large’ in California.) I know this is accurate: My daughter Morgan was born February 8, 1980, in the evening, when my first guest shot on ‘Dallas’ was airing, so I never saw it.”

You saw it in repeats, right?

“I don’t think I’ve ever seen it. ... I had no aspirations of being an actor. None. Zippo. I left Aspen, Colorado (I lived in Aspen as a ski bum – that’s what it says on my website), I ended up coming to California, started law school, met an actress, and the next thing I knew, I was in the acting business. ... I just liked it. I didn’t like law school, particularly.”



What various projects are you working on these days?

“I teach twice a year at UCLA in what they call their technical manager program. It’s mostly for technical and sciences. I teach leadership for UCLA Extension. I lead workshops, I do keynote speeches, I recently spoke to a group of federal court judges, presidential appointees. The subject was how to help successful people do even better. There I am, in front of very erudite federal court judges. ... I do workshops for corporate America, the Fortune 500 companies. And one other thing – I coach executives. This is rather unique. I work with an executive for a year, I do not get

paid for a year, and I only get paid if they have become more effective and improved on the couple of specific things we worked on. It is a money-back guarantee.

“Arnold Schwarzenegger made more money from the movie ‘Twins’ than from any other movie. Part of it was, he took no salary. So there are a number of actors who want to do a project, and the project doesn’t have a lot of money, so they’ll work for scale and take a piece of it.”

You mentioned getting back into some film work. Can you elaborate – in what capacity?

“I still take acting classes whenever I’m in town, whenever I can fit it in. I just love it. It’s fun. I’ve actually put down ‘Glengarry Glen Ross’ on DVD. It’s pretty much the opening scene with Alec Baldwin. I’ve also done Hamlet’s ‘To Be or Not to Be.’

“The only reason I haven’t taken on new projects is the hassle of finding an agent that’s creative enough. I would love to find an agent that’s creative enough to work with me. What I really could do would be films as opposed to TV. If somebody were to say, we have a film that’s going to start shooting 3-4 months from now, and your part is 7-10 days. I could easily book those days out. What becomes more challenging – the opposite end of that – is television commercials. ... It’s all sort of immediate stuff. But boy, if somebody were to say, we’ve got a film, we’re thinking about shooting it in the fall. If you could hold a couple weeks in October ... I could easily do that. ... When I dabbled in this years ago, there were agents who were interested, but they backed off because it would be too difficult to work with the schedule.” *Coffey mentions that he’s bicoastal; he and his wife go back and forth between L.A. and N.Y.*

How many speaking engagements or workshops do you do a year, typically?

“I probably do between six and 10 keynotes a year. And probably between 18 and 25 workshops, one to two days each, leadership and team-building workshops. And between three and five of those executive coaching engagements.”

Anything else you’d like to add?

“My wife’s an artist. Go to her web page and look at her work: www.michellecoffey.net.” *Coffey also mentions his two children from a previous marriage: Daughter Morgan, 26, is a special-ed teacher, and son E. Christopher, 23, is following in his footsteps.* “He’s a Venice, California, product,” Coffey jokes. “He’s a big man in Venice.”

A chat with Hunter von Leer: *A good guy in bad guy’s clothing!*

He was a terrorist back in the 1980s, when the term terrorist didn’t mean quite the same thing it does now. Of course, as he aptly points out, he was a mercenary first – and a good guy: Mr. B.D. Calhoun, who was hired by J.R. to do a little blowup job in the Middle East, and who didn’t like it so much when J.R. turned on him. The man who played him, Hunter von Leer, has done a world of television, but can you believe that he’s still quite well-remembered for his “Dallas” role? And you’ll find that this avid gun collector and adventurer is not all that far removed from the (good-guy!) character he brought to life in “Dallas.” Von Leer took the time to chat with **BRBTV** via telephone from his home in Santa Monica in June 2007.

Where did you go to school?

"I graduated from Indiana State University in Terre Haute."

Were you involved in high school theater or local theater before professionally acting?

"I was probably the definition of a jock. I was on the Indiana State swimming team. I paid my way through college skydiving with a team called the Sharpshooters. Back then, that was a rare thing, because that was back in the '60s."

I see you started acting in the '70s. What got you into it?

"I was in the service, and I came back and finished college. I only had two more years to go. The truth of it is, I had never met an actor or anybody in the movie business before, but because of my athletic background I thought it'd be fun to be a stunt actor. I was burned out; I couldn't look at another book. I thought stunt work might be fun. So my mother co-signed a loan at the bank, and I got \$500 and I got a car and drove to California. I got a job for one year teaching high school in California. On every day I had off, I would drive down to the studios and sneak onto the lot and bug people and ask questions. As soon as the first year was over, which was nine months, I said bye – I loved teaching, but that was not what I came to California to do. I started knocking on doors and studied and studied and went to classes, and in the daytime I would sneak into studios."

How did you first hear about the role on "Dallas"?

"I'd interviewed for 'Dallas' several times. I'm also a pilot and had a bush plane. I'd met Larry Hagman's son Preston, and he's a pilot also. We got to talking and became friends. One time I told him I was doing an interview for 'Dallas' in the part of the mercenary. He said, 'Oh yea, you'd be perfect for that,' and I'm quite sure he put a word in for me."

Were you a fan of the show?

"I was a fan of the show, but what you normally do if you're an actor, is you try to watch the show a few times to get a feel on the way it's directed and the way the actors work and how much comedy's involved, etc. ... When the part was written and I was hired, Calhoun was like the most famous mercenary in the world. He was hired by J.R. to go into Saudi Arabia and blow up some oil wells. He started out as a good guy. Of course, I never played a good guy hardly in my life; I've always played the villains!"

Any similarities between B.D. Calhoun and Hunter von Leer?

"Probably so. I'm an avid outdoorsman. I'm a huge antique gun collector. I hunt and fish and sky-dive and lots of dangerous things. Of course, I've slowed down now that I've hit the 60s. But I was never a spectator, always a participant. The more dangerous it was, the more I liked it."

Is there anything you would have done differently with the character if you had been writing him?

"I would've loved to have had a lot more action scenes. And my character started out as a man of high morals and principles. That's why being double-crossed by J.R. set so heavily on me. At the end of the show when I was killed in the final episode, I shot J.R. In the actual script, it was a fair gunfight. We were going to draw on the count of three. But they edited it so I draw on two, so it wasn't a fair fight. I would've followed the script."

Who was the most fun to work with on the “Dallas” cast?
“Linda Gray.”

Hmmm. Why?

“Besides the fact of having a big crush on her(!), she was just an absolute doll to work with and just a true class act. That’s a woman whose smile and personality just melts a guy. There was no pretentiousness. She was just a real classy lady.”



Do you have a favorite scene or episode from your time on “Dallas”?

“Obviously the last episode stands out the most, because in most of the shows I do, I die. All of the scenes with Larry Hagman were fun because he was just fun to work with. He was a real kick.”

Any funny stories from behind the scenes?

“There were a lot of times. ... But one time on ‘In the Heat of the Night,’ when I was appearing in an episode that Larry Hagman was directing, an electric wire came crashing down on the street, and Larry dove in and rescued this woman who would’ve been electrocuted. A very gallant move on his part! It caught him off-guard. ... He and I were going out to have lunch when it happened.”



Hunter von Leer's cattle ranch in Indiana.

That was filmed right here in Covington, Georgia.

“Yes, it was. It happened on one of the main streets of town.”

Do you have any keepsakes from the “Dallas” set?

“I never kept anything I wasn’t supposed to keep, but I’ll tell you a funny story. I’m a gun collector and I’m a Colt collector. And when I knew I was on the show for sure, I went to the Colt people I knew and told them I wanted some free guns for myself and some of the stars of the show. They said, ‘Yea right, Hunter!’ I said, ‘Look, I’m going to shoot J.R. Now I can either shoot him with a Colt, or I can shoot him with a Smith and Wesson.’ They put in an order.” *(laughs)* “The gun that I shot J.R. with, I was later talked out of it by the Sultan of Brunei. That’s part of his collection, along with the script from my last show and a video of the episode. ... I know the guys who trained and supplied all the Sultan’s military and police needs, surveillance equipment and things like that. ... The Sultan of Brunei’s favorite show was ‘Dallas’; that’s how I ended up meeting him.”

Any photos from the filming that you could share with us?

“I’ve never been a person that carried a camera around with me on the set. That’s kind of like an unwritten thing. You don’t go snapping pictures in the makeup chair. I never once took a picture on the set ever.”

I imagine that the environment “Dallas” was filmed in back then was different from today, when the paparazzi are really out of control.

“It was the same thing back then. And Larry Hagman had a sense for them. I would see him turn and shift in his chair. He would say, ‘Don’t look now – there’s a guy with a camera leaning against a mailbox a quarter-block away.’ He would spot ‘em a hundred yards away.”

What has been your best-loved role, thus far?

“I’ve worked with John Wayne; I’ve worked with Jack Nicholson, Glenn Ford, Vincent Price, Charles Bronson, Lee Majors, everybody. But I have to tell you, of all the movie and TV shows I’ve ever done, I’ve never had more fun and more respect for anybody than when I did ‘History of the World’ with Mel Brooks. He was liberal with what the actors wanted to do. He hired you because he thought you were going to give him a performance; he didn’t try to put the performance in you. He didn’t inhibit you at all. It was one of the best experiences I’ve had, one of the most memorable experiences I’ve had, in my 38 years in the business.”

What role do you think people remember you best for?

“As crazy as it sounds, it’s Lt. Bob in ‘History of the World: Part 1’ and then ‘Dallas.’ For ‘History of the World,’ the lines I did were so outrageous that still people on the street walk up to me and quote back the lines.”

What do you have going on nowadays?

“Besides having a few commercials on (I do the commercial for Scott’s Liquid Gold), I retired last year. I love acting, but I’m burned out on the audition process. The business has changed so much. Before, you would walk in and meet with the director, and he knew right off whether you would give the performance or not. Now, you go in and meet with the casting directors and there’s 15 other people with suits and ties making a committee decision. It’s a different ball game. Other than for the big stars, the pay has actually gone down. Now, they need the big names to be guaranteed to sell the movies, so they take all the money. I invested my money wisely, and I spend most of my time on my cattle ranch in Indiana. I have 700 acres. When I’m not doing that, I’m shark-fishing! I did two years of the show ‘Shark Hunters.’ So now when I go to the airport, people come up to me and say, ‘Oh you’re that shark-fisher guy!’ ... So now I work for nothing!”

How about family? Wife? Children?

“I got married for the first – and only – time when I was 57. She was born in Tehran. She’s a very successful State Farm agent. She loves to fish and hunt, and I’m an extremely lucky guy. We have no children, but we’ve been married now for five, going on six years. We got married on the back of a fishing boat in Dutch Harbor, Alaska. She has five world records for fishing. And I take total credit for teaching her! Her name is Fariba Zand. Her father was the ambassador to England under the Shah. She was raised and went to school in England. When the Ayatollah took over, everything was confiscated, but she’d been living over here for quite some time. She went to school in England from junior high school age. She’s been over here for 25, 30 years.”

Where do you live nowadays?

“We live in Santa Monica. I’ve lived here forever, it seems like. My farm is close to Bedford, Indiana.”

Von Leer adds in this advice for anyone wanting to get into acting:

“If there’s a choice between 70 percent perseverance and 30 percent talent, and 30 percent perseverance and 70 percent talent, I would say go for the 70 percent perseverance. There are

hundreds of good actors in every acting class, but it takes a lot of balls to be totally persistent, because they're not going to come looking for you. I think I've gotten jobs in the past because they just wanted to get me out of their hair."

A chat with Joan Van Ark: *A quick decision paid off*

She was the sweet Valene Ewing, the down-home girl thrust into the middle of the storm of the Ewing family (namely, J.R.) at a young age. And though her character was still a bit naive when "Dallas" hit the airwaves in 1978, the woman who played her was already a seasoned TV professional. Born in New York, New York, the daughter of Carroll and Dorothy Jean Van Ark (her father was a Life Magazine photographer and writer, by the way), Joan Van Ark went on from "Dallas" to many solid years on its spinoff, "Knots Landing." Van Ark took the time to talk with **BRBTV** via phone in September 2007.

By the time "Dallas" came along, you had done a lot of television. How did you first hear about the role on "Dallas"?

"It was a straight-out offer, an overnighter, practically. They were starting to film in 48 hours on the part in Dallas, Texas. I believe Carol Lynley, who's a former model, had been offered the part but suddenly pulled out at the last second. So they were under the gun. They flat-out offered it. It meant flying right to Dallas. It's not like I heard about it and chased it – it came to me. ... I was due in New York in a few days for another job – Estee Lauder commercials – and they were to start filming down at Southfork in Dallas in 48 hours. Travel one day, and wardrobe when you got in that night, which is what I did, and filming the next morning. I looked at my husband and said, 'How can I be in three places at once?' The show had only been on a few episodes. There was a lot of buzz on it. The first couple or three episodes had really sort of caught people's attention. My husband talked me into it and said, 'You can do it.' Of course, I'm glad I did it, because it gave me the next 15 years of my life. It really was a gift, and she, Valene, was a gift, because I got to create her."

What did you like best about the Valene character?

"I liked that she *was* a character. I had played what I felt like were a lot of generic characters – they felt more generic going through the door. Valene seemed different and interesting. ... There were lots of little things with her, with the ponytails and the braids. Holly Hunter is doing it right now with 'Saving Grace.' It's a character thing. Valene was a character, working as a waitress. She had a backstory that made her very interesting. Not at all generic.

"J.R. didn't like her at all, so there was a tension between these two characters. I knew enough about 'Dallas' to know that J.R. / Larry Hagman was central, so I knew I had an interesting dynamic with the central character of the show."

Do you think there are any similarities between Joan Van Ark and Valene Ewing?

"Well, I've always said in interviews, I was born in New York City, and when I was 7 we moved to Colorado. Valene Ewing was the Colorado in me. The lady I will play next will be the New York in me. I would say that the wholesomeness of Valene was out of the Boulder, Colorado, Joan Van Ark. She got more neurotic and complicated as it went on, but I realized that the more problems, the richer the part, so I went with that and loved it. She became more complicated."

In the “Reunion” two-parter, your first appearance on the show, it was David Ackroyd you worked with instead of Ted Shackelford. Any difference in the chemistry there?

“They’re both wonderful actors. Ted had a volatility which would feed the Gary Ewing alcoholism. David is very even and very professional and a remarkable actor. Ted had an unpredictability about him. Of course, Ted and Joan and Gary and Val – our connection grew through the 13 years of ‘Knots Landing.’ David was more even. Ted truly could have been the black sheep, in that he was a rebel. David had versatility as an actor, but it might not have been first base with David; he’s real smooth. Ted and I are more high-strung; maybe it’s the blondness. When they were casting the pilot, David was unavailable. And they said, ‘We’re looking at some new Garys. One that we’re particularly fond of is Ted Shackelford.’ I thought, ‘Oh, no!’ We’d just worked together on ‘Wonder Woman,’ and I thought we were too much alike. It turned out they were 100,000 percent right, and I was 100,000 percent wrong, because we were worked well together.”

I see David Ackroyd showed up later on “Knots Landing” in 1982 as Bill Medford. Did you share any scenes with him?

“I didn’t even know that he did! Omigod! But everybody I meet in this business says they were on ‘Knots Landing.’ It’s the Six Degrees of ‘Knots Landing.’ ... Halle Berry, Bruce Greenwood, Gary Sinise, Ava Gardner . . . the list is so awe-inspiring you can’t believe it. ... It probably was a business storyline with David at the office. Valene was never in the business storylines; she was more about the home.”

Who was the greatest to work with, from your perspective, on the “Dallas” set?

“The first one that really pops in my mind is Patrick Duffy. I adore him. But I adore Larry, too, because I had the most challenge and fun with my nemesis. Larry’s character J.R. was always anti-Valene Ewing, so those were the most rewarding scenes to do. But Patrick was a joy because he’s fun and utterly professional and made the scenes very easy. I loved Barbara Bel Geddes, too, because she was always saying, ‘What lipstick is that? What lipstick are you wearing?’ Here’s this great Broadway star, and she’s always asking about my lipstick ... and ‘could she try it?’ ”

Do you keep up with Ted Shackelford these days?

“Oh yes, oh yes. Ted, Michele, Julie, forever. Forever. I talked to him last maybe a month ago. He’s doing a show that I was on, ‘The Young and the Restless,’ and he’s loving it. They killed him off, and now he’s back. I do talk to him, and I adore him and forever will. Michele, Donna, too. I don’t see Larry as much because he lives up in Ojai, but once in a while at Oscar parties I’ll see him.”

What do you think Valene and Gary would be doing now, if “Knots Landing” and / or “Dallas” would have continued?

“I do think Valene would be running a company. But that would be my wish because of my investment in her and the growth that she went through. ... I would want to see her in charge of something – a company, a studio. I’d really want to see her come full circle to have grown internally and externally. She’s sort of the Felicity Huffman character for ‘Knots Landing.’ I would like to see her with her act completely put together and calling the shots. Ted, I don’t know, because he has the potential for going back on the bottle. I would hope that they would still be together.”

You sure did a ton of classic TV, especially in the ’70s. What would you say was your favorite show to do a guest shot on?

“Joe’s ex-wife on ‘Rhoda’ ... or the Rashomon episode of ‘The Odd Couple’ with Tony Randall and

Jack Klugman.”

What can you tell us about “Channels”? When does it come out?

“Already out. It went to several film festivals and has won some awards.”

What other projects do you have going on right now?

“This week, the independent feature, ‘Diamond Zero,’ premieres at Universal Studios (September 27).”

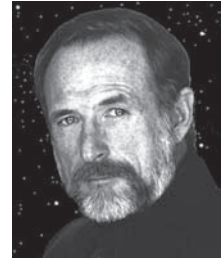
**You’ve sustained a longtime Hollywood marriage to your high-school sweetheart.
How do the two of you do it?**

“According to my husband, frequent separations ... and gradual hearing loss!”

A chat with Ken Farmer: *This tough guy’s pretty nice*

He’s just as commanding over the phone as he is on the screen – and he’s a Texan, to boot! And besides playing the guy who threatened J.R. at the Ewing Barbecue, and an assistant D.A., as well as the original Southfork foreman, Ken Farmer has cultivated plenty of other “tough guy” roles over his long career.

BRBTV had lots of fun chatting with this expert horseman, swimmer, wrestler, martial artist, marksman and former Marine, in late January 2007 ...

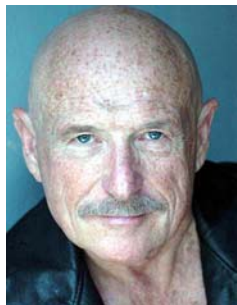


Do people still ask you about your work on “Dallas,” after all these years?

“I get a few from time to time, wanting to know about this character or that character.”

You worked a lot with Michael Preece, I see.

“I’ve worked for Mike a total of nine times on ‘Dallas’ and ‘Walker’ and movies of the week. So I guess I’ve worked with Mike more than anyone else. One of the things I loved about Mike was that he never tried to direct me. He let me do what I wanted to do. He left me alone. The director has four responsibilities. 1. Select the cast, 2. Supply the vision, 3. Block the shot, 4. Stay the hell out of the actor’s way. Because if you did your first job right, you don’t need to get in the way.



“I did six episodes of ‘Dallas.’ I think they only have four or five listed on IMDb. I was the assistant district attorney in the ‘Who Done It?’ episode. The one that they’re missing is ‘Barbecue Three.’ I can’t remember the name of the character. I was an oil man who owned like 30 service stations in Dallas, and J.R. had shut off the oil and my stations were going to go broke. I was a guest at the barbecue out at Southfork. Howard Keel was in it. Great guy, great guy.

“I was the original Southfork ranch foreman (Tom?). That was before Steve came in. He was in, but he wasn’t foreman yet. Actually, I think it was also the same character that I played in ‘Lost Child.’”

Were they filming in Dallas at the time of your episodes?

“The earliest ones, yes. The last one I did (‘So Shall Ye Reap’), I lived in L.A. at the time, and they were filming in L.A. at the time.

"I auditioned for 'Dallas' one time. That was for the pilot, for Lenny Katzman. He had such a remarkable memory, that he would call me and say, 'I've got a part for you.' That used to piss off the casting directors."

He remembered you from other things.

"Yea. In the 'Who Done It?' I was a replacement. Michael Jaymes (a real-life attorney), I think, was originally cast as Burton. But he came up ill the night before. They called me at 9:30 the night before we started shooting and said, 'Kenny, can you be on set at 7:30?' I always had a penchant for learning dialogue very quickly. So I didn't see the script until I walked on set. That was during the summer when it was 45 straight days over 100 degrees. The day we were shooting in Dallas, it was 115. We would have to strip out of our clothing, between takes, so that we wouldn't sweat through. They brought in three truckloads of bagged ice. So everybody was running around in their underwear. Here I was, I was playing an attorney, and I'm in a three-piece suit. I'm dying, in this thing. ... We'd hang up our clothes, and they would dry in like 5 minutes. What is the old expression, you can always put on enough clothing to keep warm, but you can't take off enough to keep cool.

"I did 'Silverado' and it never got above freezing. We had one scene at night that was 2 below with a 35-mile-an-hour wind. Danny Glover was on the ground, and I was holding a gun on 'im. I was shaking like a leaf. We could do one take at a time, because the cameras took batteries and would quit working after one take, because of the cold."

Who all did you work with on the cast?

"Hagman, Patrick, Clayton. I've worked with just about everybody on the cast."

Who did you like working with the most?

"Probably Duffy. He was a hoot. I remember in that 'Barbecue Three' scene, I'm supposed to be really pissed off at J.R. There's a confrontation at the party, out by the pool. And I'm addressing J.R., and Bobby is there and so is Kanaly, standing there. I'm standing next to Kercheval, and we're all confronting the Ewings, and I'm saying, 'My stations are losing a fortune, Bobby. One more week, and I'm out of business. You better step aside.' He says, 'I guarantee if there's any blood spilt, it won't be just Ewing blood.' The camera was real close on my face. Duffy has the side of his cheek pressed against the side of the camera. Here I'm supposed to be Billy Badass, and he's got his finger up his nose and his tongue stuck out at me, when he's doing his lines, just trying to make me screw up! I told him, 'Duffy, I'm going to tear your head off.' But actually, what that makes you do is focus more. Because he's trying to screw you up, it forces you to focus. He was a real practical joker.

"I'll tell you the nicest person on the set was Linda Gray. My first show that I walked on, she was the first one who came up and stuck her hand out and said, 'Hi I'm Linda Gray. Welcome to the set.' It was like, how nice. A few of them (we won't call names) had the attitude like, 'Everybody knows who I am.'"

Anything else you want to add?

"Probably the one that caused more consternation than anything was Charlene Tilton. Could not remember her lines. Had a personal coach on set, coaching her, in a van, on the set. She couldn't string three words together. In 'Whatever Happened to Baby John?' I (as the ranch foreman) was supposed to go pick her up at school, and it was difficult.

"I loved Miss Ellie. Loved Howard. Just a true professional, and a gentleman. And Hagman was fun. I enjoyed Larry. Kinda like Will Rogers, I never met a stranger. As far as I was concerned, everyone there were just actors, just like me. We'd get a lot of kids coming in who'd get a little intimidated, working with Larry Hagman or Howard Keel. I'd think, 'Get a grip. They put their pants on the same way. Just do your job.' That was probably the reason, in watching people come on the set, and watching them get intimidated, that I became an acting coach. To try to teach kiddos what is expected of them on a working set. After 35 years in this business, I've been on a few."

What else are you doing now?

"I coach acting. I'm also a writer and a producer and a director. We're going to start a movie I wrote called 'Damn You, Bones.' I wrote it based on a real-life cop up here in north Texas. Last year I went to a concealed handgun class, and the guy that conducted the class was a retired cop from Dallas. ... We started telling cop stories, and he said let's go see a friend of mine. ... Bones is a little bitty guy, like 6'7", 300 pounds. If I ever thought that Duffy was a practical joker, this guy wrote the book. He starts telling stories, and they call 'em Bones stories around here. I would go home with a bellyache from laughing so hard. After a few visits, I thought no one's done a script on how cops really are. Not since 'Choir Boys,' and that was about big-city cops. But nobody's really done one about cops in rural. I wrote this script and every time something would happen at the police station, like somebody opened up a flash shotgun shell, with no bullets in them, just flash powder, well, he got a couple of them, cut 'em open, and mixed the flash powder into the cigarette ash on the chief's desk. There was a highway patrolman who came in all the time who was a chain smoker. The flash powder looked just like ashes. The highway patrolman comes in, who happens to now be the sheriff. He was smoking. In a few minutes, you hear this monstrous boom, and the smoke boils out of the chief's office. And all you can hear out of the chief's office is 'God-da** you, Bones, you burned me up!' The city council was having a meeting across the hallway, and they never even got up. They just knew, that's Bones. ... This script is a cop whodunit dramady. This guy was actually a one-man CSI. ... We're going to start filming it the first of March. Our stars are Mike Moroff as Bones, Glenn Morshower from '24,' Burton Gilliam from 'Paper Moon' and 'Honeymoon in Vegas.' Peter Brown from the lawman 'Laredo' series, James Hampton from 'F Troop' and 'Sling Blade' and a bunch of stuff. We have 30 speaking parts. Other than the five that I mentioned, the others I trained in my class. Some of them have been with me up to eight years, and they know what I want, and they know how to do it. I wrote many of the parts for specific people in my class.

"It's interesting to me that a lot of things are written, and then they cast it. Well, I cast this, and then wrote the script. We did a little teaser back in May of last year, just a sample run. We shot two days, did 88 setups in two days, over 20 pages of the script. We averaged three takes per setup. That's phenomenal. It's because my kiddos knew what to do. They knew I'd kick their ass if they didn't do it right. I'm sort of a cross between a football coach and a drill instructor. I'm somewhat of a hard-ass, I've been told. ... But I'm a nice guy(!). I was a Marine, I played college football. Everybody thinks I am a Marlboro man, but I've never smoked a cigarette in my life. But I look the part. I'm somewhat muscular, square-jawed.

"As an acting coach, I wrote a book called 'Acting is Storytelling.'"

So you live in Texas now?

"Yes. I moved back from L.A. in '93. I enjoyed about all of that I could handle out there. I loaded up my horses, and I took them out there with me, and I brought 'em back. I used to do the Ben

Johnson celebrity rodeos before Ben passed away. Michael Horse was there. He comes in and he spurs his horse. The horse wasn't ready for that, and it goes to buck him. He drives to dive off the horse and grab the railing. He plops his ass in the dirt. This horse is bucking all over the arena. ... Ben said, 'Kenny, next to me, you're probably the best horseman I've seen in Hollywood.'

Do you keep up with any of the “Dallas” cast now?

“Not really. The only one that I see occasionally is Kanaly. He's a pretty good horseman, too. I still do the charity rodeo things. I run into Steve on occasion. I see Morgan Woodward a lot at the rodeos.”

A chat with Derek McGrath: *His agent claimed it was 'against type'!*

Derek McGrath was a comedic fish in the drama sea of “Dallas” – but he sure wasn't a fish out of water! He brought grace and aplomb to the role of Oswald Valentine, Sue Ellen's effervescent business partner in Valentine Lingerie. And though when he auditioned he might not have fit every quality of the character sketch to a T, he sure took the role and made it his own. Born in a Canadian town called South Porcupine, and raised in nearby Timmins, this funnyman has kept up his acting over the years, particularly in (you guessed it) comedies and sitcoms. **BRBTV** had fun catching up with Derek McGrath via phone in late July 2007, as he leisurely walked around his farm in Ontario – after he'd gotten his Golden Retriever, Blaarsten, calmed down! (“Blaarsten, it's just me. It's OK. ... He's a glorious dog. He's the best dog I've ever had.”)

So, I've gotta ask ... are there porcupines in South Porcupine, Ontario?

“I suspect there are! I left there when I was 15, which is many neuroses ago. I think there must be. It's up in the boonies. Timmins is 500 miles north of Toronto, so it's *up* there. It gets sixty degrees below zero up there. I remember going to school when it was sixty degrees below zero.”

How did you first hear about the role on “Dallas”?

“It was one of those simple things – I got a call from my agent: ‘There's an audition for you, for the role of Oswald Valentine in “Dallas.”’ For one episode, it was supposed to be. He was described as a sort of fat-slob, Fredericks-of-Hollywood-type salesman with his gut hanging over his belt. I gave my agent a call and said, ‘Excuse me?!’ She said, ‘I'm going against type. I think you can do this.’ So I went in, and there sat, around this office, all these large people with bellies hanging over their belts. Afterward, my agent asked me how I felt I did. I felt they thought I was a good actor but not right for the role.”

“They never gave me a contract. They kept hiring me for each individual show. I was making \$2,500 a day, or an episode, I don't recall which, and there were people making \$50,000 an episode, and I had a larger role. They were regulars and I wasn't. But I sure enjoyed doing it. I loved the part. I remember when I first got to ‘Dallas’ to do the episode, and I checked into the hotel. The bellman came, and I said, ‘How about I give you fifty bucks and just listen to your accent?’”

So you were shooting in the city of Dallas, then?

“My first episodes, I shot in Dallas, but then we did start shooting half the episodes in Dallas and half in LA. I remember all the actors lined up waiting for the pay telephone, and you don't see that anymore, because now, of course, everybody's got a cell phone.”

“And I’ll tell you who was the first person to welcome me and make me feel at home was Linda Gray. If we were having trouble with construction noise on the set or something like that, they would send Linda over to say, *(he imitates a soft, feminine voice)* ‘Hello, how are you doing, would you mind knocking off for a half-hour or so?’”

Were you a fan of the show before you auditioned?

“I think I’d seen it a few times. I don’t know that I was a drop-down, I-gotta-get-home-and-see-‘Dallas’ sort of fan, but I enjoyed it, yes. You know what my only concern was? I knew it was an international success, and I was concerned people might think this was normal behavior for Americans. That was my only concern about ‘Dallas.’”

Oswald Valentine was a fun, eccentric character. What did you like best about playing him?

“Oh ...” *(laughs)* “I liked that he was a little weasel. And not even particularly clever about it. He was so obvious. He was fun to play because you could do all those nasty things. He was really cheesy, and that is just really fun to play. He had a lot of colors to him. I really liked how cheesy and obvious he was. If he shook hands with Victoria Principal, his hand would linger there a little too long. Of course, most of my scenes were with Linda Gray.”

I think the two of you worked well together.

“I think we did work well together. She talked about the two of us doing a romantic comedy together. We never got around to it.

“I think Oswald was the only kind of really comedic character on ‘Dallas,’ when I was on the show, anyway.”

Yes, they didn't really do a whole lot with humor; it was drama.

“Sure. So to be the comedic relief is a lot of fun.”

Is there anything you would have done differently with the character, if you had been writing him?

“That’s an interesting question, but I don’t think so. I really liked the character a lot. I don’t know if anything stands out that I would have done differently. I would have given him a lot of girlfriends. And trips to Hawaii.” *(laughs)*

Is there a “Dallas” cast member that you think about now, years later, as being the best to work with (and I think you probably already answered that!)?

“I think I answered that, yea. Linda Gray. She was just wonderful to work with. I would watch her work with other actors. I remember one particular guy who was sharing scenes with her who was very enamored with her. The thing about Linda, too, is that she’s actually more beautiful off-camera than she is on-camera.”

Are there any similarities between Derek McGrath and Oswald Valentine?

“I suppose ... I’m a bit of an imp. I don’t know if that word means anything to you. But Oswald is an imp, too. I like to mess things up sometimes, have fun. I like to feel a little naughty sometimes, in a totally harmless way. That was a part of Oswald, although he would probably do harm where I wouldn’t. And maybe I have a similar energy, too. As far as the cheesiness, I’d like to think *no* similarity whatsoever! I think if Oswald could be thoroughly happy, he’d be a big star in Las Vegas.

Me, I have no interest in that whatsoever. I live on a farm, which I think would bore the hell out of Oswald.”

You’ve certainly done a lot of comedy and sitcom work over the years.

“And a lot of humor in drama. My favorite thing to play is the humor in a one-hour drama, like I did on ‘Dallas.’ Humor is more organic, more based in reality, than comedy. There’s a different way of performing that. You have to be more honest, I think. Comedy can be organic, because it can be improvised and immediate. In comedy, you don’t have to be thoroughly believable. I consider humor to be very honest and real.”

Did you have any reservations about doing a heavy-duty primetime drama?

(laughs) “No, just a lot of excitement. I was thrilled to do a show like ‘Dallas.’ I was anxious to see Texas and maybe see *(he launches into a playful voice)* some *real* cowboys.”

Do you have any eBay-worthy mementos from the “Dallas” set?

“No, nothing. I didn’t take anything. I didn’t think I knew I was leaving until a new series came up that I signed a contract for.

“I remember the first time I met Larry Hagman. At the time, he was the biggest man in television, and I was coming on as just a guest star. They said, ‘Right this way, Derek,’ and they sat me right next to the man himself. I was extremely nervous. We started running lines together, and I blew some lines. I cursed a couple times. He said, ‘Oh, this is going to be fun.’ Then we did the scene, and I’m usually pretty tight on my lines. Larry said something like, ‘Oh, you’re very good; that’s a pleasant surprise.’ I was relieved. I just felt like I had put my foot in my mouth. I think he thought I was going to be a really anxious, neurotic actor. I think he was directing that episode, so that’s where his concern was, too. I remember getting off to a bad start with him then getting back on track.

“I have a Victoria Principal story, too. We were working together and she was being a little naughty with me. She said, ‘You’re a little nervous today, aren’t you?’ She said, ‘What’s making you nervous?’ I said, ‘Truth be told, Victoria, you’re making me nervous.’ She took this *long* look up and down my body, then said, *(imitates a sultry voice)* ‘I’m not making you nervous; you’re making *yourself* nervous.’ I almost fainted.”

I imagine it was quite a challenge to be working with someone as beautiful as Victoria Principal!

“There weren’t too many ugly women on that show – that was something! The second or third episode I played, when I had sold Valentine Lingerie to Sue Ellen, and she decided to do the whole thing on lingerie. There were about 12 incredibly gorgeous women wearing drop-dead-sexy lingerie. It wasn’t hard to play that scene, because Oswald was supposed to come in and be very distracted by them! And the woman who was the model ...”

Mandy Winger, played by Deborah Shelton.

“She was an extremely gorgeous girl. She had no idea what an extremely gorgeous girl she was! Even Larry Hagman was an extremely gorgeous girl!”

What are you up to, these days? What can you tell us about the movie “Wide Awake”?

“I just finished shooting that. That’s a murder mystery. The lead female works in a clinic. She has narcolepsy. She can’t stay awake for very long, or she begins to hallucinate. The bad guys are after her, and if she falls asleep, she’s done. That’s the premise. I play a doctor who treats her in the clinic, who is murdered. I come back basically as a ghost. It’s in her imagination. I lead her through the evidence and help her try to find the murderer and save her life. I’m also doing a TV series that has had a lot of international coverage. It’s not playing in the States yet. It’s called ‘Little Mosque on the Prairie.’ CNN has done stories on it. We’ve won awards. It’s a comedy, and what’s really interesting about it is that the little mosque is in a church in a small western prairie town called Mercy. It’s all these Muslims interchanging with the people in the small town. It’s very funny, and it’s doing very well up here. It’s showing now in Europe, too. NBC has been interested in it. We’re in our second season now.”

So is there anything else that you’d like to add?

“If they do a remake of ‘Dallas,’ I think Deborah Shelton and I should play a married couple.”

Or at least a couple involved in some way!

“Yes!”

A chat with Camille Marchetta: *The view from the printed page*

There are actors, of course, and then there are writers. And the writer has the privilege, or the challenge, of working from a completely different point of view on a show like our beloved “Dallas.” **BRBTv** connected with Camille Marchetta, known for her writing on not only “Dallas” but also “Dynasty,” in February 2007, and she took the time to share her thoughts on her experience bringing the characters of J.R. Ewing and Co. to life.

I see that you were born in Brooklyn, New York, of a Sicilian heritage. Where do you live, currently?

“At the moment, I’m living in Westchester County, New York, but I tend to move a lot.”

You are classified on the IMDb as a writer and story editor for “Dallas.” Is that accurate, and what is the difference between those two roles? (Can you explain to us the nuts and bolts of what a TV story editor actually does?)

“I was both a staff writer and story editor. Obviously, a writer is someone who writes – in the case of television, usually an outline and script – and can be either on staff or freelance. A story editor is always on staff, participates in the development of all stories, is available to freelance writers to answer questions and help work out glitches on their assigned scripts, and does one or several rewrites, depending on the quality of the delivered script and the number of problems (there are always problems) that arise during filming.”

How many different writers would be working on “Dallas” episodes at any given time?

“Three or four. While I was on staff, Leonard Katzman (producer), Arthur Bernard Lewis (executive story editor) and I were all involved in the story development of every episode. If one of us was also writing the script, we consulted with the others through the entire writing and rewriting

process to the end of filming. However, when a freelancer was assigned an episode, either Arthur or I would shepherd the writer through the various drafts and then take over when production started.”

How long would you work on a script for a single episode?

“It varied, depending on the schedule. Sometimes it would take us weeks to work out a story, sometimes just a few days. Once it was done, Leonard could write the first draft of a script in a (very long) day, Arthur in two or three. It would take me at least three, and I preferred four or five. Freelance writers were generally given a couple of weeks for a first draft.”

How long did you work on “Dallas”?

“About 18 months, I suppose, maybe more. I wrote an episode for the miniseries, and then was on staff for the full first season, through production of the ‘Who Shot J.R.?’ episode in the third.”

Which “Dallas” characters did you create?

“Lots of minor characters, but one of my favorites is the country singer Garnet McGee, played by Kate Mulgrew. And of course there was Jenna Wade, Bobby’s first love, played by Priscilla Presley.”

You were there near the beginning of the show. You wrote scenes and dialogue, without a chance to see the actors and a lot of how they related to each other. How would you say you adjusted your writing later to reflect the actual flesh-and-blood actors who were portraying the parts?

“I wasn’t there until after the miniseries was completed. To start, all I had to go on were the scripts I’d read, written by David Jacobs, who created the series. Later, as was the custom then, every day I would join the writing and production staff, the director and crew (if they were filming on the lot) in a screening room to watch ‘dailies,’ the footage shot the previous day. It was all raw film, various takes, over and over, of one, two, three, however many scenes, very tedious at times, but also instructive. Before the editors started cutting, trying to make even weak scenes work, it was easy to see what actors brought out the best in each other, which stories sizzled, which fell flat. Perhaps not always consciously, but we did make adjustments as a result, cutting some stories short, elaborating others. It was in dailies, on the day Sue Ellen discovered she was pregnant, that we realized we had created a serial, which had not been our intention at all.

“Now, everyone watches videotapes of dailies alone, at home, or in an office, sometimes in small groups, two or three writers, etc., which is not nearly so helpful in my opinion. A sizable crowd gives a more accurate reading of what is working and what is not.”

And which actor provided the most “surprise” to you – maybe translated a role in a way that was very different from what you imagined?

“I don’t know that I would call it a ‘surprise,’ but certainly I found Charlene Tilton’s performance in ‘Royal Marriage’ very moving.”

How much of the filming did you get to watch?

“As much as possible. If the filming was on the lot, I would go down to the stage at least once a day. Occasionally, I would drive out to a location. Of course if there was a problem, I’d be on the set like a shot. But a writer’s job is to write, not hang around the set, tripping over cables, getting in the way of moving equipment. At least, that’s what I’ve always thought.”

Do you have any keepsakes from the “Dallas” set?

“I don’t have any keepsakes from the set, but I do have a few photos and a tape of the cast saying goodbye when I left the show. That’s very special.”

Why do you think “Dallas” struck such a chord with viewers?

“Arthur Lewis often says that ‘Dallas’ was such a big hit because the country was in the midst of an energy crisis when it went on the air, long lines of cars, sometimes around the block, waiting to get gas. As he tells it, that made a family with all the oil in the world very appealing to an audience, as were the very rich in those films made in the 1930s, during the Depression. But I’ve always thought that while the series’ surface glitter (and it really was not so glittery when compared to, say, ‘Dynasty’) attracted viewers, what held them was the underlying drama of the family relationships: J.R. vying with Bobby for their father’s love always seemed to me to be the essential conflict and driving force of the series. It’s a very human story, familiar to everyone, but compelling in its simplicity. Basically, I think people watched the Ewings to see their own family problems played out: the jealous brother, the unacceptable bride, the alcoholic wife, the adulterous husband, the strong father, the ill mother, and on and on. And of course there was the chemistry of the cast. Nothing works without that. All of them played so well together, and brought their characters to life. They made them believable, real, to millions of people.”

Which “Dallas” character do you feel you were most instrumental in developing, during your work there?

“We really worked as a team and I don’t feel proprietary about any of the characters.”

Which “Dallas” character do you feel showed the most personal growth during the run of the series?

“When I left the show, it was not only to work on other projects, but to travel. I spent a lot of time out of the country for one reason and another, and so I didn’t watch the show consistently enough to be able to answer that question.”

What was the greatest challenge for you, professionally, in writing for “Dallas”?

“‘Dallas’ was the first series I worked on, so I was completely unfamiliar with the pace of production. Having to write an episode in three or four days never failed to give me a knot in my stomach. But I did it.”

Is there one particular person who was the most enjoyable for you to work with on the show, either an actor or someone behind the scenes?

“Leonard Katzman was a great producer. Larry Hagman, the most levelheaded of stars. And Patrick Duffy, blessed with a great sense of humor. They kept everyone on an even keel. There were no out-of-control egos, no tantrums. Everyone behaved amazingly well most of the time. So hanging around with the production staff, the cast, and crew was always a lot of fun.”

As a writer for the series, did you work from, or help develop, any sort of “reference guide” to each character? Something that perhaps listed the birthdate, likes and dislikes, college attended, marriage date, etc., for each character to use as reference when you were creating scenes? (I heard mention of a “Dallas Bible” – that’s where the curiosity comes from!)

“No, we had no sort of character reference guide. (As far as I know, even David Jacobs didn’t have one, or, if he did, he never told us about it.) We knew the characters from living with them in our

heads, day after day. The 'bible' was something else entirely. After we realized we had a serial in progress, following discussions with Leonard Katzman and Phil Capice (the executive producer), Arthur Lewis and I wrote a detailed breakdown of stories and character arcs for the following season. It was quite extensive, but served mainly as a blueprint, as it's impossible – for reasons I mentioned above, and others – to stick to storylines. I wrote two bibles with Arthur, and I believe there was one done for every season the show was on the air.”

Were you at all involved in the process for the “Dallas” novel series produced in the '80s by Soaps and Serials, or the Lee Raintree or Burt Hirschfeld books? Were you consulted for these? (There are a few factual discrepancies between what aired in the series and what was written in the books – how closely did the writers of those novels work with the writers of the show?)

“No, I was not involved. And I don't know a script writer who was. It seemed to me when I saw the books that Raintree and Hirschfeld worked from draft scripts, which accounts for the discrepancies. As I've said, there are inevitably changes during filming.”

How long did you write for “Dynasty,” and what particular storylines and plot twists were you responsible for?

“I did the fifth season of 'Dynasty,' the year it stopped trailing 'Dallas' in the ratings and went to No. 1. That was the year of the Moldavian massacre. I wrote the 'bible' for the season, but, again, there were always a lot of people in a room talking story, so it's hard to remember who thought of what, but the massacre is definitely mine. And Alexis guilty of killing Mark, definitely not.”

What was the difference between writing for “Dallas” and writing for “Dynasty”?

“The first writers on 'Dynasty' had come out of daytime TV and so, as in daytime, story was developed by one group (me with Joel Steiger, or Susan Baskin, in consultation with Richard and Esther Shapiro, Robert and Eileen Pollock, and Peter Roth of ABC). After the detailed outline was written and approved, it was turned over to another writer to script. It's not particularly a way I like to work, but it seemed to suit the show.”

What projects do you have going on right now?

“My third novel, 'The River, By Moonlight' is about to be published.”

What was your heart's desire, for a career, when you were a little girl?

“Believe it or not, I wanted to be a writer when I grew up.”

What has been your most satisfying job, so far, in your career?

“I certainly enjoyed working in television, but the most satisfying moment I can remember was typing 'The End' on the last page of my first book.”

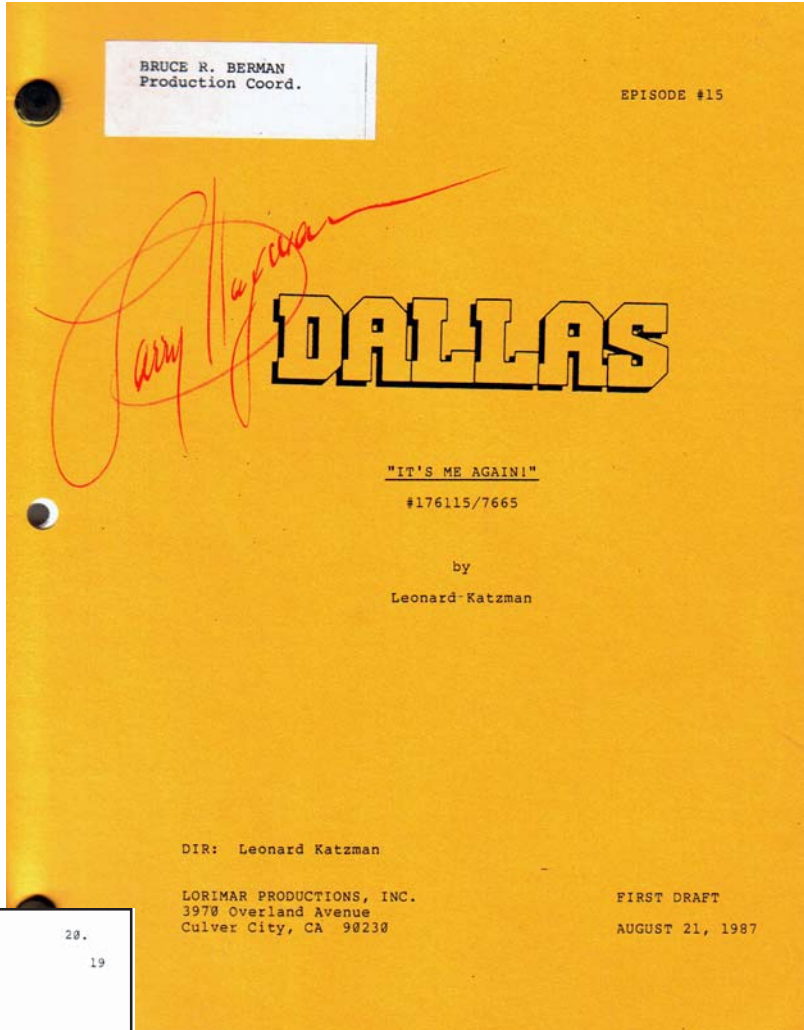
Do you think you'll ever return to writing for television?

“It seems unlikely to me, but I suppose anything is possible.”

Your script, sir (or ma'am!)

Ah, to see things from the actor's perspective ... We offer you this look inside a "Dallas" first-draft script from Season 11, giving an idea of what the actors actually saw before presenting the action to us. The script, dated August 21, 1987, is 57 pages long and covers 54 scenes. The episode, "It's Me Again!," aired on January 8, 1988 and is labeled Episode 15 here.

This particular copy of the script has the label in the corner for Bruce R. Berman, production coordinator, and it's signed by Larry Hagman in red felt pen. The script contains not only a list of characters utilized in the episode and interior and



#176115 20.
 19 CONTINUED: 19

ELLIE (CONT'D)
 After all, Kristin was your sister.
 Sue Ellen shoots a look of pure venom at J.R.

SUE ELLEN
 Ordinarily, you'd think so... But in order for Pam and Bobby to adopt him, I had to sign an agreement giving up any interest in Christopher.

J.R.
 I don't know why we're even talkin' about this. There's not a court in Texas that would take that boy away from Bobby. Not with all the clout we've got.

ELLIE
 I'm not sure that Bobby's is as worried about the court's decision as he is about what all this is doing to Christopher.

SUE ELLEN
 I hope he can handle it better than you did when I took John Ross away from you.

Now this brings memories back for all of them... Sue Ellen living with Clayton at the Southern Cross... the battles...

ELLIE
 Sue Ellen, that was a very painful time for all of us. It's something I hope I never have to go through again with another Grandson.

J.R.
 Mama, everything's going to be all right... Believe me.

At this point Teresa appears again in the entry way.

TERESA
 Dinner is ready.

They all rise and move toward the dining room... It's going to be a very quiet dinner.

exterior locations used, but also a chronology of the actual time that passes during the episode. Scenes 1-15, for instance, happen on the first day, with Scene 16 that night, then Scene 17 the next day, Scenes 18-21 that next night, and so on. The episode encompasses four days' time. *(Funny, it just flew by!)*

It's interesting to note the discrepancies between this first-draft script and what actually aired and what is credited now, years later. One example is the character of Paul Beauvais listed on the cast sheet of the script. The character is listed as "Bovay" only on the IMDb. And note that secretary Phyllis is listed by first name only, even though, as actress Deborah Tranelli told **BRBTV**, she had the last name Wapner, and it was even on the

| DALLAS | |
|-------------------------|-------------------|
| <u>"It's Me Again!"</u> | |
| CAST | |
| BOBBY EWING | ARLO HOWARD |
| J.R. EWING | TOM MARTA |
| ELLIE EWING | DAVID SHULTON |
| SUE ELLEN EWING | TERESA |
| RAY KREBBS | TRACEY KRAUSER |
| CLIFF BARNES | NURSE |
| CLAYTON FARLOW | MARY LOU LASSITER |
| JENNA WADE | PETEY |
| CHARLIE WADE | RANDY |
| JOHN ROSS EWING, III | KELLY (V.O.) |
| CHRISTOPHER EWING | WILSON CRYDER |
| APRIL STEVENS | JIM WALTON |
| NICHOLAS PEARCE | PAUL BEAUVAIS |
| CASEY DENAULT | |
| KIMBERLY CRYDER | |
| LISA ALDEN | |
| LAUREL ELLIS | |
| SLY LOVEGREN | |
| PHYLLIS | |
| JACKIE DUGAN | |
| KENDALL | |
| PAUL MORGAN | |

| DALLAS | |
|----------------------------|--|
| <u>"It's Me Again!"</u> | |
| SETS | |
| <u>EXTERIORS:</u> | <u>INTERIORS:</u> |
| SOUTHFORK | SOUTHFORK Living Room Entry Way J.R./Sue Ellen's Room |
| CASEY'S APARTMENT BUILDING | |
| J.R.E. BUILDING | J.R.E. OFFICES Outer Office J.R.'s Office |
| P.G.D. BUILDING | |
| BARNES/WENTWORTH | P.G.D. OFFICES Bobby's Office |
| ART GALLERY | |
| RESTAURANT PARKING LOT | BARNES/WENTWORTH OFFICES Outer Offices Cliff's Office |
| CLIFF'S CONDO | |
| VALENTINE BUILDING | ART GALLERY |
| McARTHUR'S RESTAURANT | CLIFF'S CONDO |
| TBA (SECLUDED AREA) | RAY/JENNA'S HOUSE Entry Way and Stairs Nursery |
| PARK | SUE ELLEN'S OFFICE |
| KREBBS' BARN | McARTHUR'S RESTAURANT |
| DOWNTOWN BUILDING | KREBBS' BARN |
| BEAUVAIS FARM | LAUREL'S LOFT |
| LAKE FRONT WALK | HOWARD'S OFFICE |

Before the days of eBay, BRBTV nabbed this great script, signed by Mr. Hagman, you see, from a mid-Michigan high-school radio auction benefit in 1990. The cost? A cool \$5.90.

nameplate on her desk. Phyllis was simply never referred to with her last name, not even in the scripts. And although Sue Ellen's secretary is sometimes listed as Kehly in various sources (she was played by Linda Gray's daughter Kehly Sloane), she is listed as Kelly here.

It's also interesting to note the direction the script gives for some of the characters. When Lisa Alden goes to Cliff Barnes' office and makes peace, for instance, it says, under her dialogue: "She is so small, and so sad, and kind of helpless ... This poor little kid, taking on the Ewings by herself." And in the scene where Jenna goes to answer the door as Bobby arrives: "She stops, takes a breath ... she loves to see him and hates to see him ... It's always painful."

The script gives ample description for Laurel Ellis' loft home, seen for the first time in this episode: "White, high tech ... High windows with sunlight streaming in. There are benches spread around ... and an amazing collection of bonsai trees in various stages of growth and development on the benches ... along with ferns, trees ... almost a greenhouse." And Beauvais – who, by the way, is the farmer hold-out for Cliff's right of way in the natural gas strike – is "looking like a Grant Wood painting." *Fun.*

Step inside Southfork

Though the Ewing family called Braddock, Texas, home, the delightfully opulent ranch used as Southfork on “Dallas” is located in Parker, Texas, north of Dallas, and is now a fabulous tourist destination and conference center. (See SouthforkRanch.com.) The ranch was originally called Duncan Acres when the show’s production team approached the owner about filming the series there. And the owner of the ranch, back then? J.R. Duncan. Yes, we said *J.R.*

Joe R. and Natalie Duncan traveled the country to see various kinds of mansions and ranches before building their own in 1970, according to TVAcres.com. They stationed their custom-built 8,500-square-foot, six-bedroom mansion on a 200-acre horse and cattle ranch on FM 2551 South (also known as Hogge Road or Murphy Road) near the suburbs of Plano. Once the popularity of “Dallas” came forth, the Duncans actually sold off a few of their acres to hungry fans who wanted their own hunk of Southfork, at a neat \$25 a square foot, TVAcres.com says. Their teenage sons sold Southfork T-shirts out of an old Dodge van near the property’s gate, and by 1981 tourists were paying \$4 to visit J.R.’s stomping grounds.

The Duncans sold their ranch to Terry Trippet and his Colin Commodore Ltd. partnership in 1984, according to Kimberly Twomey, Southfork Ranch director of sales. A 63,000-square-foot conference and event center was added. In 1985, it converted to a tourist and event venue open to the public. About 500,000 tourists visited Southfork, paying \$6 admission. The most earnest could shell out \$2,500 a night to sleep in J.R.’s upstairs bedroom, or simply \$2 to have tea on the balcony, or eat a \$13.95 breakfast of eggs, biscuits and gravy (Bobby’s and J.R.’s favorite dish).

But a business deal went bad in 1990, Twomey says, and Southfork was closed for two years, until 1992. In June 1992, the ranch was purchased by Arizona businessman Rex Maughan. More development – including \$14 million in capital improvements – followed.

Nowadays, Southfork Ranch Event and Conference Center is open 9 a.m. to 5 p.m. year ’round, with the exception of Christmas Day and Thanksgiving Day. Tours of the mansion and ranch include a tram ride and a “Dallas Legends” exhibit. “We’ve got Larry Hagman’s boots, Lucy’s wedding dress, the gun that shot J.R., Jock’s Lincoln, tons of footage and clips and interviews,” Twomey says. While you’re touring, you can even sit a spell and watch a clip of the show or an interview with a star (though sleeping in J.R.’s bedroom is no longer offered, she says!).

There are two different gift shops at Southfork, Twomey says. “One is really more of your souvenir gift shop,” she says. “Everything has Southfork all over it. The other one has men’s and women’s western apparel. We have everything from T-shirts to belt buckles to hats to pins to shot glasses. You name it.”

And the other part of Southfork’s livelihood – event hosting – is thriving. “We do 1,600 events annually. Events – that’s not tours; that’s actually events,” Twomey says. “We do everything from concerts, public events, car shows, weddings, proms, product launches.”



Now THAT's a great line!

A sampling of fine verbal fare from our beloved show ...

“ 'Bout time you learned the art of subtlety. The lack of it turns competitors into enemies and enemies into fanatics.”

Jock to J.R.

“Real power is something you *take!*”

Jock to Bobby, 1981

“The real J.R. has finally come home.”

Sue Ellen, at finding the wrinkled bedsheets left behind by J.R. and Afton, January 1981

“I am Takapa!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

Jock to Miss Ellie, February 1981

“We may be wrong, we may be right, but we're Ewings, and we stick together. That's what makes us unbeatable!”

Miss Ellie, fixing J.R.'s mess and saving Ewing Oil, December 1981

“He's really a Ewing, that's for sure.”

J.R. to the family, after John Ross climbs into Jock's empty dinner chair, January 1982

“Once you give up integrity, the rest is a piece of cake.”

J.R., February 1984

“ *This* is Ewing Oil.”

J.R. to John Ross, pointing to the portrait of Jock on the wall of the Ewing Oil offices, May 1987

“I'm not going to do it to you; I'm going to do it to Cliff.”

Sue Ellen to J.R., after she tells him she's going to meet Cliff and he says “I'm not going to let you do this to me” ... and right before she knees him in the groin, 1984

Behind the scenes

“I no longer have to struggle with typecasting, but back in the '80s, it was a different story. Everyone called me 'Mandy', wherever I went, including abroad. When I was in Thailand, everyone was whispering 'Mandy, Mandy' to each other. It was the same in Greece. In one Greek village, people were watching 'Dallas' on the communal TV set!”

– Deborah Shelton, to Erik Bloom, in a 2006 interview for DeborahShelton.net

“The one thing I have to look forward to in my life is evening the score – and believe me, I will.”

Sue Ellen to J.R., after bringing John Ross back to Southfork to live, November 1988

“You’re not good enough to wipe the spit off my boots.”

J.R. to LeeAnn De La Vega and Michelle Stevens, after LeeAnn reveals who she is to J.R. and tells him Michelle helped her get revenge on him, February 1991

“Contracts are made to be broken, honey, but a handshake is the law of God.”

J.R. to Blackie Callahan’s daughter after she tells him she realizes he’s been paying royalties to Blackie out of his own pocket, March 1991

“You are addicted to losing!”

Liz Adams to Cliff after he rages at her and accuses her of telling Carter McKay he killed Johnny Dancer

“I thought you needed a dispensational from God to sit in that seat.”

Michelle to J.R. at the Southfork dinner table, when J.R. offers Jock’s seat at the head of the table to the newly arrived Debra Lynn Beaumont

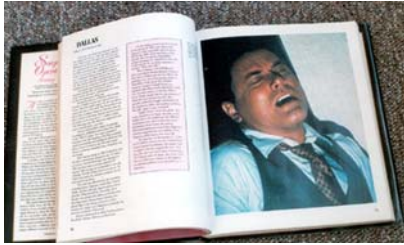
“I just came to make sure he was dead. I don’t see a casket anywhere.”

Cliff (with a smile) to Carter McKay at J.R.’s “memorial service,” 1996’s “J.R. Returns” reunion movie

Birthdays

| | |
|--|-------------------|
| Victoria Principal | January 3, 1950 |
| Michael Wilding Jr. | January 6, 1953 |
| Fern Fitzgerald | January 7, 1947 |
| K Callan | January 9, 1942 |
| Sherill Lynn Rettino <i>(died July 3, 1995)</i> | January 13, 1956 |
| Barry Jenner | January 14, 1941 |
| Leigh Taylor-Young | January 25, 1945 |
| Cathy Podewell | January 26, 1964 |
| Donna Reed <i>(died January 14, 1986)</i> | January 27, 1921 |
| James Cromwell | January 27, 1940 |
| John Beck | January 28, 1943 |
| Susan Howard | January 28, 1944 |
| Marc Singer | January 29, 1948 |
| David Wayne <i>(died February 9, 1995)</i> | January 30, 1914 |
| Morgan Fairchild | February 3, 1950 |
| Gayle Hunnicutt | February 6, 1943 |
| Tina Louise | February 11, 1934 |
| Gretchen Wyler <i>(died May 27, 2007)</i> | February 16, 1932 |
| George Kennedy | February 18, 1925 |
| Marj Dusay | February 20, 1936 |
| John Ashton | February 22, 1948 |
| Dennis Redfield | February 23, 1943 |
| Bert Remsen <i>(died April 22, 1999)</i> | February 25, 1925 |
| Barbara Babcock | February 27, 1937 |
| Arlen Dean Snyder | March 5, 1933 |
| Alice Hirson | March 10, 1929 |
| Dennis Patrick <i>(died October 13, 2002)</i> | March 14, 1918 |
| Steve Kanaly | March 14, 1946 |
| Patrick Duffy | March 17, 1949 |
| Lesley-Anne Down | March 17, 1954 |
| James L. Brown <i>(died April 11, 1992)</i> | March 22, 1920 |
| Jordan Charney | April 1, 1937 |
| Hunter von Leer | April 3, 1944 |

| | |
|---|----------------|
| Joel Grey | April 11, 1932 |
| Michele Scarabelli | April 11, 1955 |
| Buck Young <i>(died February 9, 2000)</i> | April 12, 1920 |
| Howard Keel <i>(died November 7, 2004 – airdate of “Dallas Reunion: The Return to Southfork”)</i> | April 13, 1919 |
| Randolph Powell | April 14, 1950 |
| Lois Chiles | April 15, 1947 |
| Peter Mark Richman | April 16, 1927 |
| Lance LeGault | May 2, 1935 |
| Jeanna Michaels | May 9, 1956 |
| Denver Pyle <i>(died December 25, 1997)</i> | May 11, 1920 |
| Priscilla Pointer | May 18, 1924 |
| Gail Strickland | May 18, 1947 |
| Priscilla Presley | May 24, 1945 |
| Barbara Stock | May 26, 1956 |
| David Ackroyd | May 30, 1940 |
| Omri Katz | May 30, 1976 |
| Colleen Camp | June 7, 1953 |
| Alexis Smith <i>(died June 9, 1993)</i> | June 8, 1921 |
| Andrew Stevens | June 10, 1955 |
| Jenilee Harrison | June 12, 1959 |
| Joan Van Ark | June 16, 1943 |
| Monte Markham | June 21, 1935 |
| Leigh McCloskey | June 21, 1955 |
| Ted Shackelford | June 23, 1946 |
| John McIntire <i>(died January 30, 1991)</i> | June 27, 1907 |
| Rosemary Forsyth | July 6, 1943 |
| Deborah Tranelli | July 6, 1955 |
| Kimberly Foster | July 6, 1961 |
| William Smithers | July 10, 1927 |
| Sandy Ward <i>(died March 6, 2005)</i> | July 12, 1926 |
| Dale Robertson | July 14, 1923 |
| Ken Kercheval | July 15, 1935 |
| Derek McGrath | July 15, 1949 |
| Audrey Landers | July 18, 1956 |
| Art Hindle | July 21, 1948 |
| Dierdre Imershein | July 26, 1963 |
| Keenan Wynn <i>(died October 14, 1986)</i> | July 27, 1916 |
| Sasha Mitchell | July 27, 1967 |
| Ben Piazza <i>(died September 7, 1991)</i> | July 30, 1934 |



It truly was "The Shot Heard 'Round the World": the shooting of J.R. Ewing captivated fans, and it was immortalized as a classic TV moment in many tomes, such as "Soap Opera History."

| | |
|--|------------------------------|
| Susan Flannery | July 31, 1939 <i>or</i> 1943 |
| Joanna Cassidy | August 2, 1945 |
| E.J. André <i>(died September 6, 1984)</i> | August 14, 1908 |
| Glenn Corbett <i>(died January 16, 1993)</i> | August 17, 1930 |
| Ray Wise | August 20, 1947 |
| Barbara Eden | August 23, 1934 |
| Mel Ferrer | August 25, 1917 |
| Jim Davis <i>(died April 26, 1981)</i> | August 26, 1909 |
| Ellen Geer | August 29, 1941 |
| Leonard Katzman <i>(died September 5, 1996)</i> | September 2, 1927 |
| Annabel Schofield | September 4, 1963 |
| Sarah Cunningham <i>(died March 24, 1986)</i> | September 8, 1918 |
| Linda Gray | September 12, 1940 |
| Mary Crosby | September 14, 1959 |
| Morgan Woodward | September 16, 1925 |
| Shalane McCall | September 16, 1972 |
| Don Starr <i>(died July 11, 1995)</i> | September 20, 1917 |
| Larry Hagman | September 21, 1931 |
| Martha Scott <i>(died May 28, 2003)</i> | September 22, 1912 |
| Beth Toussaint | September 25, 1962 |
| Richard Herd | September 26, 1932 |
| Joel Fabiani | September 28, 1936 |
| Steve Forrest | September 29, 1924 |
| Ian McShane | September 29, 1942 |
| Christopher Stone <i>(died October 20, 1995)</i> | October 4, 1942 |
| J. Eddie Peck | October 10, 1958 |
| Jim McMullan | October 13, 1936 |
| Greg Evigan | October 14, 1953 |
| Barry Corbin | October 16, 1940 |
| John Anderson <i>(died August 7, 1992)</i> | October 20, 1922 |

| | |
|---|---------------------------|
| John Zarembo <i>(died December 15, 1986)</i> | October 22, 1908 |
| Barbara Bel Geddes <i>(died August 8, 2005)</i> | October 31, 1922 |
| Timothy Patrick Murphy <i>(died December 6, 1988)</i> | November 3, 1959 |
| Kate Reid <i>(died March 27, 1993)</i> | November 4, 1930 |
| Deborah Rennard | November 4, 1959 |
| Russell Johnson | November 10, 1924 |
| Jack Scalia | November 10, 1951 |
| Dack Rambo <i>(died March 21, 1994)</i> | November 13, 1941 |
| Tracy Scoggins | November 13, 1953 |
| George O. Petrie <i>(died November 16, 1997)</i> | November 16, 1912 |
| Jocelyn Brando <i>(died November 27, 2005)</i> | November 18, 1919 |
| Deborah Shelton | November 21, 1952 |
| Howard Duff <i>(died July 8, 1990)</i> | November 24, 1913 |
| Stephen Elliott <i>(died May 21, 2005)</i> | November 27, 1918 |
| Joshua Harris | November 27, 1978 |
| Charlene Tilton | December 1, 1958 or 1960 |
| Nicolas Coster | December 3, 1934 |
| Morgan Brittany | December 5, 1951 |
| Gunnar Hellström <i>(died November 28, 2001)</i> | December 6, 1928 |
| Tom Fucello <i>(died August 16, 1993)</i> | December 11, 1936 |
| Sheree J. Wilson | December 12, 1958 |
| Brad Pitt | December 18, 1963 |
| Jared Martin | December 21, 1943 |
| Susan Lucci | December 23, 1946 |
| Barbara Carrera | December 31, 1945 or 1951 |

Behind the scenes

“I walked off the stage and shut the door, but I just couldn't stay away. And so I kept going back for a couple of days. Picking things up. On the third day I walked back onto Stage 23, the 'Dallas' set, and everything was gone. Everything. The entire set: the house, the whole back part, the terrace where we used to have breakfast, the garden. They'd taken everything. In three days. Finished. Gone. It had been there for 13 years and now it was a big empty hole in the stage.”

– Larry Hagman, *TV Guide*, May 4, 1991

Websites

Larry Hagman

LarryHagman.com *est. 1999*

Email: mail@larryhagman.com

Fan-mail address: Larry Hagman, P.O. Box 57593, Sherman Oaks, CA 91403

Get the goods from the big guy himself, Mr. Larry Hagman, at his official website. Find photos from "Dallas" and "I Dream of Jeannie," biography and information on Hagman's causes.

Linda Gray

LindaGray.com *est. 2001*

Email: mail@lindagray.com

Fan-mail address: Linda Gray, P.O. Box 5064, Sherman Oaks, CA 91403

This is the official Linda Gray site, with biography, credits, photos and news on what she's doing now.



Victoria Principal

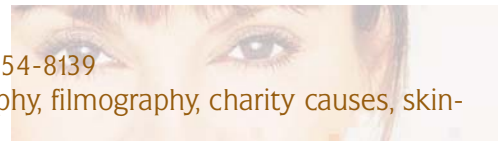
VictoriaPrincipal.com *est. 2001*

Webmaster: Victoria Principal Productions Inc., Personus

Email: victoria@victoriaprincipal.com

Contact for media requests: Rogers and Cowan, (310) 854-8139

An above-average web design highlights the actress' biography, filmography, charity causes, skin-care products, books and more at her official site.



Steve Kanaly

77.pair.com/timem/kanaly/

Webmaster: Time Machine Collectibles / CR Management

Contact for media requests: Terry Martin, tmartin419@aol.com

Fan-mail address: 2109 S. Wilbur Avenue, Walla Walla, WA 99362; (509) 525-4387

Kanaly's official site features a filmography right on the home page, along with pages of photos, links and more. This one went down shortly before presstime; we hope it's back up as you read this!

Charlene Tilton

CharleneTilton.biz *est. 2007*

Email: mikepingel@sbcglobal.net

Tilton is cute as a button in her photo on the home page, and she's got the latest on what she's doing now, as well as a gallery of lovely Lucy shots and some autographed photos for sale.

Priscilla Presley

PriscillaPresley.com *est. 2004*

Contact (publicist): Rogers and Cowan, Paul Bloch and Sam Mast, 8687 Melrose Avenue, Seventh Floor, Los Angeles, CA 90069; (310) 854-8136

Presley offers a "Mystique Boutique" from her official website, featuring jewelry, fragrances, her tell-all book about Elvis and more. She also offers advice on beauty, and she puts her news section front-and-center on the home page.

Morgan Woodward

MorganWoodward.com *est. 1999*

Webmaster: Time Machine Collectibles / CR Management

Contact for media requests: Terry Martin, tmartin419@aol.com

Fan-mail address: 2109 S. Wilbur Avenue, Walla Walla, WA 99362; (509) 525-4387

Woodward's site features an extensive filmography right on the home page, along with pages of photos, links and more, managed by the same agency as Steve Kanaly's website.



Joan Van Ark

JoanVanArk.com *est. 2001*

Webmaster: webmaster@joanvanark.com

Contact (management): Konrad Leh, Sterling / Winters Company, 10900 Wilshire Blvd., Los Angeles, CA 90024; (310) 557-2700, ext. 107; KLeh@sterlingwinters.com

With a "Joan of Ark" motif, this simple website offers a bio, current news of the star, her voiceover commercial demo, filmography and other stuff.

Jack Scalia

JackScalia.net *est. 2002*

Webmaster: Web Crafters

Email: pointman@jackscalia.net

Fan-mail address: Jack Scalia, c/o Brian and Shawn Chrisagis, 103 Sinclair Avenue, Yorkville, OH 43971

Snazzy animation and handsome photos greet you at Scalia's official site, redesigned in 2007. You'll find extensive bio info and photos, including a hot glimpse of Scalia's modeling work as a young'un.

Sheree J. Wilson

ShereeJWilson.com *est. 1998*

Webmaster: mail@shereejwilson.com

Fan-mail address: Sheree J. Wilson, P.O. Box 57593, Sherman Oaks, CA 91403

She's a doll, and her website reflects that. Biography, filmography, photos and more at this official site, and certainly a presence for "Dallas."



Marc Singer

MarcSinger.com *est. 1997*

Webmaster: Jane Schoff, webmaster@marcsinger.com

The official site has filmography, biography, news, links, photos and mainly info on his "V" and "Beastmaster" series. Down at presstime.

Morgan Fairchild

MorganFairchild.com *est. 2002*

Email: mail@morganfairchild.com

Fan-mail address: Morgan Fairchild, P.O. Box 57593,
Sherman Oaks, CA 91403

The actress' rather beautiful official site features a biography, filmography and a wealth of info.



Leigh J. McCloskey

LeighMcCloskey.com *est. 2002*

Email: leigh@leighmccloskey.com

Leigh McCloskey has interests in esotericism, string theory, quantum physics, Hermeticism, alchemy and Kaballah, and he also highlights his art and his views on it, in this official website. There are photos, and just a touch of the "Dallas" realm.

Deborah Shelton

DeborahShelton.net *est. 2002*

Webmasters: Christo Serkedjiev and Erik Bloom

Email: admin@deborahshelton.net

This is a beautifully designed fan tribute to Deborah Shelton, our own Mandy Winger, with contributions from Shelton herself, including exclusive interviews.

Susan Lucci

SusanLucci.com *est. 2000*

Webmaster: SL Enterprises

This site used to open with the moment she's most known for – when she broke the dreaded best-actress Emmy Award curse. Now it offers a lovely photo of her on the home page. Beyond that, you'll see skin-care products, La Lucci cologne gift sets, and oh, ya, information about the actress.

John Ashton

JohnAshton.com *est. 2001*

Fan-mail address: John Ashton Fan Club, P.O. Box 272489, Fort Collins, CO 80527

The official website of the man who played Willie Joe Garr early on in the series includes his professional resume and bio, as well as manager and agent contact info. The site also keeps you updated on his latest projects.

Peter Mark Richman

PeterMarkRichman.com *est. 2001*

Email: office@petermarkrichman.com

Fan-mail address: Peter Mark Richman Productions, 19528 Ventura Blvd., Suite 385, Tarzana, CA 91356

This official site chronicles not only Richman's acting career, but also his work as an artist and a novelist. He sells autographed photos at the site.

Christopher Coffey

ChristopherCoffey.com

Email: chris@prismltd.com

Address: 185 Pier Avenue, Tower Suite, Santa Monica, CA 90405; (310) 452-3340

The actor who played Greg Forrester, handsome college professor of Lucy Ewing, holds leadership development workshops nowadays and does behavioral coaching and numerous speaking engagements. He's built up quite a business.

Lesley-Anne Down

LesleyAnneDown.com

Email: photos@lesleyannedown.com

Fan-mail address: Lesley-Anne Down, c/o The Bold and the Beautiful Production Office, 7800 Beverly Blvd., #3371, Los Angeles, CA 90036

Lush with lovely photos of the London-born Down, this official site also includes a shop for autographed photos.

BarBara Luna

BarBaraLuna.com

Email: regbush@aol.com

Address: BarBara Luna, 11041 Santa Monica Blvd., PMB 420, Los Angeles, CA 90025

The woman who played LeeAnn de la Vega's sister-in-law Carmen Esperanza is an accomplished, longtime Broadway actress who has dabbled in other soap roles, as well.

Southfork Ranch

SouthforkRanch.com

Address: 3700 Hogge Road, Parker, TX 75002

That beautiful spread where they shot the show is not just a tourist attraction nowadays; it's also a convention venue. Take a peek inside at its official website.

Ken Farmer

KenFarmer.actorsite.com *est. 1999*

Contact: linda@mcalistertalent.com

Farmer's official site is a professional one, reflecting his career as an acting coach and author.

Behind the scenes

“Whatever anyone says about Larry, people would have to agree he's devoted to his friends. When I went ahead with my divorce, he and Maj were the first ones I talked to. He's there for people. He would take care of things when the executives did nothing.”

— *Linda Gray, in a May 1986 interview with TV Guide*

Merchandise

You love the show, and you want to show your love! Merchandise for “Dallas” abounds; you just have to look in the right place (eBay, in other words). Here is some of the stuff we’ve found (and often purchased!) over the years ...

- ◆ J.R. Ewing beer
- ◆ Bubble-gum cards and other trading cards in 36-count and 56-count sets, some from 1981
- ◆ Strategy card game by Mego Corp., 1980
- ◆ Board game, “Dallas: A Game of the Ewing Family,” 1980
- ◆ Jigsaw puzzle, depicting the early cast, 1980
- ◆ Jigsaw puzzle, 551 pieces, 18" by 24" completed, depicting Bobby Ewing and Jenna Wade
- ◆ 1986 calendar
- ◆ Commemorative watch with title of the show on the face
- ◆ “Dallas” cologne for men
- ◆ Die-cast metal toy Ewing Oil truck by Toys of Majorette Inc.
- ◆ Southfork Ranch plastic mug by J.R. Duncan, 1983
- ◆ “J.R. Ewing for President” campaign button
- ◆ Ewing Oil Company “Common Stock” certificates, 8" by 12", featuring images of J.R. Ewing and his family, Southfork and historical sites



“The strategy card game that asks you to trust this man,” says the box for this gem of a find, snagged on eBay.



Now, we’re not sure what the story is behind this item – it just showed up!



Yes, even bubble gum cards can be had – if you look hard enough.



The handle broke off this cute little plastic Southfork Ranch mug, purchased at a garage sale in the Midwest.

DALLAS™

02018 DALLAS™ DARTS
 Stick it to J.R.™ with three safe-stick™ darts on a foam dart board. Challenging game for one or more players of all ages.

02014 DALLAS™ CARD GAME
 Do business the Dallas way! Play mean, and the game is yours. Two to four players can enjoy this game of strategy and manipulation.
 Pat. Pend.

12010 DALLAS™ 3 3/4" FIGURE ASST.
 Now you too can create endless outlandish schemes for the Ewings and act them out with your own 6 fully poseable Dallas action dolls!

© 1980 Lorimar Productions Inc. All Rights Reserved Lic. by Ziv International, Inc.

M MEGO CORP. © 1981 MEGO CORP., 41 MADISON AVE. NEW YORK, N.Y. 10010 (212) 532-6333

Specifications subject to change without notice

Mego developed a line of figures of our beloved "Dallas" characters, though the project didn't get beyond these prototypes, according to MegoMuseum.com.

- ◆ Mego Corp. figures, 3.75" high, prototypes created but never released, 1981: J.R., Bobby, Jock, Miss Ellie, Pam, Lucy and Sue Ellen
- ◆ Southfork Ranch frosted tall shot glass
- ◆ Southfork Ranch embossed brass luggage tag / fob
- ◆ J.R. Ewing's "credit card," fashioned to look like an American Express card with green motif



Have you seen any more models of these?



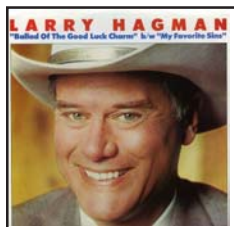
Time Magazine offers an art print of this famous cover on the "Who Shot J.R.?" mystery.



This stock certificate is dated April 1, 1979 and issued for 100 shares. There was also a style with blue trim and without cast photos.

- ◆ \$10,000 bill from the "United State of Texas" with Larry Hagman's photo and signature (as TV Guide reported in May 1986, Hagman carried these fake bills around and gave them out to fans)
- ◆ Art print of Time Magazine cover from August 11, 1980 featuring the "Who Shot J.R.?" storyline
- ◆ Priscilla Presley has been developing fragrances since the late '80s, such as the following, which you can find in cologne spray, body lotion, dusting powder and shower gel:
 - Moments, "a sensual blend of cassis, orange flower, ylang-ylang and jonquile," according to Presley's official website
 - Indian Summer, "a blend of light fruity top notes and rich, sonorous bassnotes"
 - Experiences, "feminine scent possesses a blend of rich, aromatic florals," its Amazon page says
 - Roses and More

If you buy them from Presley's site, she personally signs them. Presley also offers a collection of precious jewelry inspired by the jewelry Elvis gave her over the years. These days, she's also designed a line of linens (see the [Fun & Useless Information](#) chapter).



Music releases

- ◆ "Dallas: The Music Story" record album, featuring the stars of the show singing kooky songs, along with country artists like Gary Morris and Crystal Gayle, produced by Warner Bros. in 1985
- ◆ "Who Shot J.R.?", a pop-music single by Gary Burbank and Band McNally, 1980
- ◆ 45 record featuring Larry Hagman, recorded in 1980 by CBS Records; includes the single "My Favorite Sins" with "Ballad of the Good Luck Charm";

Hagman sells this record from his official website

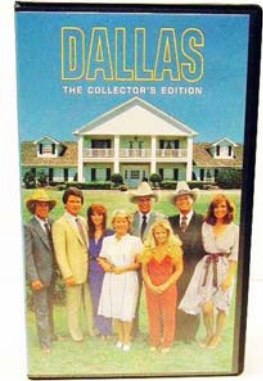
- ◆ Albums by Audrey Landers:
 - "Dolce Vita," Delta, January 2007
 - "Santa Maria Goodbye," Delta, January 2007
 - "Spuren Eines Sommers," ZYX Records, July 2005
 - "Best of Audrey Landers," BMG, January 2000
 - "Meine Traume Fur Dich – My Dreams for You," WEA, 1990
 - "Secrets," WEA France, 1988
 - "Wo Der Südwind Weht," BMG, November 1984



This replica of a 1978 Texas license plate popped up on eBay.

Videos

- ◆ Episodes on VHS, released by Columbia House, packaged in two-episode tapes as “Dallas: The Collector’s Edition”:
 - “Digger’s Daughter” and “Lessons”
 - “Spy in the House” and “Winds of Vengeance”
 - “Bar-B-Que” and “Reunion,” Part 1
 - “Reunion,” Part 2 and “Old Acquaintance”
 - “Bypass” and “Black Market Baby”
 - “Double Wedding” and “Runaway”
 - “Election” and “Survival”
 - “Act of Love” and “Triangle”
 - “Fallen Idol” and “Kidnapped”
 - “Home Again” and “For Love or Money”
 - “Julie’s Return” and “The Red File,” Part 1
 - “The Red File,” Part 2 and “Sue Ellen’s Sister”
 - “Call Girl” and “Royal Marriage”
 - “The Outsiders” and “John Ewing III,” Part I
 - “John Ewing III,” Part 2 and “Whatever Happened to Baby John?” Part 1
 - “Whatever Happened to Baby John?” Part 2 and “The Silent Killer”
 - “Secrets” and “The Kristin Affair”
 - “Mother of the Year” and “Return Engagement”
 - “Love and Marriage” and “Power Play”
 - “Paternity Suit” and “Jenna’s Return”
 - “Sue Ellen’s Choice” and “Second Thoughts”
 - “Divorce – Ewing Style” and “Jock’s Trial,” Part 1
 - “Jock’s Trial,” Part 2 and “Wheeler Dealer”
 - “A House Divided” and “No More Mister Nice Guy,” Part 1
 - “No More Mister Nice Guy,” Part 2 and “Nightmare”
 - “Who Done It” and “Taste of Success”
 - “The Venezuelan Connection” and “The Fourth Son”
- ◆ “Dallas: J.R. Returns” TV movie on VHS, Warner Bros., 1996
- ◆ “Dallas: War of the Ewings” TV movie on VHS, Warner Bros., 1998



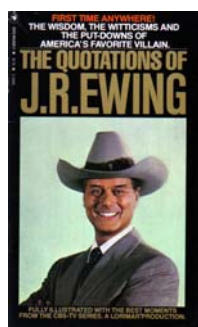
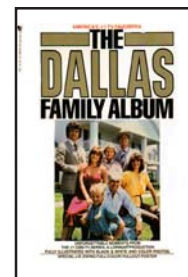
DVDs

- ◆ “Dallas – The Complete First and Second Seasons (1978-1979),” released August 24, 2004 by Warner Home Video
- ◆ “Dallas – The Complete Third Season (1980),” released August 9, 2005 by Warner Home Video
- ◆ “Dallas – The Complete Fourth Season (1981),” released January 24, 2006 by Warner Home Video
- ◆ “Dallas – The Complete Fifth Season (1982),” released August 1, 2006 by Warner Home Video
- ◆ “Dallas – The Complete Sixth Season (1983),” released January 30, 2007 by Warner Home Video
- ◆ “Dallas – The Complete Seventh Season (1984),” released July 31, 2007 by Warner Home Video
- ◆ “Dallas – The Complete Eighth Season (1985),” released 2008 by Warner Home Video

Books

- ◆ “The Dallas Family Album,” Bantam Books and Lorimar Productions, October 1980.
- This, along with the next title, were part of a trio of “Dallas” books released by Bantam Books and Lorimar Productions in October 1980, to coincide with the new season of the show that fall, as

“Dallas” was beginning to get very popular. The family album is a softcover coffeetable piece, very much a photo book of the stars of the show. Ellie Ewing leads you through it, in the first person, and it is essentially meant to be the family album that Bobby gives his parents for their 40th wedding anniversary. Ellie tells you a little about each storyline (Lucy’s kidnapping, Bobby’s kidnapping, Sue Ellen’s quest to adopt a baby, Kit Mainwaring, etc.), from her own perspective. It includes a small family tree (without Christopher or Ray yet) and features a section on the stars themselves, along with a pull-out poster of Larry Hagman as J.R. The album ends at The Shot Heard ‘Round the World.



◆ “The Quotations of J.R. Ewing,” Bantam Books and Lorimar Productions, October 1980.

This one is a thin paperback, about 50 pages, with a black-and-white photo and a J.R. quote on each page. Each page has a topic heading (like “Famous Last Words,” which accompanies the quote, “You’ll see, Mama. You’ll be proud of me yet.”).

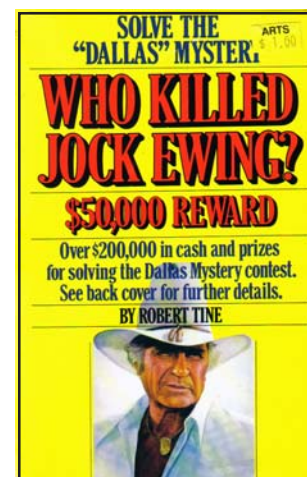
◆ “The Official Dallas Trivia Book” by Jason Bonderoff, 1984.

◆ “The J.R. Joke Book,” an obscure paperback.

◆ “Dallas – The Complete Ewing Family Saga” by Laura Van Wormer, Doubleday, 1985. This is a popular one among “Dallas” fans and collectors, filling in some of the gaps in the Ewing family saga.

◆ “Dallas: The Complete Story of the World’s Favorite Prime-Time Soap,” paperback by Barbara A. Curran, Cumberland House Publishing, August 2005. Curran self-published the first version of this book, “25 Years Of Dallas: The Complete Story of the World’s Favorite Prime-Time Soap,” a comprehensive history on the show, in May 2004, then released an updated edition through Cumberland.

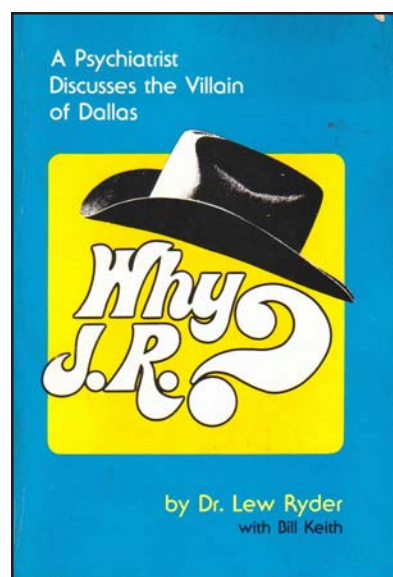
◆ “Dallas: Who Killed Jock Ewing,” by Robert Tine, issued in England by Arrow Books and in the United States by Simon & Schuster, 1985.



This novel, with action that happens outside the regular “Dallas” TV continuum, explores the mysterious death of Jock Ewing in the helicopter crash in the South American jungle. The book was part of a contest. You bought and read the book, then you filled out the form in the back of the book and mailed it in, along with an essay on why you think your chosen character killed Jock Ewing. Lorimar offered \$200,000 in prizes, with the grand prize at \$50,000 in cash. As for the story, you could almost call this novel a sequel to Lee Raintree’s “Dallas.” It picks up some key characters and storylines from that novel, namely Roberta Lessing, whom Jock had an affair with, and Bond Whitmore, Jock’s longtime, faithful and emotionally dark (though albino!) driver. Several suspects are presented in the “murder” of Jock Ewing, but it’s up to you to make the call.

◆ “Why J.R.?: A Psychiatrist Discusses the Villain of Dallas” by Dr. Lew Ryder with Bill Keith, Huntington House Inc., 1982.

This author, Lew Ryder, is a Christian psychiatrist, and the book is evangelical, aimed at showing you the love and peace of Christ as

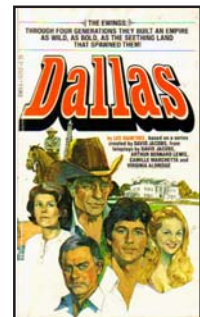


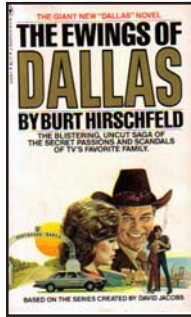
preferable to the way of living that's portrayed on "Dallas." Central to the book's theme: Why do we as human beings love and watch such a despicable character as J.R. Ewing? "My effort in this book," the author writes, "is motivated principally by my desire, through grace, to share with my fellow sufferers that knowledge with which the Lord has blessed me. That there is a way to personal comfort, peace, joy and happiness even in the face of personal pain, suffering and disappointments. In my opinion, 'Dallas' is the perfect vehicle through which to approach such an effort." The book, which this psychiatrist crafts with freelance writer (and Louisiana Senator) Bill Keith, emerged in 1982, during the show's heyday. We as "Dallas" fans know that so much more of the show's character development happened after 1982, so the author's perspective on the characters is naturally limited. With that in mind, however, here are some of the psychological observations that the author presents and explains:

- J.R. worships three gods – money, power and pleasure.
- Underneath all of his brazen activities, J.R. is an insecure man, frightened and running away. He's the personification of the self-made man with no need for God. At the root of his problem is sin, the alienation from God.
- Miss Ellie has a great capacity for love, and she commands respect, but she denies the troubles that are going on around her.
- ◆ "Watching Dallas: Soap Opera and the Melodramatic Imagination" by Ien Ang, Routledge Kegan & Paul, 1986. First published in Amsterdam in 1982 (then published in English in 1985), this one took a look, back then, at what was making "Dallas" so successful. The author, a lecturer at the University of Amsterdam, placed an ad in a magazine asking people to write to him with why they liked or disliked the show. He then analyzed the appeal of the show and, among other things, whether or not viewers felt like they were seeing a reality of American culture through it.

There are quite a few novelizations based on the show, illuminating some of the storylines, as well as creating more storylines between the characters. As the last feature of this Merchandise chapter, here's an elaboration on those:

- ◆ "Dallas" by Lee Raintree, Lorimar Productions and Dell Publishing, 1978. Raintree wrote this first novelization of the "Dallas" TV series covering the five-episode miniseries that is regarded as the first season of the show. It was released just as the show was lifting off. This novel will give you a whole new appreciation for Jock Ewing, as Raintree takes the style and tone of an old western in the telling of the early days of the Ewings and Barneses (you'll find yourself wishing Raintree had made a whole novel out of just that first third of the book). The characters are bold and substantial, the language colorful and sometimes graphic (this book is not for younger readers) and the locale descriptions just enough to light your imagination on fire. Raintree is a skilled writer, and the Soaps and Serials series pales in comparison to this Dell novel. The only issue might be some lapses in continuity, as the show's writers took the series in different directions than this 1978 telling set out. Here, Ray Krebbs could not be Jock's son, as Jock's only infidelity to Ellie was with a Ewing Oil employee who later blackmailed him. And here he did not enter World War II, nulling the whole Pride, Texas, storyline of one of the show's final seasons. Also, here the alcoholic Gary was married twice – quickly – with Lucy as the child of his second wife, Maureen (and Maureen sleeps with J.R. for years and tells him that Lucy is his, which Lucy assumes to be true throughout this book), Bobby is a driven Vietnam War vet who could blow at any moment and J.R. and Sue Ellen are only married four years when Bobby brings Pamela home.





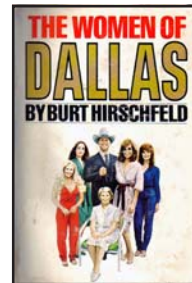
◆ “The Ewings of Dallas” by Burt Hirschfeld, Bantam Books and Lorimar Productions, October 1980.

This novel features a prelude of J.R.’s famous shooting, then opens a month earlier, at about the late-third-season episode “Wheeler Dealer”: Kristin is working as a secretary at Ewing Oil and sleeping with J.R., Digger Barnes has just died after revealing that Hutch McKinney was really Pamela’s father, Lucy is involved with Alan Beam, J.R. is paying Alan off to move Lucy out of Dallas, and Kristin is appealing to Alan to team up with her and fight J.R. J.R. put Southfork up as collateral in a risky Southeast Asian venture and has just managed to fish it out of danger, though not without the anger of his parents. The book flashes

backward and forward throughout, also highlighting the plight of the drunken, distant Sue Ellen, who’s pining away for Dusty Farlow, assumed dead in a recent plane crash. When J.R. talks the cartel into his great deal of 75 percent of the Southeast Asian oil leases, they reluctantly jump in, then lose everything in the wake of the region’s nationalization. J.R. makes enemies right and left throughout the book, which coasts to its inevitable conclusion just as the episodes do, leading up to The Shot Heard ‘Round the World.

◆ “The Women of Dallas” by Burt Hirschfeld, Bantam Books / Nelson Doubleday and Lorimar Productions, 1981.

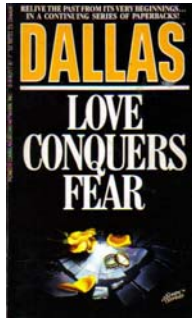
Like Hirschfeld’s first “Dallas” novel, this one covers the time before J.R.’s shooting, beginning at the third-season episode “Rodeo,” though largely from the perspective of the females. Ellie is dealing with the lump she’s found in her breast, even though Dr. Danvers reassures her that the tests show it’s benign. Sue Ellen is accidentally “bumping into” handsome cowboy Dusty Farlow, whom she touched off sparks with at the Ewing Rodeo. Lucy was impressed at the rodeo, also, when she saw lawyer Alan Beam stand up to J.R. The novel flashes back to the day of the rodeo and all the drama that plays out at this annual Ewing event. Then we return to the current time, as Ellie proceeds with removal of the cyst that turns out to be cancerous, and the family waits anxiously. The action keeps flashing back and forth, with Ellie’s tension with Jock being the primary theme, though the points of view of the other Ewing females are featured. We get just a splash of Pamela and Kristin here, and more of Sue Ellen and Lucy.



◆ “The Men of Dallas” by Burt Hirschfeld, Bantam Books / Nelson Doubleday and Lorimar Productions, November 1981.

Hirschfeld’s next “Dallas” novel begins with a prologue in 1944 London, where Army Air Force bomber pilot Jock Ewing is recovering from wounds received in a Nazi raid. He falls into a relationship with Margaret Hunter, who’s engaged to Amos Krebbs back home in Texas. Flash-forward to current day, where the novel picks up at the fourth-season episode “Taste of Success” and continues through “The Venezuelan Connection” and “The Fourth Son.” J.R. is still recovering from The Shot Heard ‘Round the World, and Bobby is at the helm of Ewing Oil. Bobby makes the controversial decision to reopen Ewing 23 and the even-more controversial decision to nab a long-sought refinery by putting up Ewing assets as collateral, his daddy and his big bro tensely watching every move. Lucy is trying to win over Mitch Cooper in various ways, but he’s ever-conscious of paying his own way and not receiving any of what he sees as handouts. Sue Ellen is still seeing Dr. Ellby, but now her hatred is turned toward Bobby and his threat toward J.R., whom she’s completely reconciled with.

◆ A series from Soaps and Serials, Pioneer Communications Network Inc., written by an assortment of authors: Paul Mantell, Avery Hart, Mary Clare Kersten, Laura Taylor and Monica Dean, and edited by syndicated columnist Mary Ann Cooper:

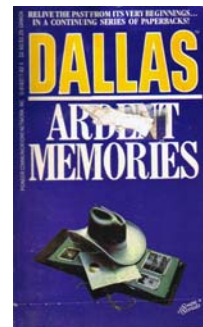


1. “Love Conquers Fear,” 1986

The story opens at the beginning of the second season (just after the first-season miniseries, at the two-parter “Reunion”) and a few weeks after Pamela’s miscarriage. Sue Ellen is feeling the threat of Pamela’s presence, determined to be the one, instead, who will bear Jock’s first grandson. Lucy, who takes a trip to the cattle auction in Fort Worth with Jock, J.R. and Ray, sneaks off to see her mother, Valene, a diner waitress. Bobby and Pam go on an oilman’s junket in Las Vegas and unwittingly run into long-lost Ewing brother, Gary, a recovering alcoholic who fled the ranch 16 years earlier and who then decides to come home to Dallas. Lucy arranges a reunion between Gary and Valene, then convinces Valene to return to the ranch with them. Digger Barnes, meanwhile, ends up in the hospital again after a drunken binge, and Pamela goes to see him. Neither Digger nor Pamela’s Aunt Maggie think she should be there, however.

2. “Ardent Memories,” 1986

Unlike most of the other books in the series, this one covers only one episode instead of two: the second season’s “Old Acquaintance,” where Jenna Wade blows into town. Also unique for this book is a little bit of explanation about how the various Ewing family members see and treat the Southfork servants. For the Jenna Wade character, this book gives you more of a picture and explanation of her as a self-involved spoiled former oil heiress, consumed only with her own wants and needs and ready to rip up Bobby’s marriage in a second. The book carries that theme throughout. At the beginning of this story, Maynard Anderson is forced by his wife to give up his mistress, Jenna. Maynard turns to J.R. for help, and J.R. has just the perfect usage for Jenna. He arranges for his brother Bobby and Jenna to accidentally “bump into” each other. Jenna asks Bobby for help finding a home in the wake of Maynard leaving her. Bobby (who’s been increasingly frustrated by his new job at Ewing Oil and J.R.’s obvious attempts to exclude him) spends all day and night with Jenna, helping her and her daughter Charlie move into a new place. Pam is upset. Bobby introduces Pam to Jenna to help diffuse some tension, but J.R. is right behind Jenna, egging her on with wild tales of Bobby’s “disastrous” marriage and Pam’s “temper.”



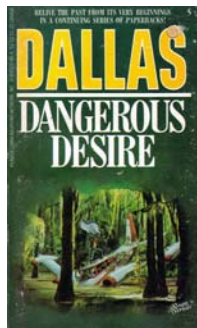
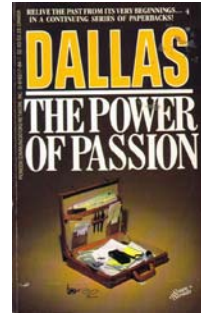
3. “Love’s Challenge,” 1986

This third novel, covering “Bypass” and “Black Market Baby,” begins just as Bobby has been working at Ewing Oil for a couple months and J.R. has managed to nose him out of any of the important business deals. Jock is worried about the tension between his two sons. He has a heart attack while calling J.R. to the carpet. He’s hospitalized and requires a triple bypass surgery. Sue Ellen, meanwhile, is trying unsuccessfully to seduce J.R. and get pregnant so that she can have that elusive Ewing heir. In yet another incident where J.R. rejects her then drives off the ranch to get a call girl, Sue Ellen throws herself at Ray. She then decides that since J.R. won’t cooperate, she’s going to adopt a child. After

learning of the several-year wait for a baby, she gets a line on a lawyer who arranges “private adoptions” – black market babies.

4. “The Power of Passion,” 1986

This one’s based on the episodes “Runaway” and “Election.” At the beginning of this story, the Ewings are planning a 17th birthday party for Lucy. The girl gets a letter from her mother, Valene, explaining to her daughter that she never asked J.R. for money to leave town (as J.R. had alleged). Lucy tells her family, but no one believes her. She asks her Granddaddy if she can invite Valene to her party, but the answer is no. Lucy takes off in J.R.’s Mercedes. She meets up with psycho Willie Gust at a diner, and at first she’s enthralled, then terrified, by Willie’s wild crime spree. J.R. and Jock, meanwhile, are scheming to put Cliff’s opponent, Harrison Slade, in the Senate seat he’s vying for, with the endorsement of Congressman Oates.

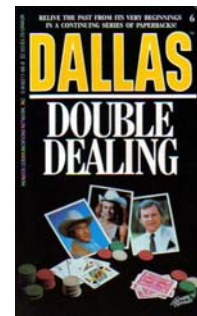


5. “Dangerous Desire,” 1986

This one opens with Pam and Liz Craig on a New York buying trip for The Store, while J.R. and Bobby are in New Orleans on business. Based at first on the second-season episode “Survival,” the book then focuses on the plane crash of J.R. and Bobby. News gets back to Miss Ellie at Southfork, and she’s determined to keep it from Jock, who’s still recovering from his heart bypass surgery. Sue Ellen and Pam play along, trying their best to hide their worry. Jock overhears Miss Ellie talking to Dallas Press reporter Ken Jackson about the missing plane, and he storms into action, himself, sending Ray off to aid in the search and instructing him to look for “three of anything,” the signal for help that he taught J.R. at a young age. Ray does spot the crash site, and rescue the boys, because of the three hubcaps J.R. laid out for their aerial view. In the second half of the book, the episode “Act of Love” is highlighted. J.R. goes away on a business trip, leaving Sue Ellen free to play with her new toy, Cliff Barnes, who’s trying to squeeze some info on J.R. out of her. Jock goes into the office to watch over things while J.R. is gone. Bobby is entertaining the first huge deal of his new construction company, and he asks Pam to plan a party for his East Coast business clients who will be visiting in a few weeks.

6. “Double Dealing,” 1986

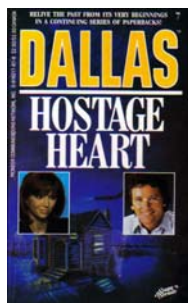
The book follows the second-season episode “Triangle.” Sue Ellen is pregnant with a child that might belong to Cliff Barnes. Pamela and Bobby have been married about seven months. Ray is dating a country-music singer, Garnet McGee, whom Pamela knew in college. Ray is absolutely smitten with her and wants to marry her. But she’s just passing time with him, and after she attends a party with Ray at the Ewing home, she catches J.R.’s eye. Lucy, meanwhile, is so enamored with Garnet (at the beginning of the book, though she’s later jealous of her because of the way she’s diverting Ray’s attention) that she wants her own country-music career. Jock and Ellie aren’t too hot about that idea.



Jock, at the prospect of Ray getting married, gives him an early wedding gift: a nice chunk of property on Southfork.

7. “Hostage Heart,” 1986

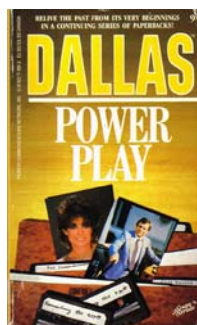
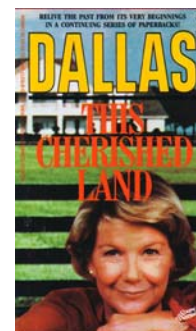
The book follows the second-season episodes “Fallen Idol” and “Kidnapped.” This seventh volume opens as Bobby and Pamela have been married almost a year and Sue Ellen is pregnant with a child that might belong to Cliff. Bobby has been at Ewing Oil with J.R. for a while and has been carving his own niche in the company with Ewing Construction. His old college buddy (and



surrogate big brother) Taylor “Guzzler” Bennett, who’s also in the construction business, comes to town for a visit, and the two strike up a partnership. They plan to build a shopping mall on Southfork property, near some new housing developments. But this parcel of land is Section 40, and J.R.’s been cutting some deals on the side with Ames and Garr for drilling on the property (even though it’s in his parents’ wills to never drill on Southfork). Then kidnapers mistake Bobby for J.R. and take the younger brother hostage. They demand that Cliff work as the go-between, but both Cliff and the kidnapers botch the meeting time. J.R. then calls in the FBI.

8. “This Cherished Land,” 1986

We start in the second-season episode “Home Again” for this one, right after Bobby’s been recovered from the kidnapping. Garrison Southworth, assumed dead, drops in on Southfork to see his sister Miss Ellie after 20 years of faking that death. J.R. and Jock immediately smell trouble, and they air their concerns. But Ellie has decided to honor her late father’s request and give Southfork to Garrison (her father had willed it to him, and only his alleged death had reverted the ranch to Ellie’s name). Bobby and Pam learn that Garrison is dying. In the second half of the book, based on “For Love or Money,” the pregnant Sue Ellen has been embarrassed by J.R.’s open philandering one too many times, so she angrily confronts him, then returns to Cliff’s arms. Her mother and sister arrive in Dallas, taking up an apartment and planning to stay awhile. Cliff gets an offer to head up the brand-new Office of Land Management, but the offer has strings attached. Ben Maxwell and his associates want Cliff to OK a shady downtown development project.



9. “Power Play,” 1987

This one covers the episodes “Julie’s Return” and “The Red File” Part 1 and 2. Julie Grey is vowing revenge against J.R. for driving her out of town one year earlier. She goes after J.R. through Jock, “accidentally” bumping into him and renewing their friendship. Jock, who feels he’s being treated like an invalid since his heart surgery, enjoys her company. J.R. and Bobby catch wind of it and grow concerned, with J.R. telling Miss Ellie. Jock gets a reality check from his wife and drops the “friendship.” As the story progresses, J.R. picks up where he left off with Julie, renewing their affair. As they spend time together, he asks her to spy on Cliff Barnes for him. Julie realizes she’s been had by J.R. once again, and she decides to sell her Red File secrets to Cliff. Before she can have the meeting, though, she has an encounter with Willie Joe Garr and Jeb Ames, partners of J.R. who know that her Red File secrets will incriminate them, as well. She falls to her death, and J.R. manages to frame Cliff for her “murder.”

10. “Winner Take All,” 1987

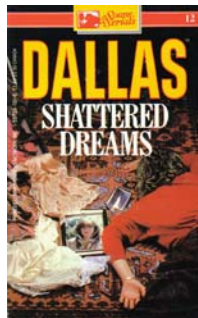
This book opens at the second-season episode, “Red File,” Part 2, and continues through the episodes “Sue Ellen’s Sister” and “Call Girl.” Pamela is just leaving Southfork after J.R. has framed her brother Cliff for the murder of Ewing Oil secretary Julie Grey. Sue Ellen’s mother and sister have just visited, and her mother has left but her sister Kristin has stayed on, setting her sights on the distraught Bobby and being highly encouraged by the wily J.R. Cliff, recently defrocked from the Office of Land Management because of the murder scandal,



catches wind of the Ewings' dealing with farmer Wally Kessel, who owns property the Ewings want to drill on. He sets out to ruin that deal. Pamela's been immersed in her work at The Store, meanwhile, working with model Leanne Reese, who's secretly a former prostitute and who's working hard to get to the point to be able to bring her young daughter home with her. Bobby works out the situation with Wally Kessel, then Pam overhears Cliff gloating about the whole thing to a business partner, so she learns the truth. J.R. is now out to get Ben Maxwell, a supporter of Cliff, so he blackmails Leanne into staging a naughty scene between Ben and Pam.

11. "Reality Strikes," 1987

Here, the action starts at the second-season episode "Royal Marriage" and continues through "The Outsiders." Lucy has been dating Kit Mainwaring and is finally experiencing what it is to be truly loved. J.R. is salivating at the prospect of a Ewing-Mainwaring union, as he's been working on a refinery deal with Kit's father. He does what he can to ensure this union happens, despite Kit's reluctance and the revelation that he's gay. In the second half, Ray meets the mysterious and lovely Donna and immediately falls for her, unaware that she's married. J.R. finds out and uses the information to blackmail Donna into convincing her powerful husband, Sam Culver, to lessen the power of Cliff Barnes and his Office of Land Management. But Donna won't be manipulated. Sue Ellen, throughout the book, is becoming more and more of a drunken mess as she nears the baby's due date, and Lucy's friends introduce her to drugs at the end of the book.



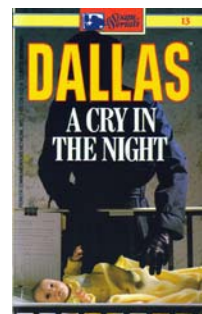
12. "Shattered Dreams," 1987

With the 12th novel in the series, we move on to the "John Ewing III," Part 1 and 2 episodes at the end of the second season. Lucy is heavily addicted to Quaaludes. Sue Ellen's drunkenness draws a warning from her doctor, Anita Krane. J.R. is schmoozing Sen. Newbury (spelled differently than the Sen. Newberry on screen) to disband the Office of Land Management (since he couldn't get Sam Culver to do it in the last book). Sue Ellen passes out in her car and the family snaps into panic mode over her, with J.R. locking down all the alcohol in the house and instructing the servants to closely monitor her. Bobby and Ray must fish Lucy out of a party at her stoner friend Annie Driscoll's house.

They take the pills and her car away. Sue Ellen falls down the stairs and, though the baby is OK, J.R. uses this latest incident to put her into the Fletcher Sanitarium. She starts to dry out, but then one of the orderlies, Hatton, sells her booze. She tells Bobby, in a moment of weakness, about her affair with Cliff Barnes.

13. "A Cry in the Night," 1987

This novel, which covers some of the same ground as "The Women of Dallas" by Burt Hirschfeld, focuses on the beginning of the third season of the show and the episodes "Whatever Happened to Baby John?" Part 1 and 2. John Ross Ewing III has just been born, and Sue Ellen Ewing has little interest in her child. She checks out of the hospital, while the fragile Baby John stays there, and she withdraws to her bedroom at Southfork. Jeb Ames and Willie Joe Garr, meanwhile, have been released on parole (from those pesky murder charges regarding Julie Grey). Cliff Barnes is keeping a close eye on the tiny Baby John, believing him to be his own son, not J.R.'s. Then, of course, Baby John is kidnapped from the hospital and everything goes haywire.





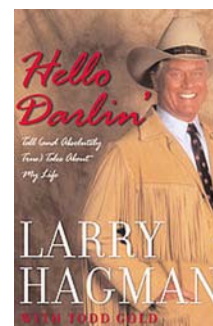
14. "Family Secrets," 1987

The last novel of the Soaps and Serials series, covering the episodes "The Silent Killer" and "Secrets," begins with the recovery of little John Ross from the hands of his kidnapper. The baby is returned, but Sue Ellen doesn't seem to care. Digger visits his son and daughter from the West Coast, where he has been happier without the shroud of Ewing Oil hanging over him. It's discovered he has the disease neurofibromatosis, which killed two of his children in infancy. This sends Pam into a tailspin, as she desperately wants to have Bobby's children. Patricia and Kristin Shepard return from out of town to provide "support" to Sue Ellen, Kristin increasingly intrigued by her sister's husband. Lucy is settling in to life at Southern Methodist University – Jock's alma mater – and trying out for

the cheerleading squad. Her mother Valene catches up to her at college and gets the cold shoulder from the daughter who thinks she accepted a bribe from J.R. to leave.

◆ There are also a number of books by and about the "Dallas" stars:

- "Larry Hagman" by C.C. Risenhoover; PaperJacks, September 1988
- "Larry Hagman: A Biography" by Leon Adams; St. Martin's Press, March 1987
- "Linda Gray: The Woman Behind Sue Ellen" by Mark Bego; W.H. Allen, 1988
- "Patrick Duffy" by Lee Riley; St. Martin's Press, 1987
- "Victoria Principal" by Tony Brenna; St. Martin's Press, 1989
- "Child Bride: The Untold Story of Priscilla Beaulieu Presley" by Suzanne Finstad; Harmony, August 1997
- "I Like to Be Me" by Barbara Bel Geddes; Viking Juvenile, April 1963; Young Reader's Press NY, 1971
- "So Do I." by Barbara Bel Geddes; Price Stern Sloan Pub, October 1973; Young Reader's Press, 1975
- "Hello Darlin': Tall (and Absolutely True) Tales About My Life" by Larry Hagman and Todd Gold; Simon & Schuster, October 2001
- Victoria Principal has been a prolific author over the years:
 - "The Body Principal," Simon & Schuster, 1983
 - "The Beauty Principal," Simon & Schuster, 1984
 - "The Diet Principal," Simon & Schuster, 1987
 - "Living Principal: Looking and Feeling Your Best at Every Age," Villard, April 2001
- Victoria Magazine, Hearst Corp., 1992-2003
- "Elvis and Me" autobiography by Priscilla Presley with Sandra Harmon, Berkley; revised edition, August 1986
- "Elvis by the Presleys" by Priscilla Presley, Lisa Marie Presley and David Ritz; Crown, May 2005
- "The Rebirth of Ira Masters" by Peter Mark Richman
- "Hollander's Deal" by Peter Mark Richman



Your best bet digging up "Dallas" merchandise such as this, besides hunting down the above books in used form on Amazon.com, is to do a search on eBay, by keying in "Dallas TV." You'll find 8-by-10 autographed photos, scripts and more.

Acknowledgments

“Destination: Dallas” was actually the very first project of the original **BRBTV** trio. I began crafting it, in web form, in my evening hours while working in the newspaper business in Detroit, in 1998. To have finalized the print edition of the book represents the fulfilling fruition of this work, and I’m very thankful to my Heavenly Father, first of all, for that.



- ◆ Special thanks to the following for their kind permissions and assistance with this book:
 - The unequalled Mr. Larry Hagman, my sincere thanks for the generous use of your photos
 - Art Hindle, as well as Independent Artists Agency Inc.
 - Arthur Swift (see ArthurSwift.com for more “Dallas” interviews)
 - Audrey Landers
 - Barbara Carrera, Cheryl Perkey and [Cheryl Perkey Fine Art](http://CherylPerkeyFineArt.com) of Los Angeles
 - BarBara Luna
 - Brian Heiler and the Mego Museum
 - Camille Marchetta
 - Charlene Tilton
 - Christopher Coffey
 - Deborah Tranelli, as well as Tommy Krasker of PS Classics
 - Derek McGrath, as well as Oscars, Abrams, Zimel and Associates
 - Erik Bloom and DeborahShelton.net
 - Joan Van Ark and John Marshall
 - Ken Farmer
 - Ken Hall and Go-Star.com
 - Hunter von Leer, as well as Sutton-Barth and Vennari
 - Mark Jorgenson
 - Nicolas Coster
 - Peter Mark Richman
 - Priscilla Presley and Samantha Mast of Rogers and Cowan
 - Rick McLellan and the family of Barbara Bel Geddes
 - Sasha Mitchell, as well as Stephanie Nese of Framework Entertainment
 - Sheree J. Wilson, who, though the interview didn’t work out, still kept up contact despite a busy schedule!
 - Southfork Ranch Event and Conference Center and Kimberly Twomey
 - Victoria Principal and Veronica Pinto of Rogers and Cowan, Los Angeles
- ◆ Spence Beamon, Detroit musician and systems expert, thank-you for the support, both technical and moral!
- ◆ Bro, thanks for the use of your fabulous, faithful 35 mm camera.
- ◆ Veronica Bates, I couldn’t have set up the camera tripod without your professional instruction!
- ◆ The wonderful fans who emailed me throughout the years since **BRBTV** first launched – your own obsession with the show continually inspires me! Keep it up!

*(That Curtis Mathis,
by the way, is sort
of a “family
heirloom,”
purchased by BRB’s
grandfather around
1980. It still works.)*

Photography credits

Some of the photography / scanning work you'll see in "Destination: Dallas" is by Billie Rae Bates; here are exceptions:

- ◆ Photo of Peter Mark Richman and art of his books courtesy of Peter Mark Richman.
- ◆ Snapshots of Deborah Tranelli with Patrick Duffy and with Duffy and Larry Hagman on the Southfork set, as well as CD front and back covers, courtesy of Deborah Tranelli and PS Classics.
- ◆ Photo of BRB with Charlene Tilton at the Motor City Comic Con by Scott Bates.
- ◆ Photos of Larry Hagman courtesy of Larry Hagman.
- ◆ 1955 photo of Barbara Bel Geddes in the public domain.
- ◆ Photo of Patrick Duffy in the movie "Desolation Canyon" by Vern Evans / Hallmark Channel, ©2005 Crown Media United States, LLC, courtesy of the Hallmark Channel
- ◆ Two Southfork Ranch exterior shots courtesy of Kimberly Twomey and Southfork Ranch Event and Conference Center.
- ◆ Photo of Victoria Principal courtesy of Rogers and Cowan of Los Angeles.
- ◆ Photos of Ken Farmer courtesy of Ken Farmer.
- ◆ Photo of Nicolas Coster courtesy of Nicolas Coster.
- ◆ Art of Christopher Coffey from his website courtesy of Christopher Coffey.
- ◆ Photo of Mego Corp. "Dallas" toys courtesy of Brian Heiler and the Mego Museum.
- ◆ Photo of Joan Van Ark on her bio page by Charles Bush.
- ◆ Photo of George Kennedy in the film "Charade" in the public domain.
- ◆ Art of Barbara Carrera ("Paul Newman" and "Bette Davis") courtesy of Cheryl Perkey Fine Art.
- ◆ Photo of Hunter von Leer and photo of his Indiana ranch courtesy of Hunter von Leer.
- ◆ Art of Audrey Landers' "Dolce Vita" CD courtesy of Audrey Landers.
- ◆ Art of Jock Ewing portrait courtesy of Mark Jorgenson.

Bibliography of supplemental sources

Like the other books in the **BRBTV** book series, "Destination: Dallas" was compiled and written, first and foremost, from BRB's own viewing and love of the TV series (the episode synopses, for instance, are her own original content, initially posted to the "Destination: Dallas" website in 1998 then bulked up with further viewings of the episodes). **BRBTV** would like to acknowledge, however, the following supplemental sources, which are often attributed within the text, for extra fun facts and tidbits on the show:

- "Soap Opera History," contr. Mary Ann Copeland, Mallard Press, 1991.
- "The Soap Opera Book of Lists," Gerard J. Waggett, HarperCollins, 1996.
- "The Soap Opera Encyclopedia," Christopher Schemering, Ballantine Books, 1987.
- "The Complete Directory to Prime Time Network and Cable TV Shows, 1946 to Present," Tim Brooks and Earle Marsh, Ballantine Books, 2003.
- "People Weekly Entertainment Almanac," People Books, Time Inc.
- TV Guide magazine
- The Internet Movie Database, IMDb.com
- TV Tome, TV.com
- Tim's TV Showcase, TimVP.com
- Wikipedia.com
- UltimateDallas.com for fun tidbits and thought-provoking questions